PERSPECTIVES ON TERRORISM

A JOURNAL OF THE

TRI TERRORISM RESEARCH INITIATIVE

Enhancing Security through Collaborative Research

Table of Contents

Announcements

Welcome from the Editors

Dear Reader,

We are pleased to announce the release of Volume XIII, Issue 6 (December 2019) of *Perspectives on Terrorism* (PoT). Our free and independent online journal is a publication of the Terrorism Research Initiative (TRI), Vienna, and the Institute of Security and Global Affairs (ISGA) of Leiden University's Campus in The Hague. All PoT issues are available at https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/perspectives-on-terrorism.

Now in its thirteenth year, *Perspectives on Terrorism* has more than 8,700 registered subscribers and many more occasional readers and website visitors worldwide. The articles of its six annual issues are fully peer-reviewed by external referees while its Research and Policy Notes, Special Correspondence, Resources and other content are subject to internal editorial quality control.

A brief look at the content of the current issue:

The first of the six articles in this issue, by Donald Holbrook and John Horgan, explores the controversial relationship between ideology and terrorism. This is followed by Philip Johnson's article on the adoption of state terrorism tactics by organised crime groups in Mexico. Next, Riccardo Marchi and Raquel da Silva analyze four decades of right-wing political violence in Portugal. Then James Lutz and Georgia Ulmschneider look at the impact of counter-terrorism on civil liberties in the United States, and Shashi Jayakumar and Cameron Sumpter explore the profiles of S.E. Asian foreign fighters, based on documents leaked from the Islamic State. In a final article, Maxime Bérubé and three of her colleagues reconstruct why ten Canadian right-wing extremists joined and ultimately left extremist violence-prone groups.

The articles section is followed by a Research Note on the literature on Counter-Terrorism (CT) and Countering Violent Extremism (CVE) by Joshua Sinai, our Book Reviews Editor.

The book review section begins with Alex Schmid's review of a remarkable dissertation by Dirk Baehr on the root causes of radicalisation of jihadists in the German Federal Republic. Joshua Sinai presents more new books by listing their tables of content while Associate Editor Judith Tinnes continues her series of extensive hand-searched bibliographies with one on Terrorism Prevention. David Teiner offers our readers a bibliography on terrorism in Africa, focusing especially on Mali. This is followed by Associate Editor Berto Jongman's regular survey of new web-based resources on terrorism as well as related subjects such as radicalisation and extremism. The December issue concludes with an overview of recent and upcoming conferences, symposia and workshops on terrorism-related subjects by Assistant Editor Reinier Bergema.

The current issue of *Perspectives on Terrorism* has been put together by Associate Editor Dr. Aaron Y. Zelin and Editor-in-Chief, Prof. em. Alex P. Schmid, with the support of co-editor, Prof. James J.F. Forest, and Associate Editor for IT issues, Christine Boelema Robertus, as well as with the help of Editorial Assistant Jodi Moore.

As this year comes to an end, we wish our readers a more peaceful and secure 2020.

Terrorism and Ideology: Cracking the Nut

by Donald Holbrook and John Horgan

Abstract

An enduring bugbear in the study of terrorism is conceptualizing the role ideology plays for individuals involved in such activities. Explanations range from presenting ideology as a key determinant to those who argue that it is often barely relevant at all. In this article we seek to reconcile competing notions of ideology in the emergence of terrorism by making the case for a non-binary conceptualization of ideology. Our approach here emphasizes interpretations of social identity over depictions of the doctrinal. We divide key concerns about ideology in individual processes to terrorism into three related arguments: 'cognition', 'causation' and 'exposure' and explore how these can be reconciled. This more nuanced conceptual understanding of ideology in processes leading to terrorism, we suggest, will aid our analysis of terrorism and the way in which we may approach ideological variables in its context.

Keywords: terrorism, ideology, cognition, belief, violence.

Introduction

The question 'what causes terrorism?' is perhaps both the most frequent and inevitable response to violent extremist events today. Though the search for satisfactory answers continues to elude even the most dedicated researchers, one common assumption centers around the role of ideology. That is to say, despite not necessarily knowing much about the precise mechanisms involved, we might safely assume that when it comes to explaining terrorism (as opposed to other kinds of illicit violent activities), that ideology plays at least *some* role in the development of violent extremist activity. However, there is no consensus in discussions about terrorism of what the role of ideology in these processes may look like. This article seeks to address that divergence.

On one end of the spectrum, depictions of terrorism as manifestations of cohesive 'ideologies' are a constant theme in the reactions of political leaders to such events, and these are amplified in the post-event dissections of the news media and other commentators.[1] Terrorists are thus simply seen as acting on behalf of some hostile 'ideology' as they carry out acts of violence. Counterterrorism efforts, in turn, become framed in explicitly ideological terms. A former British prime minister, for instance, declared that combating terrorism involved a "generational […] battle against a poisonous ideology".[2] Such depictions seem to limit explanations for the causes of terrorism to the presence of ideology, to which many are exposed, whilst terrorism remains a rare outcome of a very complex set of processes.[3]

On the other end of the spectrum, there exists a strong body of scholarship—and one that has grown over the years—illustrating that consumption of, or commitment to, an ideology that endorses violence is not a strong predictor of involvement in terrorism. These scholars often see the role of ideology in the emergence of terrorism at an individual level as minimal or even absent.[4] Yet, while adoption of an ideology does not in itself lead people to become involved in terrorism, its role in these processes (and where and when precisely it becomes relevant for the individual) remains unclear, despite the attention the topic has received.[5]

The core dilemma is this: terrorism is defined as a form of political violence where existing norms of governing society are challenged. Ideas and beliefs are thus inherent, in some way, in its definition.[6] Remove this ideational ingredient and we are left with acts of violence whose intended projection is either more utilitarian or personal than symbolic, irrespective of the factors that may have led to them in the first place.[7] "A terrorist without a cause (at least in his own mind)", Kellen suggested, "is not a terrorist". [8] To be classified as terrorism, the Department of Homeland Security recently observed, there has to be a "discernable political, ideological, or religious motivation".[9]

Why is all this important? We suggest that these arguments are not merely abstract or theoretical. The identification of politically or ideologically symbolic and communicative elements in the planning and execution of violence determines whether such acts *per se* are treated as terrorism, with concomitant implications for the way in which such cases might be investigated, by which branch of government, with what investigative powers and whether prosecutors would pursue them as violation of terrorism legislation. Consequently, this has significant implications for the individuals involved.[10] Reaching a 'terroristic' threshold by virtue of politically symbolic attributes, in the eyes of external observers, therefore, has very real consequences.

Our central argument is that notions of ideology in the emergence of terrorism can be clarified and conflicting depictions of its role and agency in these processes can be reconciled if we arrive at a non-binary conceptualization of ideology that emphasizes interpretations of social identity over depictions of the doctrinal.[11] Ideology is thus something that is fluid, not rigid, and not something that either "does or does not" impact individuals, depending on their substantive engagement with its content. Ideology is not something they either possess or do not possess and its impact can best be understood by virtue of the way in which the perception of their environment is shaped. This perception, in turn, can affect other processes that intertwine in individual trajectories towards violence. We suggest this conceptual understanding will aid the analysis of terrorism and the way in which ideology matters in this context.

To be clear, we are concerned here with the function of ideology in the emergence of terrorism and the way in which we can arrive at an understanding that incorporates different perspectives regarding the role ideology plays for the individual terrorist. We are not concerned with the study of ideology as an isolated phenomenon per se, the studies of which, as Leader Maynard observed, have produced varied understandings of the term.[12]

The Problem with Ideology and Terrorism

Let us begin by setting out the reason ideological explanations of involvement in terrorism are problematic. As noted, the correlation between ideology and terrorism is often seen to be weak. We divide this case against ideology's significance in the emergence of terrorism into three related arguments: cognition, causation, and exposure.

In this section we look at these three positions in more detail. We then explore ways in which the questions they raise can be addressed by emphasizing an understanding of ideology in the emergence of terrorism that underscores its social dimensions. When viewed as a collective map to make sense of the world, we argue, ideology is relevant throughout these processes. With this understanding in mind, we revisit the *cognition, causation* and *exposure* arguments in the second half of this article and conclude that ideology can serve a variety of different purposes for those becoming involved in terrorism and that the activities it informs go beyond participation in violence per se.

A. *Cognition*

Many terrorists presented as religious extremists have had no history of religious engagement or even practice. Mohamed Lahouaiej-Bouhlel, who murdered 86 people during the 2016 Bastille Day celebrations in Nice, reportedly lived a life "far from religion" up until the last few days before the attack, where he started searching for Islamist extremist content online, including *nasheeds*—Islamic vocal songs—endorsing violence.[13] The story often seems similar with single issue terrorists and far-right extremists, especially lone actors. Darren Osbourne, who launched a vehicle attack against Muslims in north London in June 2017, was described during his sentencing as being driven by an "ideology of hate towards Muslims". Yet he had reportedly spent only four weeks reading far-right material online, with his interest initially triggered by a BBC documentary about sexual abuse of young girls by British-Pakistani Muslim men in the UK.[14] This begs the question, if individuals are so ignorant of the tenets of the belief system that was meant

to have driven them, or to which their actions have been attributed, how can we describe their actions as ideologically motivated? And if they were not ideologically motivated, how can these individuals be described as terrorists?

Walter Laqueur has observed that "in every generation it was not the people most deeply convinced of the righteousness of their cause who were the activists, but the most aggressive and militant".[15] Randy Borum echoed these findings, arguing that "some [terrorists] have only a cursory knowledge of, or commitment to, the radical ideology".[16] Others have described how terrorists often "develop an instrumentalized cut-and-paste interpretation of a given ideology in order to justify their recourse to violence".[17] Andrew Silke, in turn, pointed out: "at the early stages those that become involved in terrorism have a very limited understanding of the ideology—they are not scholars".[18] Accounts of some travelers to Islamist extremist organizations fighting in the civil war in Syria would appear to confirm these observations. Some seemed to have virtually no expertise of their purported calling. There were accounts of travelers who had ordered copies of "The Koran for Dummies" and "Islam for Dummies" from the online retailer Amazon prior to their departure, which seems indicative of their utter lack of any prior 'ideological' involvement or preparedness. [19]

B. *Causation*

The causation argument is slightly different from the cognition argument, that posits that individuals do not understand the ideology that's supposed to inspire them. This argument instead suggests that ideological variables are simply not that important or central to factors leading someone to becoming involved in terrorism, when other factors are considered.[20]

Randy Borum and Robert Fein, for instance, argued that, "even those who take up arms to fight under the banner of a global 'cause' or ideology may not be ideologically driven".[21] Clark McCauley and Sophia Moskalenko argued that "there are many paths to radicalization that do not involve ideology. Some join a radical group for thrills and status, some for love, some for connection and comradeship. Personal and group grievances can move individuals toward violence, with ideology serving only to rationalize the violence".[22] Marc Sageman, meanwhile, suggested that friendship networks were a stronger precursor to terrorist involvement than ideological engagement.[23] Researchers studying terrorism in Northern Ireland found that members of the Provisional Irish Republican Army were driven more by "the political situation and social juncture at the time rather than ideology".[24] Silke, in turn, argued that individuals get drawn to terrorism because of "identity issues" rather than ideology: "[t]he evidence isn't there to say ideology is the prime reason why people are becoming terrorists".[25] Glazzard, meanwhile, argued that ideological explanations for involvement in terrorism were "at best a gross over-simplification" that left out factors "from socio-economic grievances to the lure of adventure to the primary human need for survival, […] identification with a group, socialization, and the effect of civil conflicts" that were "well-evidenced explanations for behavioral change".[26] Ideology, in short, is seen to be peripheral or absent in many trajectories towards terrorism.

C. *Exposure*

The exposure argument is based on an understanding that consumption of ideological content endorsing terrorism, even extremist content disseminated by the terrorist organizations themselves, is common and much more common than acts or attempted acts of physical involvement in terrorist activities. "Many people are exposed to the impact of culture or political ideas, however, only a few select terrorism", Martha Crenshaw wrote in 1988, [27] while Borum noted that most people "who hold radical ideas do not engage in terrorism".[28] Practitioners have also pointed out that identification of individuals engaging with extremist ideological content endorsing terrorism is an insufficient indicator that they are about to participate in acts of terrorism simply since such activities, online especially, are so common. Investigations and surveillance would rarely be employed based simply on such patterns of viewing, requiring instead much more concrete indicators that individuals were preparing to mobilize to physical action.[29] Furthermore, we also have evidence suggesting that engagement with extremist ideological discourses and the social movements that

sustain them may even constitute a protective factor in relation to risk of involvement in terrorism if such activities 'satisfy' any need to participate—or to be seen to participate—in this milieu.[30] Ideology-based notions of risk of involvement in terrorism, in short, would generate a large volume of false positives.

Despite these observations, we are still left with the fact that ideology, in the form of some sort of engagement with political or religious beliefs and ideas, typically defines acts of violence as terrorism and separates them from other forms of violent crime. Investigations into terrorist plots have also consistently shown that "radical and extremist media" have been downloaded, shared and streamed in virtually all of them.[31] Terrorists have also authored their own ideological material and used attacks as platforms to publicize written manifestos, video announcements or other forms of communication. They are aware of the symbolism of their actions and the political consequences these will have.

The challenge is thus to develop a conceptualization of ideology for those involved in terrorism that accounts for the cognition, causation and exposure arguments as set out above. This, it should be noted, is distinct from developing more static definitions for 'terrorism ideology' which seem more specifically designed to capture ideational output from terrorist organizations or their proponents, irrespective of how that body of content may be acted upon or shape the activities of others in more indefinite ways.[32] To improve our understanding of ideology in the context of terrorism, however, we must understand both its composition and function.

Addressing the Problem

Ideologies have been described as systems of belief with collective properties and purpose. "An ideology", J. Leader-Maynard observed, "is a distinctive system of normative, semantic, and/or reputedly factual ideas, typically shared by members of groups or societies, which underpins their understanding of their political world and shapes their political behaviour".[33] The collective—social—components of ideology are central properties that are highlighted across the academic disciplines that have developed our understanding of the term. For Michael Freeden, the political theorist, ideologies constituted "imaginative maps [that are] collectively produced and collectively consumed in unpredictable ways".[34] J. Wilson, a sociologist, similarly defined ideologies as cognitive maps of shared values and expectations delineating standards and expectations, thus serving both as a "clue to understanding and as a guide to action".[35] The anthropologist Clifford Geertz, meanwhile, described ideologies as "maps of problematic social reality and matrices for the creation of collective conscience".[36] How can these communal maps of our social world be 'used' to encourage collective violence?

To interrogate such notions of agency we need to explore the ways in which collective ideas unfold in social settings, in order to encourage and encase resistance against—or protection of—established norms and power structures.

Social-psychological models of collective action emphasize three antecedents of such resistance: (a) anger at perceived injustice, (b) social identification, and (c) beliefs about group efficacy.[37] Collective action is thus more likely when people have "shared interests, feel relatively deprived, are angry, believe they can make a difference, and strongly identify with relevant social groups".[38] Such processes, J.T. Jost et al. argue, are inherently ideological, since they entail preferences concerning the prevailing social system (whether in support or opposition to the status quo) that are expressed in political ways.[39]

Here we need to pause and elaborate what we mean by 'collective' and 'action'. Terrorism, after all, is often perpetrated by individuals who seem socially isolated and operate alone.[40] Yet their actions are designed to speak for or to a particular community, real or imagined, that share grievances, aspirations and envisaged ways in which to achieve them.

The Unabomber, Ted Kaczynski, for instance, had no known associates and lived in complete isolation in a remote cabin without electricity or even running water as he planned and executed his prolonged letter-

bomb campaign. Through his violence he successfully coerced national newspapers to publish his political manifesto, *Industrial Society and its Future*. In it he wrote on behalf of an imagined collective, not as an individual, and called for mass mobilization in the interest of what he saw as a common cause.[41]

'Action', meanwhile, committed on behalf of a collective—real or imagined—can have different manifestations where participation in violence is only one possible outcome. Different forms of action might be supportive or conducive to terrorism, without involving direct participation in violence, including authoring or distributing manifestos, fundraising or even through public expressions of support for violence. Such behaviors constitute actions in their own right that often, depending on the legal context, carry significant risk for the perpetrator. Proponents of terrorist violence, in turn, have recognized that support for their cause can involve a variety of different roles through which wider mobilization of support can be achieved.[42] Such roles are not mutually exclusive. Kaczynski, in the example above, for instance, was both a perpetrator of political violence (and a talented bomb-maker) as well as a producer of explicit political content which the violence was meant to publicize. Violence, in short, is not the only form of action that is relevant to terrorism. We revisit this point in the final section of this article.

This understanding of terrorism involving diverse collective action becomes key to unlocking the role of ideology in these processes. If we look at the definitions above, a common thread that runs through them all is a sense of shared understanding within a given population. Individuals, in turn, can aid or support—however loosely—their kin in different ways that conform to the shared notions of community, threat or reward that the ideology conveys.

Ideology should thus be approached as a more fluid concept than some existing models on terrorism and its emergence assume. Clark McCauley and Sophia Moskalenko's references to ideological variables in this context, for instance, through notions of 'possessing' "jihadist" or "radical" ideas and opinions, are more static than the literature on ideologies and their social underpinnings would suggest.[43] They also appear to assume that any ideological components are limited to radical or extremist interpretations that concentrate on condoning the use of violence. The reality may be more complex where ideology serves a much more holistic purpose: tying into all aspects of life, not just violence. Research into seized media from UK terrorism investigations, for example, found that extremist ideological content formed only a small component of a more comprehensive milieu, where even the extremist subset was composed of multifaceted types of discourse, ranging from abstract debates about violence to detailed prescriptions about targeting.[44] This might question the utility of bespoke definitions of 'terrorism ideology' as a body of ideas that explicitly call for the use of terrorist violence.[45] Such conceptualizations neither reflect the ideological output from groups such as ISIS, that mix extreme and non-extreme motifs in its media repertoire, or the range of ideological content with which terrorists engage.

Grievance – Blame – Response

M. Dugas and Arie Kruglanski's conceptualization of 'terrorism-justifying ideologies' is more helpful. They based their definition on three key components: a collection of grievances, the identification of a culprit responsible for grievances, and arguments favoring terrorist acts for the community and individual. Echoing the definitions cited above, ideology, the authors argued, was thus "inextricably social", consisting of a shared reality adopted by members of a collectivity and spread via the formation of social bonds.[46]

Dugas and Kruglanski's approach reflects early contributions from sociology on the key components of ideology, as well as the literature on ways in which social movements seek to mobilize constituents, which helps us understand their agency in relation to terrorism.

In the 1970s, the sociologist John Wilson divided the *structures* of ideology into three related fields: diagnosis, prognosis and a rationale for action. Diagnosis introduced the notion of a common cause: the question was no longer, "why should this happen to me", but "why should *a thing like this* happen to *people like me*."

Prognosis elaborated a collective response in fulfillment of the common cause, while a distinct rationale for action identified those responsible for change.[47]

Ideology can thus acquire agency through political entrepreneurs communicating a vision of the world seeking to mobilize a given constituency to resist the status quo. Such a paradigm does not assume that mobilization of support is inevitable but helps us ask questions about whether the mobilizing message might resonate, concentrating on the interplay between a person's circumstances and the collective memory and identity of their social surroundings.[48]

Wilson's conceptualization of ideological structures, in turn, has informed other related and corresponding models, in particular David Snow and R. Benford's 'collective action frames', whereby social movement organizations developed 'diagnostic', 'prognostic' and 'motivational' interpretive structures—or frames—in order to mobilize constituencies [49]. The model has since been applied in numerous studies of terrorism and political violence [50] and these three components—problem diagnosis, prognosis, and response—feature in conceptual explanations about individual pathways leading to terrorism.[51]

Ideology as a Social Fabric

Concentrating on social dimensions of ideology that emphasize perceptions of collective grievance, common alternatives and a united response, therefore, enhances the utility of the term in its application to terrorism as socio-political violence and harmonizes its usage with other sources of explanation.[52] As noted, this approach is common in discussions of terrorist groups, leaderships or movements, but underutilized when it comes to broader questions about the function of ideology for the individual.

Ideology gains significance not just in the substance of any meaning conveyed but also in its modes of transmission and the linkages these exchanges establish.[53] Ideology is integral to, not separate from, the relational mechanisms involved in radicalization pathways and its processes of social learning, collective memory and other social constructs.[54] It imbues its components, such as status, belonging and reward, with significance which can only be understood in that ideological context: defining allegiances and roles, brotherhoods and sisterhoods, and the pull of immaterial rewards such as salvation through martyrdom.

Rather than resting uncomfortably alongside these processes as static doctrinal pillars impenetrable to all but dedicated 'ideologues', the role of ideology can best be explained through highlighting its social components, the collective maps and shared perspectives that help us make sense of the world and define who is or is not part of our community.

Indeed, such divisions—of community and non-community—are on open display by many who participate in, or endorse, terrorist violence and are legitimized with reference to ideology.[55] On the Islamist extremist side, several iterations of the proscribed Al-Muhajiroun group assumed names—'The Strangers', the 'Saved Sect'—which they based on their interpretation of scripture; these emphasized their separation from wider society, with references to the group's core ideological principles.[56] Research on far-right extremism, meanwhile, has emphasized the countercultural properties of its members. James Mason, the prominent American neo-Nazi, wrote in his collection of essays called 'Siege', that it was imperative for activists to be "alienated" from the "System".[57]

These social enclaves are sometimes referred to as subcultures [58], where new moral frameworks are constructed [59] where even lethal violence against noncombatants can be presented as necessary and virtuous.[60] In one sense, ideology can thus 'normalize' what previously would have constituted deviance. [61] Interaction within the group offers social validation of beliefs that may be abhorrent to those who are outside it.[62]

It is through this understanding of the emergence of social collective and socially constructed sources of meaning that we begin to appreciate a more multifaceted role that ideologies can play in processes leading

toward terrorism. Ideologies provide a shared sense of belonging and stories that define that community, its heritage and common values. One does not need to 'qualify' with any level of 'expertise' or knowledge in discourses associated with particular ideologies to be affected by them, or for them, to impact on our frames of reference. As Yongman notes, "the term ideological […] should not be treated as a substitute for intellectual".[63]

A *nasheed* celebrating the rewards of the martyrs once they ascend to the highest stages of heaven may evoke a powerful emotional response, irrespective of the recipient's cognitive capacity to dissect any theological underpinnings that might be associated with it. Indeed, we know that they are popular among individuals who do not even understand the lyrics, simply because they strike an emotional cord or reflect 'membership' of a social collective deemed desirable.[64] And one does not merely 'possess' certain ideas without having gone through a process where these ideas were acquired which also serves to shape our perspective. Jost et al. observe how people's emotional interaction with their social system is key to understanding their collective action. "Injustice can elicit negative system-level emotions (e.g., moral outrage), but people also share positive system-level emotions such as pride, satisfaction, gratitude, and joy".[65]

In this sense, ideology is embedded throughout journeys towards terrorism, through the demarcation of a social collective whose interests are under threat. It is a looking glass through which to see the world, both its positive and negative aspects.[66] Grievances may be personal but through terrorism they are expressed through assumed prosocial means. The "modes of transmission"[67] that sustain this collective—whether speeches, stories, manifestos or other cultural produce[68]—are varied and can be as simple as the *nasheeds* that Mohamed Lahouaiej-Bouhlel began listening to in the days before his attack, depending on how they are presented and received.[69]

Cognition, Causation, Exposure Revisited

Where does this leave us in relation to the three arguments questioning the role of ideology in the context of terrorism? Let us take each one in turn.

A. *Cognition*

It seems beyond any doubt that terrorists or attempted terrorists and their supporters can be utterly ignorant of any technical aspects of the ideological tenets with which they may have identified, whether this is in the form of strategic thought or theological exegesis, geopolitical discourse or philosophical doctrine. Yet they can still develop emotional ties to a community through something as simple as a *nasheed*, a persuasive video or a friendly web forum. The modes of transmission that convey ideology are as varied in their composition as their impact on individuals is complex. As Lorne Dawson has observed, there is an important distinction between acquiring or engaging with the substance of scripture or theology of a religion on the one hand and *religiosity*, which refers to a strong religious feeling or belief, on the other:

> Faulty theology is not a reliable indicator of degree of religiosity or the primacy of religion in someone's motivations, as social psychologists should know. But many analysts fall prey to this illogical inference, arguing that the discrepancies between how jihadists, on the one hand, and how mainstream Muslims and scholars of Islam on the other hand, interpret the basic elements of the al-Qaeda ideology somehow refutes the sincerity of the religious commitments of the jihadists.[70]

It is equally plausible to assume that young, white and disenfranchised men and women may identify with concepts such as the 'great replacement' narrative, that posits that mass immigration and Islam pose an existential threat to 'ethnonationalist' European cultures, and project their own fears and grievances onto them, without having scrutinized, digested or even understood Anders Breivik's 1,500-page manifesto from cover to cover, or the philosophical works of Guillaume Faye, Jean-Yves Camus, Bat Ye'or or their contemporaries.[71].

B. *Causation*

It again seems irrefutable that consumption of ideology alone, including extremist ideology, does not produce a terrorist. These processes are immensely complex and specific to individuals, while studies that have sought to identify patterns between them invariably identify nonideological variables. Yet, ideology, properly understood, does not sit opposite or isolated from these variables but rather imbues them with particular meanings in a given context.

As Hall observed:

> Nowadays the term ideology includes the whole range of concepts, ideas and images which provide the frameworks of interpretation and meaning for social and political thought in society, whether they exist at the high, systematic, philosophical level or at the level of casual, everyday, contradictory, common-sense explanation […] *no* ideology is ever wholly logical or consistent.[72]

Similarly, for David Snow, ideologies exist on a continuum from "a tightly connected set of values and beliefs at one end to a loosely coupled set of values and beliefs at the other end".[73] Ideology should thus not be limited to doctrine, doctrinal authorities or engagement, as is sometimes the case in analyses of terrorism, since this does not reflect common scholarly understanding of the topic. Ideology frames and adds significance to the factors (positive and negative, from the individual's perspective) that are frequently cited in relation to involvement in terrorism, including notions of kin, belonging, emotional attachment and a sense of shared heritage and grievance—elements that are articulated and contextualized with some reference to common beliefs. Indeed, these elements are central in propaganda output by terrorist groups seeking to appeal to a broader support base or to solidify their existing membership. In a 'self-interview' released to the public in 1974, for example, the Italian Red Brigades presented themselves as a militant vanguard of the entire "working class movement" tasked with "uniting the people, mobilizing and arming them" in order to establish a new "communist society" that would end the exploitation of the masses.[74] Notions of identity, camaraderie, altruism, status and reward, therefore, do not exist on one side of a conceptual dichotomy but are instead embedded within a broader ideological context from which they derive meaning.

C. *Exposure*

What about the exposure argument? Terrorist organizations usually have sizable propaganda wings that disseminate vast amounts of media content, distributed online. Added to this is material from their supporters, as well as from independent or nonaligned ideologues, and, given the fact that—as noted above—that terrorists' interests are diverse, material from political or religious radicals may appeal and be relevant. The result is that the volume of ideological material available 'out there' is immense and easy to find. Scores may develop an interest in such material or stumble upon it without ever seeking to become involved in terrorism more directly through material or immaterial support. Yet one can hold views without being impressed by a need to act on them since other priorities might prevail, at a given point in the course of one's life. The substantial sacrifices needed to become involved in terrorism usually rarely make terrorism an attractive or realistic option for most young people. Mobilization, as is now thoroughly established, is not the same as developing affinity for extreme ideas. Even if there is a desire to become physically or even passively involved in terrorism, there are constrains to be overcome, and much may depend on opportunities that arise, or the unavailability or cessation of potential or existing options. Some doors close, others may open.

Yet at the same time, participation in violence only forms one small, albeit important, part in a repertoire of roles and actions relevant to the emergence of terrorism. Individuals may well see themselves as part of a community that legitimizes or facilitates such violence, thus agreeing with the ideology that underpins it, without seeking or intending to seek direct participation in it. Just as we need more fluid understanding of ideology in the context of terrorism and its emergence, therefore, so too do we need to understand the diversity of action repertoires conducive to such action.

Let us, in conclusion, briefly examine this aspect more closely.

"Walking the Walk" vs. "Talking the Talk"

Ideology, as a collective map to view and make sense of the world, is relevant throughout processes leading to terrorism. These processes are a complex interplay of factors. For some, ideological components may be especially salient, while for others they may add meaning in subtler ways. The visibility and importance of these components may also differ at various points in an individual's trajectory towards violence or supportive action and be triggered or affected by different life events. As Yongman notes, "we should not expect all actors within a movement to have an equal interest in articulating and debating positions on problematic aspects of social and political topics, even if they share the underlying beliefs".[75]

Some may be more willing or able to engage in such debates than others, and those who are, are not necessarily those who are most likely to participate in violence.[76] But the sharing of ideas that convey an understanding of collective grievance, aspiration and a sense of community is relevant to terrorism in a variety of often interweaving ways. Perhaps the most obvious concerns ways in which ideological output legitimizes certain targets or methods employed through terrorist violence. But the role of ideological products can be subtler too. Morten Storm, a jihadist-turned-spy, described how books, lectures, videos "and conversations late into the night" guided him on his path towards militancy, whereby media conveying a particular ideological worldview served as a way to solidify bonds among new friends, as well as setting out more political or religious agenda or arguments.[77]

In 2018 'Fascist Forge', a prominent neo-Nazi web forum associated with a range of extreme right militancy, [78] posted a multipart written exam on its website which new users would have to complete before being granted full membership. The exam contained 26 questions testing new members' knowledge of the movement's key literature and ethos. Ideology was thus being tested very explicitly and used as a form of vetting. But the process was also designed to engender a sense of community among the members who qualified. A curator of the website commented that the exam was an "effort to create and maintain a high quality Fascist community".[79]

Whilst ideology can thus serve a variety of different purposes for those becoming involved in terrorism, the activities it informs go beyond participation in violence per se. Anwar al-Awlaki, a Yemeni-American preacher who joined Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula as its chief ideologue, conceived of 44 ways in which individuals could support the jihad, none of which explicitly involved carrying out acts of terrorism. [80] These ways included financial and logistical support, as well as generating their own media content to encourage yet more support for a common cause.

Conclusion

Research on violent extremism is perhaps enjoying its long-overdue golden age, with more researchers, better data, and greater respect for strong theory and rigorous methods than ever before. Despite great progress, the relationship between ideology and violence remains poorly understood. Individual pathways towards terrorism are immensely varied and complex and some, perhaps most, who go down those paths find ways in which to support violent outcomes while avoiding direct involvement in its execution. Such actions are celebrated and embraced at all levels of terrorist organizations, from group leaders and strategists to grassroot supporters. Causes, processes and conclusions are diverse. There is much more to be done regarding the exploration of how, where and when ideology matters for our understanding of violent extremism. We conclude by asserting that ideology is not merely one element that sits aside these pathways that some encounter and others do not. Rather, ideology is fundamentally part of the environment, affecting all who participate and their perceptions of what they encounter, in different ways and to differing degrees.

About the Authors:

Donald Holbrook *is currently a consultant working with the Office for Security and Counter Terrorism at the UK Home Office. He is also an Honorary Senior Research Associate at the Department of Security and Crime Science, University College London, an Anniversary Fellow at the Centre for the Study of Terrorism and Political Violence, University of St. Andrews, an Associate Fellow at the International Centre for Counter Terrorism, The Hague, as well as a member of the Research Advisory Council of The RESOLVE Network, based at the United States Institute of Peace.*

John Horgan *is Distinguished University Professor at Georgia State University and holds appointments at GSU's Global Studies Institute and in the Department of Psychology at GSU. Previously, he held various academic positions at Pennsylvania State University, the University of Massachusetts, the University of St. Andrews, and University College Cork where he obtained his Ph.D. in 2000 in the Department of Applied Psychology. He is editor of the journal 'Terrorism and Political Violence' and author, co-author and editor of eight books and numerous articles on radicalization and terrorism.*

Notes

[1] E.g. Barack Obama, "Remarks by the President in Closing of the Summit on Countering Violent Extremism", The White House Office of the Press Secretary (February 18, 2015); URL: https://www.whitehouse.gov/the-press-office/2015/02/18/remarks-president-closing-summit-countering-violent-extremism. Accessed May 2016, and as reflected in policy: The White House. 2011. "National Strategy for Counterterrorism," June 28, 2011, p. 10; URL: https://www.whitehouse.gov/sites/default/files/counterterrorism_strategy.pdf, accessed May 2016; Her Majesty's Government, "Prevent Strategy Presented to Parliament by the Secretary of State for the Home Department by Command of Her Majesty", June, 2011; URL: https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/97976/prevent-strategy-review.pdf. Accessed November 2015; Council of the European Union, "The European Union Counter-Terrorism Strategy", November 30, 2005; URL: http://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/HTML/?uri=URISERV:l33275&from=EN. Accessed December 2015; Security Council (UNSCR 2354 (2017)), as well as contribute to the Global Counter-Terrorism Strategy (A/RES/60/288), particularly its pillars I (prevent incitement to commit a terrorist act).

[2] Cameron, David (2015) "Isil poses a direct and deadly threat to Britain", *The Daily Telegraph,* August 16, 2015; URL: http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/iraq/11038121/David-Cameron-Isil-poses-a-direct-and-deadly-threat-to-Britain.html. Accessed May 2016.

[3] Githens-Mazer, J. and Robert Lambert (2010) 'Why conventional wisdom on radicalization fails: the persistence of a failed discourse', *International Affairs*, 86:54, pp. 889-901: p. 895; Schuurman, B. and Taylor, M. (2018) 'Reconsidering radicalization: fanaticism and the link between ideas and violence', *Perspectives on Terrorism* (12:1, pp. 3-22): p. 10.

[4] Yongman, M. (2019) 'Interpreting the ideological evolution of an insurgency: lessons from the North Caucasus, 2007-2015', a thesis submitted to the University of Birmingham for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, January 2019: pp. 19-29; Schuurman, B. and Taylor, M. (2018); Crenshaw, M. (2011) *Explaining Terrorism: Causes, Processes and Consequences*, London: Routledge: pp. 75-76; Borum, R. (2011) "Radicalization into Violent Extremism I: A Review of Social Science Theories." *Journal of Strategic Security* Vol. 4, No. 4, 2011: pp. 7-36; McCauley, C. and Sophia Moskalenko (2011) 'Individual and Group Mechanisms of Radicalisation'; in: Sarah Canna (Ed.) *Protecting the Homeland from International and Domestic Terrorism Threats: Current Multi-Disciplinary Perspectives on Root Causes, the Role of Ideology, and Programs for Counter-radicalisation and Disengagement* (College Park: START, January 2011), p. 89; Clubb, G. and McDaid, S. (2019) 'The causal role of ideology and Cultural Systems in radicalisation and de-radicalisation', *Journal of Critical Realism*; DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/14767430.2019.1667655 .

[5] Yongman, M. (2019); Mark Sageman argued that "there is no doubt that ideology […] is an important part of any explanation in the turn to political violence, but we still don't understand how"; Sageman, M. (2014) 'The Stagnation in Terrorism Research', *Terrorism and Political Violence* (26:4, 565-580): p. 567.

[6] These factors are central to definitions of terrorism, though we recognise of course that there is no universal consensus regarding the precise meaning of the term. Richards, A. (2015) *Conceptualising Terrorism,* Oxford: Oxford University Press: p. 134; Schmid, A. P. (2011) "The Definition of Terrorism", *Routledge Handbook of Terrorism Studies*, Abingdon: Routledge, pp.86-87; Crenshaw, M. (2011) "The Causes of Terrorism", originally published in 1981. Republished as chapter in *Explaining* Terrorism: p. 35; Crenshaw Hutchinson, M. (1972) "The Concept of Revolutionary Terrorism", *The Journal of Conflict Resolution*, Vol. 16 No. 3, 1972, pp. 383-396; Hoffman, B. (2006) *Inside Terrorism* (New York: Columbia University Press); Schmid, A.P. (2013) "Radicalisation, De-Radicalisation, Counter-Radicalisation: A Conceptual Discussion and Literature Review"; in: *ICCT Research*

Paper, The Hague, March; Della Porta, D. (1995) *Social Movements Political Violence: A Comparative Analysis of Italy and Germany* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).

[7] Horgan, J. (2014) *The Psychology of Terrorism: Revised and Updated Second Edition,* (Abingdon: Routledge): p.11.

[8] Kellen, K. (1982) *On Terrorists and Terrorism,* Santa Monica: Rand, December: p. 10.

[9] US Department of Homeland Security (2019) 'Department of Homeland Security Strategic Framework for Countering Terrorism and Targeted Violence', September: p. 4.

[10] The 2001 USA PATRIOT act defined domestic terrorism as acts intended to "intimidate or coerce the civilian population; […] influence the policy of a government" or affect its conduct; United States Congress, 'Uniting and Strengthening America by Providing Appropriate Tools Required to Interrupt and Obstruct Terrorism (USA PATRIOT ACT) Act of 2001'; URL: https://www.gpo.gov/fdsys/pkg/PLAW-107publ56/pdf/PLAW-107publ56.pdf (Accessed October, 2018). The UK Terrorism Act 2000 defined terrorism as acts where "the use or threat is designed to influence the government […] or to intimidate the public, and […] the use or threat is made for the purpose of advancing a political, religious, racial or ideological cause." UK Parliament, 'Terrorism Act 2000'; URL: https://www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2000/11/section/1 (Accessed October, 2018).

[11] Berger, J.M. (2018) *Extremism*, Cambridge MA: MIT Press. Our concern here, it should be emphasised, is to present a conceptual and theoretical argument that will take us a step closer to understanding the role of ideology in the emergence of terrorism rather than presenting explicitly new empirical data. For recent empirical studies into the role of ideology in the emergence of terrorism see e.g. Groppi, M. (2017) 'An Empirical Analysis of Causes of Islamist Radicalisation Italian Case Study' *Perspectives on Terrorism,* Vol.11, Issue 1, pp. 68-76.

[12] Leader Maynard, J. (2014) 'Rethinking the Role of Ideology in Mass Atrocities,' *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 26:5, pp. 821-841, at p. 821.

[13] BBC News (2016)'Attack on Nice: Who was Mohamed Lahouaiej-Bouhlel?', 16 August; URL: http://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-36801763, accessed August 2016.

[14]Rawlinson, K. (2018) 'Darren Osbourne jailed for life for Finsbury Park terrorist attack', *The Guardian,* 2 February; URL: https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2018/feb/02/finsbury-park-attack-darren-osborne-jailed, accessed October, 2018.

[15] Laqueur, W. (1999) *The New Terrorism: Fanaticism and the Arms of Mass Destruction* (New York: Oxford University Press).

[16] Borum, R. (2011) "Radicalization into Violent Extremism I"

[17] European Expert Group on Radicalisation (2008) "Radicalisation Processes Leading to Acts of Terrorism: A concise report prepared by the European Commission's Expert Group on Violent Radicalisation", May 15: pp. 14-15.

[18] Weaver, M. (2015) 'Cameron's anti-terror strategy is 'barking up wrong tree', says expert', *The Guardian,* July 20; URL: http://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2015/jul/20/david-cameron-anti-terror-strategy-wrong-expert-says. Accessed March 2016.

[19] Batrawy, A., Paisley Dodds, Lori Hinnant (2016), 'Leaked ISIS documents reveal recruits have poor grasp of Islamic faith', *The Independent*, 16 August, 2016; URL: https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/middle-east/isis-documents-leak-recruits-islam-sharia-religion-faith-syria-iraq-a7193086.html. Accessed October 2018.

[20] B. Schuurman and M. Taylor (2018).

[21] Borum, R. and Robert Fein (2017) 'The Psychology of Foreign Fighters', *Studies in Conflict and Terrorism* (40:3, pp. 248-266: at p. 253.

[22] McCauley, C. and Moskalenko, S. (2011) 'Individual and Group Mechanisms of Radicalisation': p. 89.

[23] Sageman, M. (2004) *Understanding Terror Networks*, Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.

[24] European Expert Group on Radicalisation 2008: pp. 14-15.

[25] Weaver, M. (2015).

[26] Glazzard, A. (2017) 'Losing the Plot: Narrative, Counter-Narrative, and Violent Extremism', *ICCT Research Paper,* May 2017, International Centre for Counter Terrorism – The Hague, pp. 5-6.

[27] Crenshaw, M. (1988) "The Subjective Reality of the Terrorist: Ideological and Psychological Factors in Terrorism", in: Robert O. Slater and Michael Stohl, (Eds.), *Current Perspectives on International Terrorism* (London: Macmillan).

[28] Borum, B. (2011).

[29] Intelligence and Security Committee of Parliament (2014) 'Report on the intelligence relating to the murder of Fusilier Lee Rigby', Presented to Parliament pursuant to section 3 of the Justice and Security Act 2013 Ordered by the House of Commons to be printed on 25 November 2014.

[30] Ramsay, G. (2013) *Jihadi Culture on the World Wide Web*, NY: Bloomsbury.

[31] Intelligence and Security Committee of Parliament (2018) 'The 2017 Attacks: What needs to change?

Westminster, Manchester Arena, London Bridge, Finsbury Park, Parsons Green', Presented to Parliament pursuant to section 3 of the Justice and Security Act 2013. Ordered by the House of Commons to be printed on 22 November 2018: p. 21.

[32] Ackerman, G. and Burnham, M. (2019), 'Towards a Definition of Terrorist Ideology', *Terrorism and Political Violence;* URL: *https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2019.159986 .*

[33] Leader Maynard, J. (2014): p. 825.

[34] Freeden, Michael (2007) "Ideology and Political Theory"; URL: in Freeden, (Ed.) *The Meaning of Ideology: Cross-Disciplinary Perspectives* (London: Routledge): p. 18.

[35] Wilson, J. (1973) *Introduction to Social Movements*, (New York: Basic Books), pp. 91-92.

[36] Geertz, Clifford (1964) 'Ideology as a Cultural System', pp 47-76; in: David Apter (Ed.) *Ideology and Discontent,* (Clencoe: The Free Press): p. 64.

[37] Jost, J. T., Julia Becker, Danny Osborne, and Vivienne Badaan (2017) 'Missing in (Collective) Action: Ideology, System Justification, and the Motivational Antecedents of Two Types of Protest Behavior', *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, Vol. 26 (2): pp. 99 - 108. Wiktorowicz (2005) in turn described processes of cognitive opening, legitimisation and socialisation for new members of Al-Muhajiroun in the UK, Q. Wiktorowicz, *Radical Islam Rising: Muslim Extremism in the West*, Oxford: Rowman & Littlefield.

[38] McGarty, C., Thomas, E. F., Lala, G., Smith, L. G., & Bliuc, A. M. (2014) 'New technologies, new identities, and the growth of mass opposition in the Arab Spring', *Political Psychology*, 35, pp. 725–740, at p. 726.

[39] Jost et al: pp. 101-104.

[40] Gill, P. (2015) *Lone-Actor Terrorists: A Behavioural Analysis*, London: Routledge.

[41] Kaczynski, T. (1995), 'Industrial Society and its Future', available from URL: http://editions-hache.com/essais/pdf/kaczynski2.pdf (as of September 2019).

[42] Anwar al-Awlaki (no date), '44 ways to support jihad', (published online, Victorious Media), available from URL: https://ebooks.worldofislam.info/ebooks/Jihad/Anwar_Al_Awlaki_-_44_Ways_To_Support_Jihad.pdf, as of October 2018, p. 19.

[43] McCauley, C., & Moskalenko, S. (2017). 'Understanding political radicalization: The two-pyramids model', *American Psychologist*, 72(3), 205-216: pp. 211, 213.

[44] Holbrook, D. (2019) 'The Terrorism Information Environment: Analysing Terrorists' Selection of Ideological and Facilitative Media', *Terrorism and Political Violence*; DOI: 10.1080/09546553.2019.1583216.

[45] Ackerman, G. and Burnham, M. (2019): p. 11.

[46] Dugas, M. and Arie W. Kruglanski (2014) 'The Quest for Significance Model of Radicalization: Implications for the Management of Terrorist Detainees', *Behavioral Sciences & The Law*, (32:3, May), p. 427.

[47] Wilson, J. (1973) *Introduction to Social Movements*: pp. 104-131, emphasis added by DH & JH.

[48] Framing scholars talk of three key factors inherent in relevancy: empirical credibility (including frame consistency communicator credibility), experiential commensurability and narrative fidelity, which relates to the degree to which a frame reflects core cultural myths and 'domain assumptions' of the constituency. Benford, R. and David Snow (2000) 'Framing Processes and Social Movements; An Overview and Assessment' in *Annual Review of Sociology* (Vol. 26, pp. 611-639); Campbell J. (1988) *The*

Power of Myth, Doubleday, NY.

[49] Benford and Snow divide 'collective action frames'- interpretive schemata designed to mobilise contention - into diagnostic frames which serve to diagnose "an event or aspect of social life as problematic and in need of alteration", prognostic frames which articulate a "proposed solution to the diagnosed problem that specifies what needs to be done", and motivational frames that provide a "rationale for engaging in ameliorative or corrective action"; 'Ideology, Frame Resonance, and Participant Mobilization', in: *International Social Movement Research* (vol.1, 1988, pp. 197-217) JAI Press Inc., Greenwich, Conn): pp. 199, 200-202.

[50] Vergés , M. (1997) 'Genesis of a Mobilization: The Young Activists of Algeria's Islamic Salvation Front'; in: Beinin, J. & Stork, J. (Eds.) *Political Islam: Essays from Middle East Report,* (I. B Tauris & Co, London); Page, M, Challita, L. & Harris, A. (2011) 'Al Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula: Framing Narratives and Prescriptions' in *Terrorism and Political Violence* (vol. 23, issue. 2, pp. 150-172); Berntzen, L. E. and Sveinung Sandberg (2014), 'The Collective Nature of Lone Wolf Terrorism: Anders Behring Breivik and the Anti-Islamic Social Movement, *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 26:5, pp. 759-779; Holbrook, D. (2014) *The Al-Qaeda Doctrine: The Framing and Evolution of the Leadership's Public Discourse*, (New York: Bloomsbury); Ravndal, J. A. (2018) 'Right-wing Terrorism and Militancy in the Nordic Countries: A Comparative Case Study', *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 30:5, 2018, pp. 772-792; Yongman, M. (2019).

[51] Borum, R. (2011) "Radicalization into Violent Extremism I. Borum discusses three key components in radicalization models: "(1) developing antipathy toward a target group; (2) creating justifications and mandates for violent action; (3) eliminating social and psychological barriers that might inhibit violent action", p. 26.

[52] Abrahms, M. (2008) 'What Terrorists Really Want: Terrorist Motives and Counterterrorism Strategy', *International Security* (32: 4, pp. 78-105).

[53] Tilly, C. (2003) *The Politics of Collective* Violence, (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press), p. 6.

[54] Alimi, E. Y., Chares Demetriou, and Lorenzo Bosi (2015), *Dynamics of Radicalisation: A Relational and Comparative Perspective*, (Oxford: Oxford University Press), p. 38; Wenger, E. (2010). Communities of Practice and Social Learning Systems: The Career of a Concept. In: C. Blackmore (Ed.), *Social Learning Systems and Communities of Practice* (pp. 179-198). London: Springer: p. 179; Cetina, K. K. (2005) 'Complex Global Microstructures: The New Terrorist Societies,' in *Theory, Culture & Society*, (vol. 22, no. 5, pp. 213-234, 2005): p. 216.

[55] J. M. Berger (2018).

[56] 'Al-Muhajiroun' itself refers to the small number of emigrants, the true and dedicated believers, who followed the Prophet Mohammed to Medina in 622 CE. Other names include 'Al-Ghuraba', the strangers, and 'The Saved Sect', referring to a prophecy that the group of true Muslims at the day of judgement will be as small as the first community of Muslims, with the rest being revealed as false pretenders and transgressors. See e.g. Graeme Wood, *The Way of the Strangers: Encounters with the Islamic State*, (London: Allen Lane, 2017).

[57] Mason, J. (2015) *Siege*, republished by IronMarch.org: p. 317.

[58] Bjørgo, T. and Jacob Aasland Ravndal (2019) 'Extreme-Right Violence and Terrorism: Concepts, Patterns, and Responses', *ICCT Policy Brief,* September 2019; DOI: 10.19165/2019.1.08.

[59] Cohen, A. K. (2003) 'A General Theory of Subcultures', in *Culture: Critical Concepts in Sociology* (vol. 3, pp. 259-269).

[60] Fiske, A. and Tage Shakti Rai (2015), *Virtuous Violence: Hurting and Killing to Create, Sustain, End and Honor Social Relationships*, (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press).

[61] Hundeide, K. (2003) 'Becoming a Committed Insider: acquiring skills through participation as an apprentice in a community of practice', *Culture & Psychology* (9:2, pp. 107-127).

[62] Cohen (2003) 'A General Theory of Subcultures'.

[63] Yongman (2019): p.18.

[64] Holbrook, D. (2019).

[65] Jost et al. (2017): p.102.

[66] Cohen (2003) 'A General Theory of Subcultures'.

[67] Wilson (1973).

[68] Berger (2018): p. 26.

[69] "A good nasheed," the Yemen-based American preacher Anwar al-Awlaki argued "can spread so widely it can reach to an audience that you could not reach through a lecture or a book." Anwar al-Awlaki (no date), '44 ways to support jihad', (published online, Victorious Media), available from URL: https://ebooks.worldofislam.info/ebooks/Jihad/Anwar_Al_Awlaki_-_44_Ways_To_Support_Jihad.pdf, as of October 2018, p. 19.

[70] Dawson, L. (2017) 'Discounting Religion in the Explanation of Homegrown Terrorism: a Critique', *The Cambridge Companion to Religion and Terrorism*, edited by James R. Lewis (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press): p. 40.

[71] Sedgwick, M. (2019) (Ed.) *Key Thinkers of the Radical Right: Behind the New Threat to Liberal Democracy*, Oxford: Oxford University Press.

[72] Hall, S. (1986) 'Variants of Liberalism', in: James Donald and Stuart Hall (Eds.) *Politics and* Ideology (Milton Keynes: Open University Press), p. 36. See also Kecskemeti (1973: pp. 849-850).

[73] Snow, D. A. (2007) 'Framing Processes, Ideology, and Discursive Fields'; in: David A. Snow, Sarah A. Soule and Hanspeter Kriesi, (Eds.) *The Blackwell Companion to Social Movements*, Oxford: Blackwell, pp. 380-412: 400; Yongman (2019): 19.

[74] Re, Matteo (2017) 'The Red Brigades' Communiqués: An Analysis of the Terrorist Group's Propaganda', *Terrorism and Political Violence*; DOI:10.1080/09546553.2017.1364639: p. 7.

[75] Yongman (2019): p. 31.

[76] Ramsay (2013).

[77] Storm, M., Tim Lister and Paul Cruickshank (2015) *Agent Storm: A Spy Inside Al Qaeda*, Penguin Books, London: pp. 49-51.

[78] Lamoureux, M. (2019) 'Fascist Forge, the Online Neo-Nazi Recruitment Forum, Is Down', *Vice*; URL: https://www.vice.com/en_ca/article/43zn8j/fascist-forge-the-online-neo-nazi-recruitment-forum-is-down

[79] Mathias (2018) 'Fascist Forge membership exam'; URL: https://fascistforge.com/index.php?app=forums&module=forums&controller=topic&id=2 (accessed October 2019).

[80] Awlaki, A. (no date).

The Crime and State Terrorism Nexus: How Organized Crime Appropriates Counterinsurgency Violence

by Philip Luke Johnson

Abstract

Studies on the connections between organized crime and terrorism tend to focus on non-state armed groups, and on the convergence of violent tactics. This article demonstrates that such a focus can overlook well-documented connections between state terrorism and organized crime. Particularly in post-Cold War Latin America, criminal groups recruit violence specialists from military and paramilitary units with histories of using indiscriminate violence and other forms of terrorism during counterinsurgency campaigns. Through this recruitment process, tactics of state terrorism are appropriated into the repertoires of criminal groups. This article demonstrates this process with a case study of the Zetas in Mexico, which was the first group in the country to actively recruit soldiers with counterinsurgency training. By doing so, the group caused a paradigm shift in criminal operations in the country, leading to the widespread adoption of terrorist tactics. This case study highlights the need for scholars of terrorism and organized crime to bring state terrorism back in, and to more thoroughly examine the points of contact between state and non-state terrorism.

Keywords: Organized Crime, State Terrorism, Counterinsurgency, Terrorist Tactics, Mexico, Zetas

Introduction

In 2010, the bodies of 72 men and women were found on an isolated property in San Fernando, Mexico. All had been executed. The massacre was perpetrated by the Zetas, a criminal organization with a strong local presence and a reputation for using indiscriminate violence. This massacre provoked widespread outrage, as the victims were migrants from Central America, passing through the area on their way north. They could offer little in terms of resources, information, or local leverage. A cable from the local U.S. consulate reflects the puzzling nature of the massacre: "It remains unclear how these deaths benefit the Zetas."[1] Yet the killing was hardly an aberration: the following year, almost two hundred more bodies were found in unmarked graves in the same area.

The recurrence of acts of brutal and indiscriminate violence in Mexico since the start of the war on narco-trafficking at the end of 2006 has led to a broad scholarly debate as to whether organized crime in Mexico can be classified as terrorism, and furthermore over the question of whether criminal groups are appropriating terror-inducing tactics from terrorist networks in other parts of the world.[2] Across this debate, the point of reference is invariably non-state terrorist networks. However, there is little evidence to demonstrate traceable mechanisms for the transmission of tactics between criminal groups in Latin America and terrorist groups in other regions. To understand the use of terror-generating tactics by criminal groups and develop better counter-crime policy recommendations, scholars should be willing to look beyond the common focus on transnational, non-state terrorist networks, and to examine the full range of possible linkages between terrorism and organized crime.

This article argues in favor of including state terrorism as an important component of the full range of forms of terrorism. While criminal groups in Mexico bear certain correspondences with non-state terrorist networks in other parts of the world, these criminal groups also cultivate direct connections with current and former state counterinsurgency forces. Through these connections, tactics of state terrorism—such as the indiscriminate killing of civilians—are imported into the repertoires of criminal organizations. These linkages are better able to explain the adoption of patterns of indiscriminate violence by criminal groups, because a clear process of transmission can be demonstrated.

Through a case study of the criminal organization that first appropriated state terrorist tactics in Mexico, this article makes several contributions to current scholarly debates. By tracing the mechanism by which organized crime appropriated terrorist tactics used by state counterinsurgency forces, the article demonstrates the need to bring state terrorism back in as a relevant concept for understanding contemporary patterns of violence, and especially violence targeting civilians. In turn, this shift in focus means that scholars should rethink assumptions about the relationship between the state security apparatus and crime. Elite military forces are often taken to be the best means of combating organized crime, but throughout Latin America, there is ample evidence that members of these forces also make the most attractive recruits for criminal outfits. This has far-reaching security policy implications, e.g. how elite units are raised and trained, or how state forces are demobilized following conflict. Even when military units are disarmed and demobilized, the terrorist tactics learned by members of these units remain available for appropriation by criminal groups.

In developing this argument, the article proceeds through four sections. The first section surveys the literature on convergence between (organized) crime and terrorist groups, and argues for the importance of including state terrorism in this. The second section explains the logic of case selection, and provides context for the case study. The third section offers a study of how the Zetas criminal group appropriated elements of state counterinsurgency terrorism into its repertoire of violence. The final section concludes by looking to areas for further investigation.

Bringing the State Terror Back In

The levels of violence—in terms of frequency, visibility, and brutality—perpetrated by criminal groups in Mexico unsettle conventional theories of organized crime.[3] Criminal groups are generally expected to shun broad publicity, flying under the radar of the state so as to maximize profits.[4] Studies of mafias in various parts of the world characterize these groups as engaging in occasional acts of public violence, but for the most part relying on informal, often intimate networks through which to exert "hidden power".[5] Criminal violence in Mexico, by contrast, occurs on a scale which invites comparisons to civil war or insurgency, and with a degree of public brutality and lack of discrimination that invites comparisons with political terrorism. [6]

Such comparisons provoke debate about whether criminal groups could be categorized as terrorist actors. Much of this debate rages over the question of whether violence by criminal groups is political enough to count as terrorism. On one hand, criminal groups in Mexico are primarily driven by economic rather than political goals.[7] On the other hand, criminal violence often has an intended political effect, such as the assassination of a local politician or mayoral candidate.[8] The most nuanced scholarship on the topic charts a course between these extremes. Phillips argues that violence in Mexico is characterized by criminal groups using terrorist tactics.[9] Lessing codes about 25% of violent events in Mexico between 2008 and 2011 as utilizing terrorist tactics, or what he calls violent lobbying.[10] These studies follow Tilly's lead, in that their focus is on whether actions can be classified as terrorist, rather than on whether groups can be classified as such.[11]

At the level of terror-generating tactics, much has been made about apparent correspondences between the violence used by criminal groups in Mexico and the violence deployed by terrorist groups such as Hezbollah and al Qaeda.[12] This scholarship draws on models of convergence, such as Makarenko's concept of the crime-terror continuum, which spans from alliances of convenience between discrete groups, to the full amalgamation of features of crime and terrorism.[13] This continuum, and similar models of a crime-terror nexus, center on the convergence of non-state groups. Such models address the logic of convergence, but give less attention to specific mechanisms or actors. Media coverage is sometimes assumed to provide a connection, but while the coincidence of highly mediated terrorist tactics in different regions of the world is striking, there is no clear mechanism of transmission.[14] Indeed, the clearest cases of convergence come

within countries; one of Makarenko's examples is the campaign of terrorism implemented by Pablo Escobar's Medellín Cartel in Colombia in the 90s, which involved collaboration with domestic insurgent groups.[15] There is less evidence of transnational, trans-ideological alliances going beyond economic transactions to move illicit drugs, procure weapons, or launder money.[16]

Scholars do not need to look as far afield as the Middle East to find connections between Mexican criminal groups and terrorism. Identifying more direct and traceable connections, however, involves expanding the definition of terrorism to include state terrorism. Some scholars argue that terrorism is fundamentally a matter of asymmetrical violence, and can only be applied to non- or sub-state groups.[17] By contrast, the revised academic consensus definition of terrorism constructed by Schmid includes both state repression and irregular warfare by state actors as forms of terrorism.[18] In theory, many scholars acknowledge the conceptual validity of state terrorism, but then focus their analysis only on non-state terror.[19] Without presuming to resolve the difficult question of defining terrorism (let alone state terrorism), this study focuses on the tactics of state actors that match the most common components of definitions of terrorism, namely: the use of violence, targeted against civilians or non-combatants, for the purposes of spreading fear in a target audience beyond the direct victims of violence. This definition accords with many scholarly definitions, including the revised academic consensus definition, and the most frequently occurring definitional elements of terrorism, as described by Schmid and Jongman.[20] The operationalization of this definition for the purposes of this study is laid out in the next section.

For all the valid concerns about the utility of the concept of state terrorism, there is good reason to at least consider regime terrorism in examinations of the transmission of terror-generating tactics. The effective use of violence that produces terror usually requires the participation of skilled and willing "violence specialists."[21] Many such specialists operate within or adjacent to the state, and even those specialists operating entirely outside of government adopt organizational structures similar to those of states.[22] Training programs are particularly important in this regard, as they facilitate the transmission of tactics and techniques to new recruits. For example, during the Cold War, the United States ran the School of the Americas training facility in Panama precisely to equip elite military units from allied Latin American countries with specialized counterinsurgency capacities. This specialization was to give elite military units an advantage over leftist insurgent groups in the region. However, in some cases this specialized counterinsurgency training also led to terroristic practices, such as in the case of the massacres at El Mozote and other sites in Salvador during the civil war.[23] U.S. training programs typically incorporate "train-the-trainer" modules, in which trainees are equipped to pass on their knowledge to other recruits.[24]

Specialization in violence creates, as it were, portable toolkits of tactics, that specialists can bring with them into new contexts. In many cases, this includes using violence for extra-legal or criminal ends. Auyero calls this a "gray zone" between state authorities and crime.[25] The connection between state security agents and organized crime has been observed in diverse contexts. In the 1860s, both Union soldiers and Confederate guerrillas remobilized after the American Civil War as bandits.[26] The fall of the Soviet Union saw state security agents in Eastern Europe develop emergent criminal enterprises and illicit markets.[27] The case study elaborated below focuses on this connection between state agents and organized crime, and demonstrates that it provides the key mechanism by which terrorist tactics were appropriated by Mexican criminal groups.

Case Context and Design

To trace the specific processes by which criminal groups adopt terror tactics, this article focuses below the level of the government and looks at the level of a violent non-state group. It uses a critical case study of one particular group to understand how terrorist tactics were transmitted from state counterinsurgency forces to organized crime formations. It is stressed here that the study does not claim that terrorist tactics are always transmitted in this way, but rather that in Mexico they were transmitted in this way, and to profound effect.

Critical cases are not necessarily generalizable to other contexts, but are important for the descriptive insights into complex processes that these can offer. This case study cannot prove that terrorist tactics are always or only transmitted in this way, but can demonstrate that the specific processes in this case became a paradigm for related cases.

During the 71 years of single-party rule by the Partido Revolucionario Institucional in Mexico, drug trafficking and organized crime were largely kept in check by the state security apparatus.[28] With liberalizing reforms in the 90s and the advent of competitive elections, state control over illicit economies weakened, leading criminal groups to form their own private militias, and to growing contestation of lucrative trafficking routes.[29] This increased contestation, coupled with a shift in state strategy to targeting the leadership of organized crime groups, lead to fragmentation of major groups and spiraling levels of violence.[30] As a result, between 2007 to 2018, more than 250,000 people are estimated to have been killed in the country.[31]

Even within the general criminal landscape, the Zetas stand out. For a generation, the Zetas are a defining symbol of criminal violence in Mexico.[32] The main cartels in Mexico all formed private militias, but the Zetas are distinctive for being originally recruited from elite military units, rather than from local police forces and gangs.[33] The rise of the Zetas prompted the formation of similar groups—both as the Zetas reproduced their model of organization to expand their influence, and as rivals copied this model—leading to the "Zetanization" of organized crime in the country.[34] Following the Zetas' lead, the Knights Templar organization also recruited Mexican elite soldiers.[35] One of "Chapo" Gúzman's former bodyguards was a member of the same unit from which the Zetas emerged.[36] The Zetas are thus a critical case for understanding the violent tactics used by much of contemporary organized crime in Mexico.[37]

The case study of the Zetas developed below focuses on one specific terrorist tactic: the indiscriminate killing of unarmed civilians. This is not the only terror-generating tactic used by the Zetas, but it is a tactic that closely matches the definition of terrorism provided above. The study follows Kalyvas's understanding of indiscriminate violence: the deliberate targeting of non-combatants, just in case they are (or become) enemies, or because they are associated with enemies (such as inhabiting a similar area, or speaking the same language).[38] In counterinsurgency contexts, this is sometimes known as "draining the sea," and is most commonly utilized where a state faces a strong and popular insurgent force.[39] Such violence is not explicitly endorsed in counterinsurgency doctrine, but recurred in counterinsurgency operations in Latin America throughout the Cold War.[40] However, reports of such violence on the part of US-trained or allied militaries were routinely denied.[41]

This study traces the mechanism by which the Zetas appropriated terrorist tactics from elite counterinsurgent units. To do so, it looks at three processes: the recruitment of violence specialists from elite military units; the transmission of tactics to other recruits through training camps; and the use of indiscriminate violence by the Zetas in ways that resemble the violence used by elite counterinsurgency units. Interviews with current or former Zetas are exceedingly rare, due to obvious security and access issues.[42] In the absence of interviews to demonstrate these processes, this case study follows the lead of other studies that have drawn upon a diverse range of data, to create a series of snapshots that together illustrate these processes.[43]

Case Study: The Zetas

In 1997, the Gulf Cartel recruited Arturo Guzmán Decena to create a group of well-armed enforcers for the cartel. Guzmán Decena was a member of the elite military unit G.A.F.E. (*Grupo Aeromóvil de Fuerzas Especiales*).[44] G.A.F.E. was created in 1986 as an elite anti-crime unit to enhance security while Mexico hosted the soccer World Cup. In 1994, G.A.F.E. was mobilized against the Zapatista uprising in southern Mexico.[45] Subsequently, G.A.F.E. soldiers were deployed in counter-narcotics operations in key trafficking regions such as Tamaulipas, the domain of the Gulf Cartel.[46] During that time, members of G.A.F.E. were trained by U.S., French, and Israeli special forces. Guzmán Decena recruited at least 30 other soldiers to

become the original Zetas, including trusted lieutenants such as Heriberto Lazcano Lazcano, who would later lead the group.[47]

The founding members of the Zetas came from the Mexican military, but a subsequent wave of recruits came from the Kaibiles, an elite Guatemalan force. Kaibiles had a reputation for their brutal training practices and for participating in massacres during the Guatemalan Civil War.[48] Like G.A.F.E., the Kaibiles received elite international training, but the reputation of the Kaibiles soon became such that they also train soldiers from abroad.[49] Local reports suggest that the Mexican military collaborated with Kaibiles across the border in Guatemala during operations against the Zapatistas.[50] When the Zetas expanded into Guatemala, starting in about 2007, they recruited extensively from among the Kaibiles.[51]

By recruiting soldiers with elite training, the Zetas appropriated the counterinsurgency tactics of the state. The Zetas quickly earned a reputation for their tactical capabilities, introducing a previously-absent degree of paramilitary effectiveness to organized crime in Mexico. The Zetas also inherited a legacy of state terrorism— brutally violent practices upon which the reputations of G.A.F.E, and especially the Kaibiles, were founded. During the Zapatista uprising, members of G.A.F.E. were alleged to have massacred unarmed people, conducted disappearances (kidnappings followed by torture and murder), and mutilated the corpses of victims.[52] The Kaibiles took a lead role in terrorizing—and in some cases almost eradicating—indigenous communities during the civil war which had features of genocide, including, for instance, the mass killing of 200 unarmed civilians in the village of Dos Erres.[53] By recruiting members from these military units, the Zetas also acquired a reputation for terror. U.S. diplomatic cables on the Zetas demonstrate a preoccupation in U.S. foreign policy circles with the presence of Kaibiles among the Zetas, and the capacity for terrorism that the Kaibiles brought to the group.[54]

By 2007, the Zetas were operating with some autonomy from the Gulf Cartel. As the group expanded, it recruited beyond its original base. Later recruits often had little or no military background, and included child recruits.[55] These recruits could, however, earn an opportunity to undergo military-style training in one of the camps established by the Zetas, and so be inducted further into the group. Zeta protocol stipulated the creation of training camps as the first priority of new bosses; the organization spent an estimated US $8,000 per new recruit.[56] In 2007, a single camp housed over one hundred recruits.[57] These camps replicated elite training practices; both Zeta and Kaibil training paired up recruits, and use the same term to refer to these pairs as "brothers."[58]

In addition to teaching weapons handling and tactical maneuvering, these camps blooded recruits by pressuring them to practice killing captives. The camps replicated the elite counterinsurgency training of the original Zetas, but further emphasized terror-generating tactics by encouraging brutal acts of violence. One Zeta recruit stated that dozens of captives were kept at the camp and used to practice violence and killing. Zeta leaders demonstrated how to kill the captives quickly and cruelly. [59] The Zetas were the earliest criminal group in Mexico known to have used camps to train specialists in violence, but other groups have subsequently adopted the practice.[60] Such training camps are a key feature of appropriation of state terrorism tactics by organized crime, as it allows tactics to be transmitted from state specialists to the criminal group.

By recruiting from elite counterinsurgent units, the Zetas appropriated the tactics of these units into their own repertoire. These tactics, including the indiscriminate use of violence against civilians, have been deployed in numerous cases by the Zetas. In 2010, the Zetas killed 72 undocumented migrants in San Fernando, Tamaulipas. The migrants had been traveling in buses, and were kidnapped en masse. They were summarily executed, and their bodies left in an abandoned building.[61] In 2011, the corpses of almost 200 more victims were found in mass graves in the same area.[62] The fallout from the first massacre—prompted by the survival of one victim who lived to flee the site and tell the tale—included a broad public outcry and increased security presence in the region.[63] Yet rather than moderating their violence, the Zetas increased it, both in terms of the number of people killed and in the level of brutality of their violence; most of the later victims were beaten to death. At the time of the first massacre, the Zetas believed that a rival cartel was

trying to conquer the area; one explanation for the massacre states that the migrants were killed just in case they worked (as so-called drug mules) for the rival cartel.[64] This resembles the "draining the sea" logic used to justify the annihilation of indigenous communities during the Guatemalan civil war; without good information, indiscriminate violence was the preferred counterinsurgency strategy.

Practices of state terrorism recurred in numerous other violent acts attributed to the Zetas. In 2011, the group killed over 300 people in and around Allende, Coahuila. They also used heavy machinery to tear down properties of victims, and torched buildings in the town. This scorched earth-style violence was prompted by reports that several locals were D.E.A. informants. Although these alleged informants were identified by the Zetas, the group chose to utilize indiscriminate violence against the entire community.[65] This type of methodical destruction of the physical environment is rare in situations of asymmetrical conflict, but can be found in accounts of state counterinsurgency terror tactics targeting entire communities.[66] Use of such violence by the Zetas suggests that other terrorist tactics beyond indiscriminate violence were also appropriated by the group from violence specialists of the state.

From 2009 to 2012, the Zeta group used Piedras Negras prison, again in Coahuila, as a site to murder and incinerate the bodies of about 150 people. This involved a steady process of collecting and transporting the victims—including several disabled activists on a pilgrimage to Mexico's northern border—to the prison, to be tortured and killed there.[67] In 2011, over 50 people died when the Zetas barricaded and burned a casino in Monterrey. The casino belonged to a rival of the Zetas, but the victims of the inferno were innocent customers and bystanders; the death of a pregnant woman provoked particular outrage.[68] Also in 2011, the Zetas killed and dismembered 27 farm laborers in Petén, Guatemala, and left messages scrawled in blood at the site. The messages indicated that the laborers were killed to send a warning to the farm owner.[69] Again, indiscriminate violence against innocent people was used to target a rival. In 2012, the dismembered bodies of 49 people were dumped on the side of the highway to Cadereyta, Nuevo León.[70] Investigations suggest that some of these victims were migrants from Central America. Here again, the Zetas used indiscriminate violence against bystanders to generate terror meant primarily for their rivals.

Recruiting elite counterinsurgent soldiers not only allowed the Zetas to appropriate tactics of state terrorism into the group's repertoire; this process of transmission also shaped the type of indiscriminate violence deployed by the Zetas. The parallels between the violence used by the Zetas and the violence used by elite counterinsurgency units are striking. As with the Kaibiles and G.A.F.E., the most notorious acts of the Zetas involve torture and slow and painful killing. Like in the case of the Dos Erres massacre in Guatemala, the second San Fernando massacre involved killing almost two hundred people, primarily by hand, and then dumping the bodies in mass graves. Zeta training included learning to kill captives with their bare hands.[71] Witnesses to the Allende massacre described the slow and methodical work of destruction by the Zetas, which took days to complete. Accounts of massacres by the Kaibiles similarly describe the unit slowly and systematically engaging in violence, and taking breaks before continuing the slaughter.[72] The Zetas learned much more than just the overall tactic of indiscriminate violence from the elite units from which they recruited; they even appropriated specific modes of indiscriminate violence from the state's counterinsurgency apparatus.

Conclusion

The appropriation of terrorist tactics by organized crime groups is a topic of urgent concern, but scholarly investigation of this topic has been limited by a narrow focus on convergence between criminal groups and non-state terrorist networks (particularly in Lebanon and Colombia). While the use of similar tactics by geographically and ideologically distant groups merits further investigation, connections between organized crime and state terrorism provide a direct explanation for the adoption of terror-generating tactics into criminal repertoires. These connections are sufficiently well documented that, in cases such as the Zetas, we can trace the linkages between crime and state terrorism down to the level of individual violence specialists.

The linkages between organized crime and state terrorism are strategic, not opportunistic or accidental. There is a clear direction and process of transmission from governmental elite counterinsurgency units to non-state criminal groups. In Mexico, these linkages were pioneered by the Gulf Cartel in the 90s through the targeted recruitment of elite Mexican soldiers, a strategy that was expanded to targeted recruitment of Guatemalan Kaibiles with their notorious reputation as instruments of state terrorism. Given the increasing criminal competition in Mexico, appropriating the tactics of state terrorism gave the Gulf Cartel and the Zetas a strategic advantage over their rivals. Among the many groups using violence to contest territory, the Zetas stood out with their reputation for generating terror—until other groups replicated their recruitment and training practices, as well as their violent tactics. The Zetas forged the connection between organized crime and state terrorism, but could not monopolize this, and as a consequence the tactics of state terrorism spread throughout Mexico.

Identifying the intersections of organized crime violence and state terrorism raises an important analytical issue for scholars of terrorism. 9/11 may have situated scholarly attention squarely on "new" non-state terrorist networks, but longer legacies of terrorism continue to exert powerful influence over contemporary patterns of crime.[73] The brutal Latin American counterinsurgency campaigns of the 80s and 90s have been eclipsed by the end of the Cold War and by the events on 9/11, but many of the perpetrators of state terrorist campaigns remain in formal and informal positions of power, and the tactics that they used to notorious effect continue to be taught and deployed by these perpetrators and their scions. To effectively analyze contemporary trends in the use of terrorism, scholars must not neglect these longer legacies of violence.

A critical case study like the one on the Zetas is not necessarily generalizable, and so further research should carefully explore possible linkages between state terrorism and organized crime in contexts beyond Mexico. For Guatemala, Paul and Demarest offered a detailed account of a death squad that mobilized out of the military, and terrorized a local community.[74] After the peace accords in Guatemala, much of the security and intelligence apparatus that perpetrated acts of state terrorism remains intact. Although the military ceded political power in the country, this apparatus merely shifted focus from counterinsurgency to organized crime.[75] In Colombia, the demobilization of the United Self-Defense Forces (A.U.C. for *Autodefensas Unidas de Colombia*) saw networks of former paramilitary recruits re-mobilize as criminal groups. The A.U.C. was an important, informal element of the state's counterinsurgency apparatus. Paramilitaries linked to the A.U.C. committed numerous massacres before being demobilized.[76] These practices continue among criminal groups with roots in the A.U.C.[77] These suggested test cases come from Latin American countries that have received extensive counterinsurgency support from the United States military. A further direction of inquiry would consider whether state terrorist tactics developed outside of the orbit of U.S. influence were and are also available for appropriation by criminal organizations. If the terror-generating tactics deployed by state security forces in Syria, for example, are not readily transmitted to criminal groups, we should consider what about Latin American (and U.S.-sponsored) state terrorism is so readily transmitted to other contexts.

Further research should also consider variations in the process of transmission identified here. Could state terrorist tactics be appropriated by other types of groups? Some former Kaibiles remobilized as mercenaries, raising the question of whether these tactics could be appropriated by private security outfits. Could the direction of transmission be reversed, with organized crime bringing violent tactics into the state? Given reports of Mexican criminal groups capturing or co-opting municipal and state governments, this possibility merits closer examination.

This crime and state terrorist nexus also has vital implications for security policy. Both U.S. foreign and Mexican security policy has emphasized the importance of equipping and deploying the Mexican military to fight a criminal insurgency waged by narco-terrorists.[78] Yet certain terrorist counter-insurgency tactics entered criminal repertoires precisely through highly trained and well-equipped counterinsurgent units. Rather than treating the military as a bulwark against organized crime and terrorism, then, security policy must grapple with the potentially compromised status of the security apparatus—especially in the long-term aftermath of brutal counterinsurgency campaigns. Greater vetting of recruits to counterinsurgency training programs is not enough here; the original Zetas were not recruited until after they had completed training.

Only with due attention to the possibility of a leakage of counter-insurgency tactics to organized crime will more effective security policies have a chance of being implemented.

About the Author: **Philip Luke Johnson** *is a doctoral candidate in political science at the Graduate Center, City University of New York. His research focuses on criminal communication and the media in Mexico.*

Notes

[1] Evans, Michael & Jesse Franzblau, (Eds.) (2013) "Mexico's San Fernando Massacres: A Declassified History." *The National Security Archive*. URL: https://nsarchive2.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB445/. Documents from this collection are referenced by document number, as listed on the site. This quote: document 3.

[2] Phillips, Brian. (2018) "Terrorist Tactics by Criminal Organizations: The Mexican Case in Context." *Perspectives on Terrorism* 12, 1: pp. 46-63.

[3] Duran-Martinez, Angelica. (2018) *The Politics of Drug Violence: Criminals, Cops and Politicians in Colombia and Mexico.* Oxford University Press.

[4] Gambetta, Diego. (2009) *Codes of the Underworld: How Criminals Communicate*. University of Princeton Press. Forest, James J.F. (2012) "Criminals and Terrorists: An Introduction to the Special Issue." *Terrorism and Political Violence* 24, 2: pp. 171-179.

[5] Cockayne, James. (2016) *Hidden Power: The Strategic Logic of Organized Crime*. Oxford University Press. Gambetta, Diego. (1995) *The Sicilian Mafia: The Business of Private Protection*. Harvard University Press.

[6] Kalyvas, Stathis. (2015) "How Civil Wars Explain Organized Crime – and How They Do Not." *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 59, 8: pp. 1517-1540. Williams, Phil. (2012) "The Terrorism Debate Over Mexican Drug Trafficking Violence." *Terrorism and Political Violence* 24, 2: pp. 259-278.

[7] Williams, (2012).

[8] Blume, Laura Ross. (2017) "The Old Rules No Longer Apply: Explaining Narco-Assassinations of Mexican Politicians. *Journal of Politics in Latin America* 9, 1: pp. 59-90. Trejo, Guillermo & Sandra Ley. (2019) "High-Profile Criminal Violence: Why Drug Cartels Murder Government Officials and Party Candidates in Mexico." *British Journal of Political Science*, online. Use of violence by organized crime to influence elections or newly elected politicians is well documented in Italy. Daniele, Gianmarco & Gema Dipoppa. (2017) "Mafia, Elections, and Violence Against Politicians." *Journal of Public Economics* 154: pp. 10-33. Paulo Pinotti. (2013) "Organized Crime, Violence, and the Quality of Politicians: Evidence from Southern Italy", in: *Lessons from the Economics of Crime: What Reduces Offending?* edited by Philip Cook, Stephen Machin, Olivier Marie & Giovani Mastrobuoni. The MIT Press.

[9] Phillips, (2018).

[10] Lessing, Benjamin. (2015) "Logics of Violence in Criminal War." *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 59, 8: pp. 1486-1516.

[11] Tilly, Charles. (2004) "Terror, Terrorism, Terrorists." *Sociological Theory* 22, 1: pp. 5-13.

[12] Flanigan, Shawn Teresa. (2012) "Terrorists Next Door? A Comparison of Mexican Drug Cartels and Middle Eastern Terrorist Organizations." *Terrorism and Political Violence* 24, 2: pp. 279-294. Williams, Phil. (2009) "Illicit Markets, Weak State, and Violence: Iraq and Mexico." *Crime, Law and Social Change* 52, 3: pp. 323-336.

[13] Makarenko, Tamara. (2004) "The Crime-Terror Continuum: Tracing the Interplay Between Transnational Organized Crime and Terrorism." *Global Crime* 6, 1: pp. 129-145.

[14] Nacos, Brigitte. (2009) "Revisiting the Contagion Hypothesis: Terrorism, News Coverage, and Copycat Attacks." *Perspectives on Terrorism* 3, 3: pp. 3-13. Koch, Ariel. (2018) Jihadi Beheading Videos and their Non-Jihadi Echoes. *Perspectives on Terrorism* 12, 3: pp. 24-34.

[15] The clearest cases of convergence come within domestic contexts, but even here the connections between insurgency and crime are often complicated. Escobar's Medellín Cartel worked with insurgents, but also mobilized a coalition against insurgents. Other country contexts such as Iraq and Afghanistan demonstrate complex fields of interrelations between crime and political violence. Stepanova, Ekaterina. (2012) "Illicit Drugs and Insurgency in Afghanistan." *Perspectives on Terrorism* 6, 2. Williams, Phil. (2009) *Criminals, Militias, and Insurgents: Organized Crime in Iraq*. Strategic Studies Institute.

[16] Hernández, Joel. (2013) "Terrorism, Drug Trafficking, and the Globalization of Supply." *Perspectives on Terrorism* 7, 4: pp. 24-34.

[17] Hoffman, Bruce. (2006) *Inside Terrorism: Revised and Expanded Edition*. Columbia University Press.

[18] Schmid, Alex. (2012) "The Revised Academic Consensus Definition of Terrorism." *Perspectives on Terrorism* 6, 2: pp. 158-59. Tilly, (2004).

[19] Crenshaw, Martha. (1981) "The Causes of Terrorism." *Comparative Politics* 13, 4: pp. 379-399. Jackson, Richard. (2008) "An Argument for Terrorism." *Perspectives on Terrorism* 2, 2: pp. 25-32.

[20] Schmid, Alex & Albert Jongman. (1988) *Political Terrorism: A New Guide to Actors, Authors, Concepts, Data Bases, Theories and Literature*. Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Publishers.

[21] Tilly, Charles. (2003) *The Politics of Collective Violence*. University of Cambridge Press.

[22] Tilly, (2004).

[23] Danner, Mark. (1994). *The Massacre at El Mozote*. Vintage Books.

[24] Evans & Franzblau, (2013): document 27.

[25] Auyero, Javier. (2007) *Routine Politics and Violence in Argentina: The Gray Zone of State Power*. Cambridge University Press.

[26] Fellman, Michael. (1989) *Inside War: The Guerrilla Conflict in Missouri During the American Civil War*. Oxford University Press.

[27] Glenny, Misha. (2009) *McMafia: A Journey Through the Global Criminal Underworld*. Vintage Books.

[28] Snyder, Richard & Angelica Duran-Martinez. (2009) "Does Illegality Breed Violence? Drug Trafficking and State-Sponsored Protection Rackets." *Crime, Law and Social Change* 52, 3: pp. 253-273.

[29] Trejo, Guillermo & Sandra Ley. (2017) "Why Did Drug Cartels Go to War in Mexico? Subnational Party Alternation, the Breakdown of Criminal Protection, and the Onset of Large-Scale Violence." *Comparative Political Studies* 51, 7: pp. 900-937.

[30] Calderón, Gabriela, Gustavo Robles, Alberto Diaz-Cayeros & Beatriz Magaloni. (2015) "The Beheading of Criminal Organizations and the Dynamics of Violence in Mexico." *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 59, 8: pp. 1455-1485. Phillips, Brian. (2015) "How Does Leadership Decapitation Affect Violence? The Case of Drug Trafficking Organizations in Mexico." *Journal of Politics* 77, 2: pp. 324-336.

[31] Calderón, Lauren, Kimberly Heinle, Octavio Rodríguez Ferreira & David Shirk. (2018) *Organized Crime and Violence in Mexico: Analysis Through 2018*. University of San Diego Press.

[32] Osorno, Diego Enrique. (2012) *La Guerra de Los Zetas: Viaje Por la Frontera de la Necropolítica*. Penguin Random House.

[33] Trejo & Ley, (2017).

[34] Grayson, George & Samuel Logan. (2012) *The Executioner's Men: Los Zetas, Rogue Soldiers, Criminal Entrepreneurs, and the Shadow State They Created*. Transaction Publishers.

[35] Ernst, Falko. (2018) "'The Training Stays With You': The Elite Mexican Soldiers Recruited by Cartels." *The Guardian*. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/world/2018/feb/10/mexico-drug-cartels-soldiers-military.

[36] Esquivel, J. Jesús. (2019) "El Chapo Torturó y Ejecutó a Tres de Sus Rivales: 'Memín,' Ex-Militar Mexicano." *Proceso*. URL: https://www.proceso.com.mx/569006/el-chapo-torturo-y-ejecuto-a-tres-de-sus-rivales-memin-exmilitar-mexicano.

[37] Correa-Cabrera, Guadalupe. (2017) *Los Zetas Inc.: Criminal Corporations, Energy, and Civil War in Mexico*. University of Texas Press.

[38] Kalyvas, Stathis. (2006) *The Logic of Violence in Civil War*. Cambridge University Press.

[39] Valentino, Benjamin, Paul Huth & Dylan Balch-Lindsay. (2004) "'Draining the Sea': Mass Killing and Guerrilla Warfare." *International Organization* 58, 2: pp. 375-407.

[40] Wickham-Crowley, Timothy. (1990) "Terror and Guerrilla Warfare in Latin America, 1956-1970." *Comparative Studies in Society and History* 32, 2: pp. 201-237.

[41] Danner, (1994).

[42] Balderas, Oscar & Nathaniel Janowitz. (2016) "What It's Like to Lead a Team of Zetas Cartel Hitmen In One of Mexico's Bloodiest States." *Vice*. URL: https://www.vice.com/en_us/article/xw3pm7/what-its-like-to-lead-a-team-of-zeta-cartel-hitmen-in-one-of-mexicos-bloodiest-states.

[43] Correa-Cabrera, (2017).

[44] Correa-Cabrera, (2017).

[45] International Consortium of Investigative Journalists. (2001) "U.S.-Trained Forces Linked to Human Rights Abuses." URL: https://www.icij.org/investigations/us-aid-latin-america/us-trained-forces-linked-human-rights-abuses/. Grillo, Ioan. (2011) *El Narco: Inside Mexico's Criminal Insurgency*. Bloomsbury Press.

[46] Ravelo, Ricardo. (2013) *Zetas: La Franquicia Criminal*. Ediciones B.

[47] Grayson & Logan, (2012).

[48] Evans & Franzblau, (2013): document 1; document 2. Rothenberg, Daniel, (Ed.) (2012) *Memory of Silence: The Guatemalan Truth Commission Report*. Palgrave Macmillan.

[49] Brophy, Stephanie. (2008) "Mexico: Cartels, Corruption and Cocaine: A Profile of the Gulf Cartel." *Global Crime* 9, 3: pp. 248-261. Rothenberg, (2012).

[50] Weinberg, Bill. (2001) "Over the Backs of Natives: Wars Across Borders in Latin America." *Native Americas* 13, 1.

[51] Martínez, Óscar. (2016) *A History of Violence: Living and Dying in Central America*, translated John Washington & Daniela Ugaz. Verso.

[52] Grillo, (2011).

[53] Rothenberg, (2012). While the Kaibiles were by no means the only state actors involved in the Guatemalan genocide, various testimonies emphasize that the Kaibiles were brought in to rural areas to perpetrate indiscriminate violence and torture. Montejo, Victor. (1987) *Testimony: Death of a Guatemalan Village*, translated Victor Perera. Curbstone Press.

[54] Evans & Franzblau, (2013).

[55] Díaz, Gloria Leticia. (2017) "Coahuila: Entre el Infierno y la Esperanza." *Proceso*, 2122. Evans & Franzblau, 2013: document 3.

[56] Slater, Dan. (2016) *Wolf Boys: Two American Teenagers and Mexico's Most Dangerous Drug Cartel*. Simon & Schuster.

[57] Osorno, (2012).

[58] The word "cuas" or "cuaz," used by Zetas and Kaibiles alike, is an indigenous Mayan term for "brother." Slater, (2016). Franco, Jean. (2013) *Cruel Modernity*. Duke University Press.

[59] Slater, (2016).

[60] Meza, Aldo. (2019) "The School of Terror: Inside a Jalisco Cartel Training Camp in Mexico." *Insight Crime*. URL: https://www.insightcrime.org/news/analysis/training-grounds-mexico-jalisco-cartel/

[61] Evans & Franzblau, (2013): document 3; document 4.

[62] Evans & Franzblau, (2013): document 5.

[63] Evans & Franzblau, (2013): document 3.

[64] Dudley, Steven. (2011) "Zeta Testimony Solves Mystery of Mexico Bus Massacres." *Insight Crime*. URL: https://www.insightcrime.org/news/analysis/zeta-testimony-solves-mystery-of-mexico-bus-massacres/

[65] Thompson, Ginger. (2017) "How the U.S. Triggered a Massacre in Mexico." *ProPublica*. URL: https://www.propublica.org/article/allende-zetas-cartel-massacre-and-the-us-dea. Human Rights Clinic. (2017) *"Control… Over the Entire State of Coahuila."*

An Analysis of Testimonies in Trials Against Zeta Members in San Antonio, Austin, and Del Rio, Texas. University of Texas School of Law.

[66] Montejo, (1987).

[67] Osorno, (2012).

[68] Grillo, Ioan. (2011) "Burning Down Casino Royale: Mexico's Latest Drug Atrocity." *Time*. URL: http://content.time.com/time/world/article/0,8599,2090601,00.html

[69] Dudley, Steven. (2011). *The Zetas in Guatemala*. Insight Crime.

[70] Evans & Franzblau, (2013): document 6.

[71] Slater, (2016).

[72] Rothenberg, (2012).

[73] Crenshaw, Martha. (2009) "The Debate Over 'New' vs. 'Old' Terrorism." In: *Values and Violence: Intangible Aspects of Terrorism*, edited by Ibrahim Karawan, Wayne McCormack & Stephen Reynolds. Springer.

[74] Paul, Benjamin D. & William J. Demarest. (1988) "The Operation of a Death Squad in San Pedro la Laguna." In: *Harvest of Violence: The Maya Indians and the Guatemalan Crisis*, edited by Robert Carmack. University of Oklahoma Press.

[75] López, Julie. (2011) "Guatemala's Crossroads: The Democratization of Violence and Second Chances." In: *Organized Crime in Central America: The Northern Triangle*, edited by Cynthia Arnson & Eric Olson. Woodrow Wilson Center Reports on the Americas, #29.

[76] Tate, Winifred. (2010) "Accounting for Absence: the Colombian Paramilitaries in U.S. Policy Debates." In: *Sex, Drugs, and Body Counts: The Politics of Numbers in Global Crime and Conflict*, edited by Peter Andreas & Kelly Greenhill. Cornell University Press.

[77] Civico, Aldo. (2015) *The Para-State: An Ethnography of Colombia's Death Squads*. University of California Press.

[78] Olson, Eric. (2017) "The Merida Initiative and Shared Responsibility and Shared Responsibility in U.S.-Mexico Security Relations." *The Wilson Quarterly*. URL: https://wilsonquarterly.com/quarterly/after-the-storm-in-u-s-mexico-relations/the-m-rida-initiative-and-shared-responsibility-in-u-s-mexico-security-relations/

Political Violence from the Extreme Right in Contemporary Portugal

by Riccardo Marchi and Raquel da Silva

Abstract

In Portugal, extreme right political violence can be found in two different periods: in the period of transition from authoritarianism to democracy (between 25 April 1974 and the mid-1980s) and from the second half of the 1980s to the present. In the first period, militants who had been radicalised by the Colonial War (1961-1974), the anti-imperialist mobilisation of the extreme left student movement in the academic crises of the 1960s, but also by the actions of the revolutionary leadership of the transition process after the April Revolution. Militants were active in politically violent organisations aimed at stopping the advance of Communism in Portugal. Among these organisations, the ELP (Exército de Libertação de Portugal / Portugal's Liberation Army) gained salience and will be explored in-depth in this chapter. The second period was characterised by a new extreme right showcasing an ethno-nationalist political identity and discourse, which fused both the ultra-nationalism of the old extreme right and the neo-Nazi racism of the skinhead subculture. Initially, the MAN (Movimento de Acção Nacional / National Action Movement) was key in uniting the nationalist militants and the skinheads. After its dismantling by the authorities, it was replaced by the PHS (Portugal Hammerskins). The dynamics of both organisations is explored in detail throughout this chapter. For this, the research uses a qualitative methodology based on interviews carried out with extreme right militants, on documentation produced by the different movements and on archive material produced by the police and court investigations.

Keywords: anti-communism**,** radical right, democratic transition, Portugal, Portuguese Liberation Army, right-wing extremism, skinheads

Introduction

For an analysis of extreme right political violence in Portugal, it is necessary to consider the chronological dynamics of this political family as of 25 April 1974. On this date, the MFA (*Movimento das Forças Armadas* / Armed Forces Movement) carried out a military coup, also known as the April Revolution, which overthrew the authoritarian regime of *Estado Novo* and started the transition to democracy. The offensive of the extreme right began in this historical context, which can be divided into two different phases, spanning a period of four decades. The first phase began with the defeat of the authoritarian regime and ended in the mid-1980s. The second phase started in the second half of the 1980s, leading up to the present.

To these two distinct phases correspond two distinct generations of extreme right militants, who had adopted different sociological and ideological standpoints. In the first phase, militants were radicalised in the early 1960s as a consequence of the crisis afflicting the Portuguese overseas empire (the so-called colonies), characterised by the outbreak of the Colonial War in 1961 and by the anti-imperialist mobilisation of the extreme left student movement throughout the 1960s. With the fall of the regime, which initiated the process of democratic transition, this nationalist generation encouraged the emergent right-wing parties and movements, initially, to attempt to safeguard the Portuguese presence in Africa through legal political means and, later on, to resist (violently) the advance of communism in Portugal.[1]

The protagonists of the second phase (second half of the 1980s), on the contrary, experienced neither the authoritarian regime nor the myth of a pluri-continental and multi-racial empire.[2] This generation started its political militancy a decade after the end of the decolonisation process, in a broadly consolidated democratic system, where leftist forces, like the PCP (*Partido Comunista Português* / Portuguese Communist Party), actively participated in the political and administrative organisation of the country.[3]

A common point of both generations was their mobilisation through the creation and development of organisations (political parties and movements), operating as legitimate political actors, as well as the engagement of some of their elements in clandestine and violent actions. In the case of the first generation, this type of actions mostly happened during the so-called PREC (*Processo Revolucionário em Curso* / Ongoing Revolutionary Process), which started with the failed right-wing coup d'état on 11 March 1975 and ended with the failed left-wing coup d'état on 25 November 1975. The months of the PREC were characterised by political turmoil and instability, by a country politically divided between "democrats" and "reactionaries", with both committing excesses and driving the country towards a near civil war scenario. [4] In this period, as part of a broad front of anti-communist resistance, the clandestine organisation closest associated with the extreme right was the ELP (*Exército de Libertação de Portugal* / Liberation Army of Portugal). As far as the second generation is concerned, clandestine and violent actions were closely linked to the arrival in Portugal of the skinhead subculture towards the end of the 20th century and its organisational evolution at the beginning of the 21st century. The Portuguese skinhead movement began to be structured in the late 1980s, integrating into the already existing nationalist organisation MAN (*Movimento de Acção Nacional* / Movement of National Action). At the beginning of the new millennium, the skinhead movement was strengthened by the creation of the PHS (Portugal Hammerskins), which for a brief period appeared at the forefront of the nationalist milieu.[5]

In the following pages, the article traces the movements of the Portuguese extreme right from the period preceding the April Revolution to the present, focussing particularly on the politically violent organisations. It is based on interviews with former extreme right militants, as well as by the analysis of literature produced by scholars and journalists and documents produced by the political organisations under examination and by the political establishment (e.g., police, Constitutional Court).

The Extreme Right in the Democratic Transition

When *Estado Novo*'s regime was overthrown on 25 April 1974, the Portuguese right-wing split into various political parties and movements to enter the democratic structure. Its most radical militants had been mobilised in the 1960s by the need to defend the Portuguese overseas empire, which was under attack in the context of the colonial war. They blamed Marcelo Caetano, who had replaced António de Oliveira Salazar in 1968 as prime-minister and stayed in power until the 25 April 1974, of being used by liberal forces who were interested in distancing Portugal from its African possessions and in the country's integration in the European Economic Community (EEC), and for allowing the occurrence of the April Revolution.[6] The latter was seen as a disastrous date in Portuguese history, [7] opening the possibility for the implementation of a "Marxist/Communist/collectivist/totalitarian dictatorship worse than Salazar's".[8]

Given the political scenario of transition, the extreme right was divided into two distinct strategic lines. The first one accepted the new democratic situation and founded a political party – the MFP/PP (*Movimento Federalista Português/Partido do Progresso* / Portuguese Federalist Movement/Progress Party) – with the aim of competing for the Constituent Assembly of 25 April 1975. The second strategic line fully rejected any type of adherence to the revolutionary political system and founded a political movement – the MAP (*Movimento de Acção Portuguesa* / Portuguese Action Movement) – with the aim of bringing together the extreme right resistance, mainly from student organisations of the 1960s, but also from the paramilitary structures of the former regime (*Legião Portuguesa* / Portuguese Legion and *Mocidade Portuguesa* / Portuguese Youth), and from the political police, also known as PIDE/DGS (*Polícia Internacional e de Defesa do Estado/Direção Geral de Segurança* / International and State Defence Police/Directorate-General of Security).

In the early months of the democratic transition, these two organisations were characterised by a clear disparity in their resources, but also by a common weakness in failing to have much impact on the national political scene. Although the MFP/PP enjoyed a greater ability to capture logistical and financial support from the different right-wing factions, it remained, as well as the MAP, a marginal player in the transition process. The same happened to other organisations situated at the extreme right of the political spectrum

due to their open criticism of the decolonisation process.[9] However, despite constituting a minor part of the right-wing landscape in Portugal after the 25 April 1974 events, the extreme right parties and movements were the ones most repressed by the leftist military and political parties because they were seen as the armed wing of the conservative reactionary forces in the shadow of General António Spínola, then President of the Republic. After the April Revolution, General António Spínola, who had been deputy chief of the General Staff of the Armed Forces during the deposed regime, was part of the conservative faction of the MFA. He started by heading the *Junta de Salvação Nacional* (National Salvation Board) and then became the first President of the Republic, in May 1974.

The repression of the extreme right was first openly demonstrated on 28 September 1974, when supporters of President Spínola called for a demonstration of the conservative forces to consolidate the President's political position, which became known as *Maioria Silenciosa* (Silent Majority). Such a demonstration was seen by the extreme left as a counter-revolutionary action engendered by the extreme right with Spínola's support, which aimed at provoking a harsh reaction from the left, so the President of the Republic could declare a state of siege, put an end to the revolutionary process and take control of the decolonisation process.[10] Allegedly, this perceived attempt at a coup d'état was financed by economic groups linked to the deposed regime and the civilians taking part in it were armed by the extreme right. In this context, on the eve of the demonstration, hundreds of weapons were seized in raids conducted by the leftist forces. In the headquarters of the MFP/PP, they found lists of weapons of war and materials suitable for urban guerrilla warfare. In the headquarters of the MAP, there was a shotgun with telescopic sight, creating the rumour of an imminent terrorist attack against the Prime Minister Vasco Gonçalves. Thus, what was, for the extreme right, a simple and legitimate mobilisation in support of President Spínola, inspired by the demonstration in favour of General de Gaulle in May 1968 in France, turned into a repressive Marxist wave, resulting in hundreds of people being arrested and exiled abroad.[11]

On 11 March 1975, history repeated itself. General Spínola, still President of the Republic, led an armed action to supposedly prevent the killing of his supporters within the armed forces. According to information provided by the Spanish secret services to the extreme right based in Madrid, such plot was orchestrated by the extreme left and became known as *Matança de Páscoa* (Easter Massacre). The real authors of such a plot – the extreme left to replace Spínola or the extreme right to create chaos – are still the object of debates among historians. What is clear is that General Spínola and his collaborators acted ingenuously, committing mistakes at both political and military levels. Their armed reaction was quickly defeated, provoking another repressive wave against the right, which meant new arrests and escapes out of the country, this time including General Spínola himself, who sought exile in Brazil.

The Clandestine and Violent Extreme Right in the Democratic Transition

The second wave of Marxist repression sharply increased both the number of political prisoners in Portugal (around 2,000) and of political exiles abroad (estimates point to a total of 20,000 to 30,000 people), particularly in neighbouring Spain. This laid the groundwork for the creation of armed clandestine organisations, which perceived themselves as part of the anti-communist resistance. As one extreme right former militant exiled in Spain put it:

> "After 11 March in Portugal there was no democracy, make no mistake.[…] In the period from March 1975 to November 1975, the real situation in Portugal was that things happened that had nothing to do with democracy." [12]

According to this former militant, anyone who would disagree with the Council of the Revolution – an institution set up by the MFA after 11 March 1975 to lead the transition process, playing a tutelary role in the selection of the President of the Republic and the Prime Minister – was subjected to "warrantless arrests", "popular trials", "simulated executions" and being "held in jail without talking with a lawyer". He also mentioned the control of the media and the "increasing weight of the Communist Party", which led extreme

right militants to the conclusion that they were "gradually walking towards a totalitarian state" a state which would be tougher than the previous authoritarian regime because "the human rights violations that occurred in Eastern Europe were always worse than the worst times under *Estado Novo*". This was complemented by the views of another extreme right former militant, who pointed out that the PCP had created "a policy of terror", which inhibited the resistance of most Portuguese citizens:

> "What was happening was that the Portuguese people, who were not Communist, were afraid. They were afraid because they thought that the PCP had the majority and ruled everything, because that was the image portrayed by the PCP: 'The people are with us and we will never be defeated'. Then, we had to prove that the PCP was a minority, that the PCP could be made afraid, if necessary, and that most of the Portuguese people was not Communist." [13]

In this context, three main organisations emerged: 1) the ELP (*Exército de Libertação de Portugal* / Portugal's Liberation Army) (which was perceived at the time as the flagship of the Portuguese extreme right); 2) the MDLP (*Movimento Democrático de Libertação de Portugal* / Democratic Movement for the Liberation of Portugal); and 3) the *Plano Maria da Fonte* (*Maria da Fonte* Plan).

The MDLP was created by General Spínola from his Brazilian exile and was led on the ground by Commander Guilherme Alpoim Calvão. The latter had been a naval officer involved in the events of 11 March 1975, which resulted in his exile in Spain. Some MDLP supporters lived in Portugal, while other were exiled abroad. They were either military men who supported General Spínola or anti-communist civilians. Among the latter, there were prominent MFP/PP cadres who constituted MDLP's Political Commission. The MDLP aimed at multiplying anti-communist armed actions in Portugal to incite the population against the forces of the extreme left. Their strategy was to create liberated zones in Portugal, starting in the north, laying the foundations for the return of General Spínola to the country to head a provisional government.[14]

The *Maria da Fonte* Plan was designed by three men: Jorge Jardim, a businessman based in Mozambique with links to the intelligence services of different Western countries during *Estado Novo*: Waldemar Paradela de Abreu, a liberal publisher and Major José Sanches Osório, part of the MFA and anti-communist clandestine militant after 11 March 1975. They were joined by individuals connected to the Catholic Church and to moderate parties, whose members started to feel frightened by the radical escalation of the transition process. The uniqueness of this organisation lay in the interaction with local *caciques*, who had operated their clientelist networks since the end of the nineteenth century in Portugal, and with the hierarchies of the Catholic Church in the north of Portugal, which offered a wide base of popular support to the anti-communist uprising. The northern Catholic landowners did not readily accept the socialist proposals of the Council of the Revolution in power. This predisposed them to respond to the call of anti-communist organisations to show their dissatisfaction by attacking left-wing parties' headquarters after the Sunday mass or after political rallies.[15] Thus, the preferred strategy of the proponents of the Maria da Fonte Plan was to mobilise the crowds. They used to infiltrate packed places, such as markets, and incite the people to attack the headquarters of left-wing parties, placing bombs, throwing Molotov cocktails and starting fires, as explained by one extreme right former militant:

> "We especially encouraged uprisings of the population in the various villages, towns and cities, against the headquarters of the Communist Party. When there were markets and fairs, we took advantage and carried out armed break-ins, destroying the premises, papers, and so on."[16]

These three organisations – the ELP, the MDLP, and the Maria da Fonte Plan – were flanked by almost three dozen other minor organisations.[17] They participated equally in the anti-communist armed operations taking place in Portugal during the PREC and, particularly, during the so-called *Verão Quente* (Hot Summer) of 1975.[18] They integrated the broad Portuguese anti-communist front, which included moderate parties, Catholic hierarchies, and the anti-Marxist military faction of the MFA.[19] This front was also supported by Western countries, such as the USA and Great Britain, which started as staunch supporters of the armed resistance, but gradually turned to Mário Soares and his Socialist Party as the pillars of the anti-communist opposition.[20]

Despite constituting rather small organisations, at least in number of militants, the operational capacity of the different armed groups was remarkable. Between May 1975 and April 1977, 566 acts of political violence were carried out, including bombings, assaults on political headquarters, fires, shootings, physical assaults and the death of around ten individuals.[21] Of these attacks, 34% were directed at the PCP, [22] which, between July and November 1975, saw more than 100 of its headquarters across the country assaulted.[23] From a geographical point of view, more than 70% of the actions were carried out to the north of the city of Rio Maior, where the armed revolt began and where the extreme right was able to gather more popular support. On one hand, in the words of one extreme right militant, the Northerners "did not want to see their land devastated" by Communist policies, and, on the other hand, the Catholic Church was still very much connected to the "old regime" and would, if necessary, "bring a popular army to arms" to fight the "red invasion".[24]

The ELP

Within the broad anti-communist front, the ELP appeared as the most prominent organisation of the Portuguese extreme right. This might be explained by two aspects: this organisation conducted the first extreme right armed action in Portugal and its core militants had been protagonists of the deposed regime. In this vein, MDLP militants, for instance, assumed that in the imagination of the Portuguese people, the ELP had played a much larger part in the political violence carried out by the extreme right in the 1970s. One former militant explained:

> "The ELP has, even today, you can still see remnants of the ELP on the walls [referring to graffiti]… the ELP created a major impact on the Portuguese public opinion, when they were in Spain, having a near zero contribution in terms of action, right? The psychological part was ELP, ELP, ELP…"[25]

This notion is justified by two features of the ELP. First, the acronym. When said in Portuguese, ELP sounds like the English word *help*, contributing to build the image of an organisation which was going to save the nation from the communist evil – "the name by itself is amazing, isn't it?" commented one MDLP militant. Second, the propaganda strategy: ELP militants tried to look like the well-known violent organisations of their time – "Then they made a press conference hooded like ETA, which caused a huge impact and made the first page of the newspapers." These factors are believed to have led people in Portugal to be much more aware of the ELP and to mythologise it as the "bogeyman", saying "it was the ELP" or "look out, the ELP is coming!" However, MDLP militants emphasised that the ELP was a very small organisation, which lacked credibility, being known for taking the credit for violent actions conducted by other organisations. Additionally, they considered that the ELP aimed at the impossible – "the return to the past state of things, to a regime like *Estado Novo*'s." Similar characterisations have been given by those responsible for the *Maria da Fonte* Plan. José Sanches Osório, for example, defined the ELP as "an undemocratic Fascist movement … led by pseudo-enlightened crypto-Nazi tendencies".[26] Waldemar Paradela de Abreu disqualified the ELP as "half a dozen individuals with limited operational capacity".[27]

Finally, former militants, such as Miguel Freitas da Costa, stress how the leftist factions of the MFA helped create the myth that the ELP was a highly structured and efficient clandestine organisation.[28] The bigger and more dangerous the ELP appeared, the more they could play up the threat it posed to the Portuguese democratic transition.

Recruitment

As already mentioned, the core militants of the ELP were former elements of *the authoritarian regime*, including the number two in the hierarchy of the political police Agostinho Barbieri Cardoso, *Estado Novo*'s minister Manuel Cotta Dias, Angola's governor-general Fernando Santos e Castro, and former members of the special forces of the Portuguese Legion, such as José Rebordão Esteves Pinto. These individuals were not only significant due to their previous positions, but also due to their networks. José Rebordão Esteves Pinto,

for instance, played a major role in the formation of ELP's clandestine network. He belonged to the extreme right opposition to Marcelo Caetano, which since the late 1960s had actively collaborated with the French exiles of the OAS (*Organisation Armée Secrète* / Secret Armed Organisation) in Lisbon.[29] Together, they organised the counter-subversive structure Aginter Presse, which was led by Guerin Serac and transferred to Madrid after 25 April 1974. In the Spanish capital, the reconstituted Franco-Portuguese network cooperated with the Italian neo-fascist exiles of *Ordine Nuovo* and *Avanguardia Nazionale* led by Stefano Delle Chiaie. [30]

Thus, in January 1975, ELP's core militants began contacting their former Portuguese comrades who kept being sent into exile, but also new people caught up in the repressive wave of 28 September 1974. In most cases, the latter did not have a long history in the extreme right, but after experiencing political backlash from the extreme left, were ready to join the ELP. This is evidenced by two important testimonies of former ELP militants, who were active in Spain and Portugal respectively: Miguel Freitas da Costa and Sebastião de Lancastre.[31] The former decided to travel to Spain to join his already exiled father Eduardo Freitas da Costa, a renowned intellectual nationalist, encountering the ELP through José Rebordão. The latter began travelling to Spain after 28 September 1974 to visit his uncle, Manuel Braancamp Sobral, also a renowned intellectual nationalist, exiled in the neighbouring country. In Madrid, he was contacted by Miguel Freitas da Costa who invited him to join the ELP and, more specifically, to start a cell in Lisbon. Having accepted the invitation, Lancastre formed his own cell, composed of half a dozen members of his family and friendship circles. The activity of this cell never went beyond the production and distribution of clandestine anti-communist propaganda and the custody of detonators delivered by operatives from Madrid. Nonetheless, these testimonies confirm the mechanism of co-optation of personal networks employed by the ELP for its own organisation and proliferation.

The ranks of the ELP were also filled by legionaries and former colonial war combatants.[32] Despite describing, in general terms, the enlistment in the ELP as a rather simple and rudimentary process, some veterans recall complex recruitment mechanisms to enter this organisation. For instance, Luís Cordovil was contacted by unknown people who had him travel through several European capitals to London where he was trained alongside other Portuguese in subversive warfare techniques; [33] and Rafael Caimoto Duarte was recruited in South Africa and sent to northern Portugal where he participated in the bombings of left-wing parties' headquarters, only to later find out that these were actions planned by the ELP.[34]

Aims, Organisational Dynamics, and Strategies

According to Carlos Dugos, [35] who interviewed ELP's leaders whilst in exile in Spain, the organisation aimed to achieve: the restoration of national unity, which had been jeopardised by the Marxist revolution; the real independence of the fatherland, which was threatened by the Communist world; and cultural freedom, which had been subjugated by Marxist dogmatism. Regarding the colonial issue, the ELP took an integrationist approach, which defended the permanent integration of the colonies in national territory. This approach would mean the eradication of the many existent differences between Portugal and its colonies; the defeat of the liberation movements from the colonies through war; and the disposition of the Portuguese people to finance and accomplish all this.[36]

The ELP had a central command in Madrid and several operative cells in both Spain and Portugal. Each cell was composed of less than ten members and did not have contact with the other cells in order to guarantee that its militants knew the smallest possible number of comrades. From the operational point of view, the ELP strategy was modelled on theories of revolutionary warfare, which had been learned in the contra-subversive warfare courses of the 1960s in both the Portuguese military milieu engaged in the colonial war and amongst French OAS exiles in Spain.[37]

The ELP aimed to create and multiply cells of sabotage at different levels (e.g., cities, companies, schools) to spread chaos and render ineffective the civil and military power controlled by the government of Vasco Gonçalves. This would, thus, provoke the population's revolt against the government and the MFA. This plan

was never implemented in its entirety, or at least never went beyond the occasional armed actions. The most daring sabotage operations planned, such as damaging Lisbon's water supply network, were not carried out. The operational difficulties of the ELP were also evidenced by some glaring failures. On 14 September 1975, an ELP van carrying weapons, explosive material, coils for radio broadcasting, and false documents was seized by the authorities in Oporto. The militants' oversight in this situation led to the loss of all the material gathered for the planned assault on the radio station *Radio Clube Miramar*. On 26 September 1975, two ELP militants died when driving a car full of explosives for the destruction of a Portuguese radio television antenna in Monsanto. The militants' mistake was to use remote-controlled detonators in the vicinity of radio antennas. This type of operation had already taken place in the declining phase of the extreme right's armed struggle, after the peak of the 'hot summer' of 1975, in which the ELP conducted dozens of assaults and bombings, but without carrying out any actions with major consequences.[38]

Likewise, attempts to consolidate the propaganda structure, which was supposed to work in parallel to the armed action, were never very effective. For instance, the effort to set up mobile radio stations along the Spanish-Portuguese border for anti-communist broadcasts had little effect. The organisation's official bulletin—*Libertação* (Liberation)—offering instructions on guerrilla warfare (e.g., how to manufacture Molotov cocktails) was only published twice between August and September 1975.[39]

The Denouement of the Clandestine and Violent Extreme Right in the Democratic Transition

On 25 November 1975, a new test of strength arose between the different military factions of the MFA: an attempted armed coup led by the extreme left faction was defeated by the intervention of a group of commandos led by Jaime Neves.[40] Historiography considers this date the turning point in the Portuguese transition, ending the PREC and normalising the democratisation process.[41] This date also had repercussions on the clandestine extreme right. All armed organisations began to demobilise because they believed that the danger of Communist escalation was over.[42] As one extreme right militant put it: "after the 25 November we shut the door and left […] Communism had not entered Portugal".[43] This reaction was also helped by the fact that the anti-communist component of the Council of the Revolution in collaboration with the anti-communist parties – began to (informally) negotiate a ceasefire with extreme right organisations and the return of their members to Portugal, not facing judicial repercussions.[44] In this sense, most extreme right militants who had been involved with politically violent organisations were able to return to Portugal without facing arrest or any other type of judicial consequences. As explained by a former ELP militant:

> "In January 1976 I returned to Portugal. A member of the Council of the Revolution said I could return. I went to Lisbon and after some time I went to Caxias where my file was closed without any reprisals. I was freed from any illegal situations." [45]

However, compared to other clandestine organisations, the ELP accepted the 25 November 1975 less favourably. This date was seen as the symbol of the betrayal of moderate political-military elites in relation to the clandestine militants because, on the one hand, it did not outlaw the PCP and, on the other hand, it did not recognise the role of armed groups in defeating the civilian and military extreme left.[46] This sense of frustration led some ELP militants to continue armed actions throughout 1976. In fact, this year saw a considerable level of political violence in Portugal. However, it cannot be attributed to the ELP in its previously organised hierarchical structure. On the contrary, this was the consequence of the activity of a few disenfranchised militants from different anti-communist organisations who felt that they still had "a score to settle" with "those who carried out the April Revolution", as pointed out by one extreme right militant who integrated the so-called *Rede Bombista do Norte* (Northern Bombing Network), after 25 November 1975.[47]

It is interesting to note that regarding the political violence committed in Portugal by the extreme right during the transition process to democracy, the only instance in which a judicial process took place was in connection with the Northern Bombing Network.[48] This was a hybrid anti-communist structure, active

between October 1975 and July 1976, in the withdrawal phase of clandestine organisations, which comprised extreme right militants, but also ordinary police officers and criminals, who carried out dozens of bombings, resulting in four deaths. Of the sixteen defendants in the judicial process, only five received prison sentences, ranging from three to twenty years.[49]

The Violent Extreme Right in the Consolidated Democracy

The end of the revolutionary phase of the Portuguese transition to democracy and the start of the normalisation phase of the democratic process in the second half of the 1970s culminated in the constitutional revision of 1982. This ended the military's control over political power, dissolving the Council of the Revolution and considerably decreasing politically violent activities. Although violent confrontations continued to take place between radical groups, mainly between the newly created ones of nationalist character and in the student milieu, at the beginning of the 1980s Portugal entered a period of dwindling politically violent activities. The generation of extreme right-wing militants of the 1960s and 1970s had abandoned politics. One of them explained that:

> "When there was freedom after 25 November, a new freedom, like the one after 25 April, the people concerned, or most of them, withdrew from politics. All the Spinolist military were never heard from again. I withdrew completely from politics [...] Most of the people who were with me in Spain never engaged in politics again." [50]

However, in 1985, the MAN (Movimento de Ação Nacional / National Action Movement) appeared, founded by a young right-wing dissident from the mainstream party CDS, Luís Paulo Henriques. The MAN started as a classic nationalist organisation, still attached to the authoritarian past and to the pre-April Revolution claim of the pluri-continental and multi-racial dimension of the Portuguese empire. Nonetheless, throughout the second half of the 1980s, the MAN began to strengthen its relations with its European counterparts and to introduce in Portugal the anti-immigration and racist discourse already en vogue in France, England, and Germany.[51]

This type of discourse got some traction in Portugal in this period, due to the socio-demographic changes taking place in this country. These included the modification of the ethnic structure of the suburbs of the two main metropolitan areas of Lisbon and Porto by four consecutive waves of immigration, which in 1980 represented 0,5% of the population and at the beginning of the twenty-first century had increased to 2%.[52] The first wave, from 1975 until the beginning of the 1980s, was composed by the so-called returnees from the former African colonies. These were former white settlers who felt forced to abandon the Portuguese colonies in Africa after their national independence, holding, for this reason, strong vengeance feelings toward black and mestizo Africans.[53] This first wave was also composed by some black citizens of the fallen empire, who had, however, lost their Portuguese citizenship. The second wave started after Portugal joined the European Economic Community (EEC) in 1986 and was composed by African workers, as well as Brazilian workers at the beginning of the 1990s, attracted by Portugal's industrialisation boom caused by European funds flowing into the country. The end of the 1990s saw the third wave of immigration in Portugal, composed by Eastern European workers. Finally, the fourth wave of immigration at the beginning of the twenty-first century was characterised by a decrease in immigrants from both Africa and Eastern Europe while immigration from Brazil kept at the same levels.

In the midst of this changing social fabric emerged a new generation of right-wing extremists. They were, often, the children of returnee and/or proletarian parents who had settled in the periphery of the main cities, increasingly occupied by immigrants, as well as the children of middle-class city folks who saw themselves surrounded by shanty towns inhabited by immigrants.[54] In this context, and in an atmosphere devoid of positive political developments, created by the previous forty years of authoritarianism, these young people were easily influenced by foreign political trends, in particular, by the extremism of the skinhead subculture conveyed by the Portuguese media and by accounts of relatives and friends who had emigrated to France and Great Britain.

The Portuguese Skinheads and the MAN

In this sense, the first Portuguese skinheads connected to the only existing nationalist organisation in Portugal, the MAN, due to their analogous identities and racist discourse.[55] In turn, MAN leaders saw the opening to the skinhead movement as a quick way to boost the movement's numbers and capacity. This created, from an organisational point of view, a binary structure: on one hand, there was an organisation with an official hierarchy, perfectly delineated, but only real on paper; on the other hand, there was an organisation with a broad militant base consisting of informal local cells – at neighbourhood or at school levels – which was extremely autonomous and uncontrollable by the leadership of the MAN.[56] This broad militant base was composed of individuals in their twenties, who possessed low educational levels (mostly secondary education and unfinished university degrees) and non-specialised professions. There was no older generation to stand behind them, no veterans of nationalist militancy who could act as mentors or advisors. This duality of a poorly functioning hierarchy and an extremely autonomous base was a constant throughout MAN's existence. Symptomatic in this respect was the meeting in Oporto in December 1989 between MAN leaders and the skinhead movement of the North in order to discuss the integration of the latter into the former, which ended in a violent clash.[57] The organisational duality was also reflected in the strategic duality of the MAN: the hierarchy of the organisation relied on the classic political militancy, which was based on propaganda, mobilisation, and media promotion. In contrast to this, the skinhead base only occasionally adhered to the leadership strategy, being more concerned with the implementation of its subculture of belonging, characterised by the organisation of concerts, neo-Nazi aesthetics, and street violence.[58]

The growing number of episodes of inter-ethnic and/or political violence carried out by skinheads in the second half of the 1980s culminated in the murder of a militant of the PSR (*Partido Socialista Revolucionário* / Socialist Revolutionary Party), José Carvalho, on 28 October 1989, by a group of neo-Nazis who intended to enter the headquarters of the far-left party to attend a concert. The eight skinheads involved in this incident were immediately identified, prosecuted and convicted. The alleged killer was sentenced to twelve years in jail, three individuals to sentences of between five and seven years, two individuals received suspended sentences of less than two years, and the remaining two were acquitted. Following this murder, the Attorney General of the Republic ordered a police investigation on the extreme right landscape in Portugal, in order to clarify the size of the skinhead phenomenon and its links to the MAN. This led the police to wiretap the telephone conversations of prominent extreme right activists in Portugal, between December 1989 and April 1990. Based on the investigations, the police concluded that during the period of September to November 1990, the MAN was in a phase of militant growth, greater structuring and internationalisation. However, in fact, the growth phase can be traced back to 1987-1989, since in 1990 the MAN was already suffering from a deep crisis due to the many internal diatribes and defections following the 1989 criminal offence. [59] In 1991, the police obtained authorisation from the Criminal Investigation Court to carry out domestic raids on the leader of the MAN, as well as on several prominent militants. This operation, at this point in time, encountered a movement already in crisis. The interrogations carried out following the raids allowed the police to demonstrate skinheads' membership of MAN, but could not to prove either a correspondence between the MAN structure and the skinhead movement, nor the existence of a MAN project to organise the Portuguese skinhead movement.[60]

Despite these results, in July 1991, the Attorney General of the Republic sent a request for the extinction of the MAN to the Constitutional Court. The request was based on three rules of Portuguese law: 1) article 46, number 4 of the Portuguese Constitution according to which organisations that embody a Fascist ideology are not allowed; 2) law number 64/78, which also forbids organisations that have a Fascist ideology; and 3) article 10 of the Law of the Constitutional Court which attributes to the Constitutional Court the competence to declare if an organisation has adopted the Fascist ideology and to decree its extinction". The most serious accusation made by the Attorney General of the Republic to the MAN was to attempt to unleash a revolutionary process for the overthrow of the political-constitutional system and for the establishment in Portugal of a "Nationalist State".[61] This accusation was based, essentially, on the ideological aspect of the MAN, which was possible to be outlined thanks to the abundant material seized in the militants' house raids.

In the last quarter of 1991, the Attorney General of the Republic and the Constitutional Court were dedicated to the identification of the legal representatives of the MAN. Several individuals were interrogated by the former between January and March 1992 and were finally summoned by the latter in June 1992 to start the process of dismantling the movement. The proceedings before the Constitutional Court ran from September 1993 to January 1994, ending four years after the first investigation and three years after the self-dissolution of the movement.[62] The conclusions of the Constitutional Court confirmed that the MAN was indeed an organisation which had a leading structure and a set of means targeted at a common goal. Regarding the fact that the MAN did or did not espouse Fascist ideology, the Constitutional Court pointed out some characteristics of the movement that support such an accusation, such as its ultranationalist and antidemocratic character, as well as the apology of historical Fascist regimes and personalities. With regard to violence, it was not possible to define the MAN as an a priori violent organisation. Thus, the Constitutional Court questioned whether it should be considered Fascist purely by dint of its ideological characteristics. Given this legal-constitutional problem, the court decided not to resolve it, appealing to the fact that the self-dissolution of the movement had already removed all justification for a possible extinction measure. This prevented the Constitutional Court from undertaking the delicate task of inaugurating a legal precedent with respect to organisations of the extreme right and therefore, those involved were spare the heavy penalties stipulated by the legal system.

The Portugal Hammer Skin

The repression followed by the 1989 assassination and the constitutional process against the MAN resulted in the disappearance of the more structured organisation of the Portuguese extreme right, allowing the return to unstructured forms of mobilisation without hierarchies.[63] The small organisations created from the debris of the MAN never succeeded in achieving the same relevance as the dissolved organisation and did not even attempt a project of uniting the extreme right. This lack of a substantive political project and the preponderance of subculture behaviour in the younger generation of the extreme right led to the postponement of episodes of political and racial violence until mid-1990s. On 10 June 1995, after a troubled night in central Lisbon, extreme right extremists beat to death a Portuguese citizen of Cape Verdean origin, Alcindo Monteiro. The arrest of several nationalist militants and the subsequent prosecution led to the sentencing, in 1997, of ten skinheads to between sixteen and seventeen years in prison and of six skinheads to between two and thirteen years in prison.[64] This was the severest punishment ever, in Portugal, for hate crimes committed by extreme right militants and a hard blow to the nationalist arena. As a consequence, the Portuguese extreme right was, in the second half of the 1990s, once again deserted by its former militants. Only a few small organisations remained active, but in an extremely hostile milieu to extreme right ideas. In this context, the charismatic figure of Mário Machado emerged at the beginning of the new millennium. Mário Machado became a skinhead at the age of fourteen. In 1997, he received a two-year prison sentence for involvement in the events which culminated in the murder of Alcindo Monteiro, despite not having been part of the group of people who physically committed the crime.

At the beginning of the 21st century, Mário Machado devised an innovative organisational strategy for the Portuguese extreme right organised along three axes: 1) to restructure the Portuguese skinhead movement into one of the largest international organisations of this subculture – the Hammerskins Nation (HSN); 2) to promote a networked structure of all the smaller extreme right Portuguese organisations through the Internet; and 3) to operate, in parallel, through street movements and through the political party *Partido National Renovador* (National Renewal Party), which was founded in 1999 by old school nationalists and young people from the MAN.[65]

As for the skinhead structuring, in 2003 Mário Machado founded the Portuguese chapter of HSN, under the name of Portugal Hammerskins (PHS). Throughout its existence, the PHS never exceeded 150-200 militants across the country and kept the original model put into place by the HSN, namely a three category hierarchy: 1) the *Hangarounds*, who were individuals close but not yet belonging to the organisation; 2) the *Prospects*, who were individuals waiting to join but under scrutiny; and 3) the *Hammers*, who were full members of

the organisation.[66] According to the judicial authorities, the PHS was characterised as a group engaged in propaganda for the white race, showcasing a racist discourse less focused on supremacy and more focused on the defence and safeguard of the existence of the white race, allegedly threatened by the growth of other races and mass immigration.[67]

Regarding the promotion of the extreme right network, Mário Machado was the first, in the Portuguese nationalist arena, to consistently rely on the Internet, creating the *Forum Nacional* (National Forum). He was inspired by the online militancy of the German far-right, with whom he was in contact. The National Forum was managed in a professional manner. It had a team dedicated to the daily production of content and two moderators who constantly monitored the various sections of the Forum.[68] Unlike the PHS, the Forum brought together extreme right activists from the most diverse orientations, reaching 20,000 users. The exponential growth of online activism registered by the Forum alerted the authorities to this phenomenon and convinced them of the need to intervene, despite their overestimation of the danger of the network as a structure with defined common objectives and strategies.

In terms of political party activities, Mário Machado promoted the *Frente Nacional* (National Front), which was an organisation composed of a variety of militants (not only skinheads), whose purpose was to influence the leadership of the PNR. Since 2005, their objective was largely achieved, thanks to the presence of elements of its restricted circle in the PNR's governing bodies.[69] This multifaceted strategy was a notable success in terms of mobilisation and media visibility. To cite only two examples: in 2005, the National Front organised a demonstration against crime attended by five hundred people, making it the largest demonstration of the extreme right since the transition years; in 2007, the National Forum planned and financed, through its subscribers, a controversial billboard against immigration placed in the centre of Lisbon. This was inspired by an anti-Turkish poster created by the German NPD and it gained media and political attention for several weeks.

According to Mário Machado's defence lawyer, the PHS played a central role in attracting the attention of the media and in mobilising the extreme right sympathisers, both due to the careful aesthetics of its militants and to the leader's charisma.[70] However, the National Forum's ability to attract followers also captured the attention and concern of the authorities. In April 2007, the authorities decided to intervene against this tripartite structure – the PHS, the National Front/Forum, and the PNR. However, they did so differently from the constitutional process against the MAN, where they had focused on the Fascist character of the organisation. In this case, they focused on the most active and vulnerable component from the criminal point of view: the fact that the PHS was heavily involved in hate crimes and political violence.[71] With such a focus, police operations led to the arrest of 31 individuals; the authorities also carried out 55 searches, seizing banned weapons and IT equipment used to spread hate, violence and racial discrimination. In this context, dozens of nationalist militants and sympathisers – mostly between the ages of 15 and 20 years old – were interrogated at the headquarters of the DCCB (*Direcção Central de Combate ao Banditismo* / Central Directorate for Combating Banditry). However, particular attention was paid to the inquiry into the core militants of the PHS.

Thus, the public prosecutor's strategy was to prosecute individual crimes related to racist propaganda or political violence, which was possible in almost 60 cases.[72] Of these, only 15 individuals belonged to the PHS. From a socio-demographic point of view, those involved in the process came, mainly, from the proletarian and sub-proletarian strata of the suburbs of the metropolitan area of Lisbon. PHS's skinhead milieu was composed exclusively of young workers, while secondary or university students focused more on the *Causa Identitária* (Identitarian Cause), which was an autonomous nationalist organisation, despite participating in PNR and National Front initiatives.[73] At the end of the trial, only three defendants were convicted of political crimes with an effective prison sentence: two PHS militants were convicted for crimes of physical violence (one against an anti-Fascist militant and one with racist overtone) and one PNR sympathiser was sentenced to three years in prison for posting a racist comment in the Forum, in which he called for the death of black people.[74] Mário Machado – the only person to be held in custody at the beginning of the operation – received a suspended sentence and left jail.[75] Despite few convictions leading

to actual arrests, the whole police operation managed to dismantle the nationalist scene once more.[76]

The judicial operation of 2007 was possible thanks to the daily surveillance of the authorities on the activities of the extreme right.[77] When the lawsuit was filed, there was already a two-to-three-year history of surveillance and wiretapping carried out by the DJCB. The authorities accumulated a large amount of evidence and substantiated the case through a number of small crimes. One of these, for example, was improper participation in a public place: the Hammers went to Oporto to beat up a skinhead affiliated with the rival organisation Blood & Honour, who worked in a supermarket. For this, they entered the supermarket after its closing time to the public which led to the condemnation of entering a place prohibited to the public, although the attack did not ultimately occur.

In parallel to the results of the police investigation, there were particularly serious episodes of political violence transmitted by the media. The most famous of these was the 2006 interview given by Mário Machado to the public television channel RTP, where while holding a shotgun he said that the extreme right was ready for the armed struggle in the event of ethnic riots.[78] In the court process, the defendants had to respond to dozens of similar petty offences. In support of the allegation, the authorities, on the basis of the results of years of surveillance, invited the parties to present a complaint. For example, during another trip to Oporto, the Hammers had an incident with a citizen of African descent, with whom they started a brawl, which was video recorded by the police.

Subsequently arrested for drug offences, the Afro-descendant citizen was invited to file a complaint for racist aggression. The public prosecutor tried to demonstrate that this extreme right network constituted a structured racist organisation and that all the episodes of imputed criminality were part of an organic strategy of a racist nature.[79] Thus, there were no direct accusations of being a Fascist subversive organisation such as in the case of the MAN. In doing so, however, the public prosecutor's office was careful not to over-engage the militants of the Identitarian Cause or of the PNR, even though they had all been raided by the police, including the latter party's headquarters. This was due to the fact that, on the one hand, Identitarian Cause's activists did not have ideological or violent crimes to account for, and, on the other hand, to involve a legal political party like the PNR would have set an unwelcome precedent. Therefore, the aim of the judicial process was not to connect the whole nationalist galaxy with each other, but to target the most vulnerable link – the skinheads – and to make use of the most effective instrument in their reach – the National Forum. The intention was to obtain the maximum sentence of 10 years in prison for belonging to and being active in organisations of this type. However, at the end of the process this scheme did not work. According to the Hammerskins defence lawyer, the whole process was fragile because the organisation itself was quite fragile and only the Forum's action in terms of attracting sympathisers and networking could be relevant.[80]

There was a good number of facts to build a case, but they were all unconnected and difficult to attribute to a single concerted strategy. Thus, the convictions were focused on individuals and not really linked to the PHS as an organisation. For the defence lawyer, the public prosecutor was neither interested in promoting a constitutional procedure against the PHS, nor in a case against a collective organisation, but only in obtaining the highest number of individual convictions to dismantle the nationalist scene.[81]

Conclusion

Throughout the four decades of Portuguese democracy, extreme right-wing political violence has profoundly changed, accompanying the changes in political contexts, which influence how it is carried out and who the militants involved are. In the transition to democracy, the cadres of armed clandestine networks stemmed from political militancy in the nationalist groups or from the paramilitary organisations of the deposed authoritarian regime. This factor provided good doctrinal and technical training, strengthened in operational terms by the experience of the colonial war. In consolidated democracy, the politicisation of the militants of the late 1980s took place in the nationalist vacuum of the post-transition. This has led to extremely fragile paths of radicalisation in doctrinal terms and to militant practices characterised by violent actions that are less a product of elaborated, long-term strategies, but more punctual episodes of little or no political valence.

This difference between the two periods is evident in the repertoire of violent actions: while the transition generation took advantage of popular mobilisations for attacking the headquarters of leftist parties or engaged in armed actions against selected targets, the more recent generation did not engender any armed campaign against selected targets and the most serious episodes (the 1989 and 1995 homicides) resulted from spontaneous waves of urban violence.

As regards the political context, the ELP clandestine network, although somewhat marginalised by other players, participated in the broad anti-communist resistance front in the revolutionary period of 1975. This broad front included other non-right-wing clandestine networks, some individuals from the Armed Forces involved in the military coup of 25 April 1974 and mainstream political parties. Its perceived victory against the extreme left forces at the end of the democratic transition allowed extreme right politically violent militants to avoid any kind of judicial consequences at the moment of their disengagement during the post-revolutionary democratic normalisation. The violent groups of the late 1980s and their early 21st century counterparts, on the contrary, have always remained totally isolated in fringes with subcultural and pre-political characteristics, disconnected from political actors other than the microcosm of the Portuguese extreme right. Their proximity to other nationalist parties or groups has made this whole political area vulnerable, alienating moderate militants who disagree with using violence.

From the sociological point of view, although the transition militants were recruited from among popular strata, the cliques of the extreme right-wing clandestine network came from the middle-upper bourgeoisie, with some elements even of the nobility, with a higher academic background. In the succeeding decades, on the contrary, a proletarianisation of the violent militancy of the extreme right was seen in consonance with the characteristics of the international skinhead movement.

Finally, despite anti-communism being common to all generations, there is a radical change of motivations in the basis of radicalisation and violent action: the political violence of the transition was aimed at safeguarding the Portuguese multi-racial and pluri-continental empire; the political violence of the last radical generations has been exercised on behalf of the white Portugal and Europe against any project of a multi-racial and multi-cultural society.

About the Authors:

Dr. Riccardo Marchi *is a researcher and guest professor at the Centre for International Studies at ISCTE-IUL. His research deals with the radical right in term of movements, parties and political thought, with particular attention to the Portuguese case. He has authored the book The Portuguese Far Right Between Late Authoritarianism and Democracy (1945-2015) (London: Routledge, 2019).*

Dr. Raquel da Silva *is a British Academy Postdoctoral Fellow in the International Development Department at the University of Birmingham, UK, and an associate researcher at the Centre for International Studies at ISCTE-IUL, Portugal. Her research focuses on the pathways of engagement with and disengagement from armed organisations, through the study of life stories of former militants and their families. She is also interested in the impact of Preventing/Countering Violent Extremism (P/CVE) interventions in the lives of individuals, groups, and communities. She tweets at @RaquelBPSilva.*

Notes

[1] Raquel da Silva, *Narratives of political violence: life stories of former militants* (London: Routledge, 2019).

[2] Tom Gallagher, "Portugal: the marginalization of the Extreme Right," in Paul Hainsworth (Ed.) *The Extreme Right in Europe and USA* (London: Pinter, 1992), pp. 233-245; António Costa Pinto, "The Radical Right in Contemporary Portugal," in Luciano Cheles, Ronnie Ferguson, and Michalina Vaughan (Eds.) *The Far Right in Western and Eastern Europe* (London: Longman, 1995), pp. 108-128; Riccardo Marchi, *The Portuguese Far Right Between Late Authoritarianism and Democracy (1945-2015)* (London: Routledge, 2019).

[3] Kenneth Maxwell, *A construção da democracia em Portugal* (Lisboa: Editorial Presença, 1999).

[4] Eduardo Dâmaso, *A Invasão spinolista* (Lisboa: Fenda, 1997), p. 14.

[5] Riccardo Marchi, 2019, op. cit., p. 156.

[6] Marcelo Caetano succeeded António de Oliveira Salazar in the Presidency of the Council, on 27 September 1968. He held this position until the overthrow of the authoritarian regime on 25 April 1974.

[7] Carlos Dugos, *M.D.L.P. – E.L.P. – O que são?* (Lisboa: Edições Acrópole, Lda, 1976).

[8] Manuel Loff, "Dictatorship and revolution: socio-political reconstructions of collective memory in post-authoritarian Portugal," *Culture & History Digital Journal*, vol. 3, no. 2 (2014), 2, pp. 1-13.

[9] These included the Catholics of the MPP (*Movimento Popular Português* / Portuguese Popular Movement) and of the PDC (*Partido da Democracia Cristã* / Christian Democratic Party), the liberals of the PL (*Partido Liberal* / Liberal Party), the legionaries of the PNP (*Partido Nacionalista Português* / Portuguese Nationalist Party) and of the PTDP (Partido Trabalhista Democrático Português / Portuguese Democratic Labour Party).

 [10] Richard A. H. Robinson, "The influence of overseas issues in Portugal's transition to democracy"; in Stewart Lloyd-Jones and António Costa Pinto (Eds.) *The Last Empire. Thirty Years of Portuguese Decolonization* (Bristol, Intellect, 2003), pp.1-16; Diego Palacios Cerezales, "Fascist lackeys? Dealing with the police's past during Portugal's transition to democracy (1974-1980)," *Portuguese Journal of Social Science*, vol. 6, no. 3 (2008), pp. 155-169; Luís Nuno Rodrigues, "António de Spínola and the international context of Portuguese decolonization," *Luso-Brazilian Review*, vol. 50, no. 2 (2013), pp. 93-117.

[11] Riccardo Marchi, 2019, op. cit., 84-85.

[12] Interview conducted in February 2013 by the second author.

[13] Interview conducted in February 2013 by the second author.

[14] Eduardo Dâmaso, 1997, op. cit., pp. 28-29.

[15] Diego Palacios Cerezales, "Um caso de violência política: o verão quente de 1975," *Análise Soci*al, vol. 37,

no. 165 (2003), pp. 1143-1146.

[16] Interview conducted in February 2013 by the second author.

[17] Such as the BAT (*Brigadas Anti-Totalitárias* / Anti-Totalitarian Brigades), the CDN (*Comandos Democráticos do Norte* / Northern Democratic Commanders), and the *Viriatos*.

[18] AA.VV., *Dossier terrorismo* (Lisboa: Edições Avante!, 1977), p. 138.

[19] The moderate parties included the PS (*Partido Socialista* / Socialist Party), the PSD (*Partido Social Democrata* / Social Democratic Party) and the CDS (*Centro Democrático e Social* / Social Democratic Centre).

[20] António Costa Pinto, "Dealing with the legacy of authoritarianism: Political purges in Portugal's. transition to democracy," in Stein Ugelvik Larsen (Ed.) *Modern Europe After Fascism 1943–1980s* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1998), pp. 1679–1717; Filipe Ribeiro de Meneses and Robert Mcnamara, *The White Redoubt. The Great Powers and The Struggle for Southern Africa, 1960-1980* (London: Palgrave Macmillan, 2017).

[21] Miguel Carvalho, *Quando Portugal ardeu* (Lisboa: Oficina do livro, 2017), p. 79.

[22] *Dossier Terrorismo*, 1977, op. cit., pp. 28-31.

[23] Diego Palacios Cerezales, 2003, op. cit., pp. 1143-1146.

[24] Interviews conducted in February 2013 by the second author.

[25] Interview conducted in February 2013 by the second author.

[26] José Sanches Osório, *O M.F.A. no banco dos réus* (Lisboa: Infínito, 1976), p. 63.

[27] Waldemar Paradela de Abreu, *Do 25 de Abril ao 25 de Novembro. Memória do tempo perdido* (Lisboa: Intervenção, 1983), p. 121.

[28] Interview conducted in June 2018 by the first author.

[29] Matteo Albanese and Pablo del Hierro, *Transnational Fascism in the Twentieth Century. Spain, Italy and the Global Neo-Fascist Network* (London: Bloomsbury, 2016).

[30] Matteo Albanese and Pablo del Hierro, 2016, op. cit., p.150.; Maria José Tíscar, *A Contra-Revolução no 25 de Abril* (Lisboa: Colibrí, 2014), p. 157.

[31] Interviews conducted in June 2018 and May 2018, respectively, by the first author.

[32] Among these stand out the commandos led by Colonel Gilberto Santos and Castro, who fought in Angola, in November 1975, with UNITA (*União Nacional para a Independência Total de Angola* / National Union for the Total Independence of Angola) and with FNLA (*Frente Nacional de Libertação de Angola* / National Liberation Front of Angola) in order to avoid the conquest of power by the Marxist and pro-Soviet MPLA (*Movimento Popular de Libertação de Angola* / Popular Liberation Movement Angola).

[33] Nuno Alves Caetano, *Prisioneiros de Caxias. 28 Setembro de 1974* (Lisboa: Chiado Editora, 2014), pp. 117-119.

[34] Eduardo Dâmaso, 1997, op. cit., pp. 199-200.

[35] Carlos Dugos, 1976, op. cit., pp. 97.

[36] Carlos Dugos, 1976, op. cit., pp. 102-103.

[37] ELP – Directiva Geral de Organização no. 1. Document in personal archive Luís Fernandes.

[38] Maria José Tíscar, 2014, op. cit., p. 188.

[39] Carlos Dugos, 1976, op. cit., pp. 112-113.

[40] Fernando Rosas, Lisboa Revolucionária 1908-1975 (Lisboa, Tinta-da-China, 2007).

[41] Maria Inácia Rezola, "The military, 25 April and the Portuguese transition to democracy," *Portuguese Journal of Social Science*, vol. 7, no. 1 (2008), pp. 3-16.

[42] Raquel da Silva, 2019, op. cit., p. 26.

[43] Interview conducted in February 2013 by the second author.

[44] António Costa Pinto, 1998, op. cit., 1707.

[45] Interview conducted in February 2013 by the second author.

[46] Riccardo Marchi, 2019, op. cit., p. 96.

[47] Interview conducted in February 2013 by the second author.

[48] António Costa Pinto, "Political Purges and State Crisis in Portugal's Transition to Democracy, 1975–76," *Journal of Contemporary History*, vol. 43, no. 2 (2008), pp. 305–332; Miguel Carvalho, 2017, op. cit., pp. 383-384.

[49] Eduardo Dâmaso, 1997, op. cit., p.205.

[50] Interview conducted in February 2013 by the second author.

[51] António Costa Pinto, 1998, op. cit., p. 1711; Riccardo Marchi, "At the Roots of the New Right-Wing Extremism in Portugal: The National Action Movement (1985–1991)," *Totalitarian Movements and Political Religions*, vol. 11, no. 1 (2010), pp. 44-66.

[52] Beatriz Padilla and Thais França, "Migration policies and institutional frameworks. Development and evolution in Portugal," *Comparative Cultural Studies: European and Latin America Perspectives*, vol. 1 (2016), pp. 37-53.

[53] Maria Paula Meneses and Catarina Gomes, "Regressos? Os Retornados na (des) Colonização Portuguesa"; in Maria Paula Meneses and Bruno Sena Martins (Eds.) *As Guerras de Libertação e os Sonhos Coloniais: Alianças Secretas, Mapas Imaginados* (Lisboa: Edições Almedia, 2013), pp. 59-107.

[54] Riccardo Marchi, 2010, op. cit., p. 49.

[55] The convergence of ideas between the skinhead movement and the MAN became explicit with the publication of the first issue of *Combate Branco* (White Combat) in July 1987 – a fanzine, whose "principal goal" was "the organization of a Portuguese skinhead movement" (see "Editorial," *Combate Branco*, no. 1, July (1987), p. 1).

[56] Riccardo Marchi, 2010, op. cit., p. 56.

[57] Riccardo Marchi, 2019, op. cit., p. 144.

[58] António Costa Pinto, 1995, op. cit., p. 121.

[59] The report commissioned by the Attorney General of the Republic speaks of the continual 'ebb and flow'

of members (Constitutional Court process 364/91, point 194, folio 56).

[60] Riccardo Marchi, 2010, op. cit., p. 54.

[61] Riccardo Marchi, 2019, op. cit., p. 150.

[62] Riccardo Marchi, 2019, op. cit., p. 150.

[63] Riccardo Marchi, 2019, op. cit., p. 151.

[64] Fábio Chang de Almeida, "A direita radical no Portugal democrático: os rumos após a revolução dos cravos (1974-2012)"; Ph.D. Thesis, Universidade Federal do Rio Grande do Sul. Instituto de Filosofia e Ciências Humanas. Programa de Pós-Graduação em História (2014).

[65] José Pedro Zúquete, "Portugal: a new look at the Extreme Right," *Representation*, vol. 43, no. 3 (2007), pp. 179-198.

[66] Fábio Chang de Almeida, 2014, op. cit., 239.

[67] Fábio Chang de Almeida, 2014, op. cit., 270.

[68] Interview conducted in October 2018 with the lawyer José Manuel de Castro by the first author.

[69] José Pedro Zúquete, 2007, op. cit., p. 182; Fábio Chang de Almeida, "A direita radical em Portugal: da Revolução dos Cravos à era da internet," *Estudos Ibero-Americanos*, vol. 41, no. 1 (2015), pp. 98-125.

[70] Interview conducted in October 2018 with the lawyer José Manuel de Castro by the first author.

[71] Fábio Chang de Almeida, 2014, op. cit., p. 270.

[72] Interview conducted in October 2018 with the lawyer José Manuel de Castro by the first author.

[73] Riccardo Marchi, "La réutilisation de symboles, références et actions par les groupes identitaires portugais"; in Olivier Dard (Ed.) *Organisations, mouvements et partis des droites radicales au XXe siècle (Europe–Amériques)* (Bern: Peter Lang, 2016), pp. 153-176.

[74] Interview conducted in October 2018 with the lawyer José Manuel de Castro by the first author.

[75] Mário Machado returned to the court in 2009 for petty crime, receiving a 10-year prison sentence, which was added to the 2007 conviction. In prison, Mário Machado clashed with both HSN and PHS militants. The last media reported court action against the PHS was in 2016. However, what actually happened was the arrest of former elements of the skinhead organisation now involved in petty crime, including drug trafficking.

[76] Carlos Jalali and Teresa Pinheiro, "Extremismus in Portugal"; in: Eckhard Jesse and Tom Thieme (Eds.) *Extremismus in den EU-Staaten* (Wiesbaden: VS Verlag für Sozialwissenschaften, 2011), pp. 299-312.

[77] Interview conducted in October 2018 with the lawyer José Manuel de Castro by the first author.

[78] This episode was the subject of an independent judicial proceeding outside the 2007-2008 trial and led to Mário Machado being given a 4-month suspended prison sentence. This conviction was not for racism, but for illegal possession of weapons and for social alarm.

[79] Fábio Chang de Almeida, 2014, op. cit., pp. 270-271.

[80] Interview conducted in October 2018 with the lawyer José Manuel de Castro by the first author.

[81] Interview conducted in October 2018 with the lawyer José Manuel de Castro by the first author.

Civil Liberties, National Security and U.S. Courts in Times of Terrorism

by James M Lutz and Georgia Wralstad Ulmschneider

Abstract

Civil liberties in democratic countries have been threatened by counterterrorism measures that sacrifice liberty for security. The United States has been no exception. The courts in the United States have often been seen as the bastion of civil liberties protection, but they have given Presidents and Congresses a great deal of deference in dealing with foreign policy and latitude when national security is an issue. This deference and the latitude on national security issues - especially after 9/11, the lack of judicial information in the foreign policy area, and the nearly absolute (plenary) power over immigration issues held by Congress and the executive branch have created a toxic mix which has resulted in significant reductions in individual liberties. An understanding of the limitations of judicial action also contributes to any explanation of the difficulties involved for formulating an effective counterterrorist policy.

Keywords: Democracy, Human Rights, National Security, Patriot Act, Terrorism, 9/11

Introduction

Since the attacks on 9/11, the struggle against terrorism has taken center stage for many governments throughout the world. Of course, many nations were already focused on terrorist activities since such violence was hardly new in Sri Lanka, India, Israel, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Colombia, and many other countries. West European countries, Australia, Canada, and the United States, however, only took greater notice since the attacks of 9/11 and the bombing in Bali in 2002 as well as the Madrid train bombings in 2004. These signalled an increased danger of terrorism for the West. Recent attacks in Paris, Brussels, Berlin, London, Manchester and other cities have increased these levels of concern. One consequence of the greater apprehension and fear in many Western democracies has been an increase in tension between the perceived need to provide security and the continued respect for the protection for the civil liberties accorded to individuals suspected of being terrorists or having linkages with terrorists—or even of sympathizing with the plight of the groups that the terrorist organizations claim to represent. The United States has been no exception to this trend and has even become more focused on security concerns since the devastating 9/11 attacks occurred on American soil. During peacetime, it frequently has been the US judicial branch that has been very protective of individual civil liberties. In many respects, however, this branch of the government has provided only limited protections in an era with heightened fears of terrorism. The courts have accepted the adoption of enhanced security measures by the other branches. The court decisions and practices have accepted a toxic mix composed of deference to the other branches in foreign policy and national security decisions, plenary power in the area of immigration control, and lack of opportunities for judicial oversight due to limited information on foreign policy issues. The lack of judicial protection has perhaps been most obvious in regard to immigrants and foreign residents in the United States, but it has affected citizens as well.

The following discussion will first look at the tensions between security and liberty in democratic systems in regard to terrorist threats. This serves to provide a general background to the situation in the United States. It will then look at the failure of the courts over time to provide protection for migrants and for citizens as well. It is important to note that this lack of protection is *not* a new phenomenon. The deference to the executive and legislative branches and the long-established principle that these branches have virtually unlimited plenary power in the area of immigration control, provides the background for understanding why there are such limited protections in this area and raises concern for civil liberties in an era of continuing international

terrorism on a global level.

Security and Liberty: Tensions in Democracies

There has always been tension between the security of the state and its citizens and constitutional guarantees of liberties for those same citizens. The fear for individual safety can be the enemy of civil liberties. Although no country has provided its citizens with absolute liberties and freedom of action, a key tenet of democracy in Western political systems has been the protection for individual rights. At various times leftist groups in Europe sought to use this fear to get their governments to limit civil liberties in response to terrorist attacks. They thought that the elite would be forced to adopt restrictions on civil liberties of the people in defense of capitalist domination of the polity and society and that the subsequent popular response would be the mobilization of the masses to change the system of exploitation of the masses.[1]

When faced with challenges from the left in the latter part of the twentieth century, most democracies managed to avoid major limitations on civil liberties. Italy, for example, faced a significant threat from the Red Brigades. The government defeated the group and other leftists without relying on extra-constitutional changes and limitations on civil liberties.[2] There were contingency plans for the military and security forces to use clandestine security groups to create increased tensions that would have permitted or forced the government to introduce significant restrictions on leftist groups; yet in the end the plans for such an intervention were discovered and blocked before there was any effort to implement these plans.[3] When former Prime Minister Aldo Moro was kidnapped and then killed, public opinion turned against the Red Brigades. This decline in public support and more effective counterterrorism efforts led to the effective dismantling of the group.[4]

On the other hand, from 1983 to 1987 the Spanish government utilized a clandestine, unofficial death squad, the Anti-Terrorist Liberation Group (GAL), to track down and kill Basque nationalists in Spain and France, There can be no doubt that such extra-judicial executions constitute a major violation of civil liberties. Once it was discovered that this group was operating, it was disbanded, and persons involved with the GAL received significant jail sentences.[5] In Turkey, on the other hand, high levels of terrorism and other violence between leftists and rightists triggered military coups in 1971 and 1980. The weight of the crackdown following the first coup largely fell on the left,[6] while members of the right-wing groups were protected by sympathetic personnel in the security agencies.[7] After the military returned power quickly to civilians, the violence involving the left and right reappeared and became worse. The second coup in 1980 led to repression of violent groups on both the left and the right.[8] Although the military on both occasions dealt with the instability using enhanced security measures, these limitations were not continued after the violence was brought under control and power was returned to civilian politicians.

Over many years of 'The Troubles' in Northern Ireland the activities of the Irish Republican Army (IRA) did lead to enhanced security measures in the United Kingdom with concomitant limitations on civil liberties. The aftermath of the pub bombings in Guildford and Woolwich in 1974 led to the passage of a series of legal measures designed to deal with the IRA terrorist threat. These measures were ostensibly temporary but eventually were given a permanent base.[9] New laws granted enhanced powers to the police and security forces. They were permitted to hold people for longer periods of questioning if they were suspected of terrorism or of having links with Irish nationalist terrorist groups. It even became a crime to not report IRA activity to the authorities.[10] Further, anyone suspected of providing support for the IRA could have their property or financial assets seized because of the connection.[11] The laws also permitted a form of internal exile in which it was possible that residents of Northern Ireland would not be allowed to enter Great Britain.[12] The British started to use preventative detention or internment of *suspected* terrorists in Northern Ireland for indefinite periods of time rather than relying on convictions in trials to impose prison sentences.[13] These actions were taken against both Irish nationalists and members of Protestant paramilitary groups that were engaged in communal violence against suspected Irish nationalists and Catholics in general.[14] Some of the individuals subjected to indefinite detention were subjected to enhanced interrogation

techniques. Their situation reached the European Court of Human Rights in a case brought by Ireland against the United Kingdom where the court ruled that their treatment was inhumane but not torture.[15] The idea of indefinite detention for suspected terrorists was extended in 2001 to include persons who are "certified" as international terrorists by appropriate government officials.[16]

The British government opted to create Diplock Courts in Northern Ireland where juries were not utilized and convictions or acquittals were dependent upon the decision of the judge. The British were forced to use this expedient because of IRA intimidation of juries had prevented convictions for obvious terrorists. [17] These courts, moreover, were also permitted to include evidence based on unsubstantiated reports by informers.[18] The atmosphere of tension in Northern Ireland also led to a tendency of police and juries in Great Britain to be quick to convict any Irish suspects of terrorist violence. The police were willing to "enhance" the available evidence to obtain convictions, and juries were willing to believe the worst of defendants; consequently, there were convictions of individuals who were not guilty of the crimes they were charged with.[19] This general atmosphere and the quickness to reach a conviction resulted in anyone with Irish connections becoming part of a suspect community where individuals were prejudged as guilty.[20] Today, Muslims in the United Kingdom have replaced the Irish as the major suspect community.[21] There are still some limitations in place on individual rights, such as prosecution for "glorifying terrorism" or inciting terrorism.[22]

A number of other governments in democratic states increased security measures in the aftermath of the attack on the World Trade Centers and the Pentagon. European democracies enacted changes in anti-terrorism laws and restrictions on civil liberties. Britain, France, and Germany joined the United States, Australia, and Canada as the most restrictive of individual rights among democracies.[23] In addition, there has been an increase in cooperation among governments in tracking terrorists or providing information and sharing intelligence on their activities with other governments. European governments share the information that has been gathered with data mining of communication patterns of individuals.[24] In Asia, Malaysia like other countries has adopted preventative detention and other new security laws to deal with the threat of terrorism.[25] There is little doubt that there have been significant pressures to limit civil liberties that increased in the aftermath of major terrorist incidents (in the case of 9/11) or major campaigns (in the case of the IRA).

The restrictions on civil liberties in democratic countries that have occurred may ultimately be counterproductive. Terrorist attacks have weakened public support for protecting the civil liberties in democratic states.[26] There has been a decrease in the protection provided by national judiciaries when it comes to the defence of the civil liberties of those suspected of connections with terrorist organizations that have accompanied this decline in public support.[27] The United States has been no exception to this trend. Muslim defendants have become a suspect community in the United States in many respects, and portions of the American public favor the detention of suspected terrorists and restrictions on their legal rights. Public views on the need to limit the rights of suspects, however, have not extended to right-wing extremists suspected of terrorist activities [28].In much of the post–World War II era, courts have been conscious of the need to protect individuals' civil liberties, but the willingness of the courts to safeguard these rights has proven to be limited in some ways when such protection conflicts with foreign security issues. Ultimately weakening support for civil liberties does meet with the approval of terrorist groups such as ISIS and al-Qaeda who view the lack of protection as weakening their opponents in their efforts to counter terrorist violence. One study found that democracies with high levels of support for civil liberties have been less susceptible to terrorism.[29] Extremist groups can gain recruits when individuals become suspect because of their community or group identification. How well American courts manage to remain the traditional defenders of civil liberties thus becomes extremely important in this rather hostile environment.

Defense of Civil Liberties by Courts in Period of Heightened Fear

The reluctance of U.S. courts to provide relief to persons who might be facing intrusive or unrestrained government activity has been present for over a century in terms for potential immigrants and non-citizens resident in the country. The principle that the other two branches of government have virtually unlimited power in areas of immigration was established more than a century ago in key decisions; the precedents that were established so early continue to limit the role of the judicial branch. In the aftermath of the increase in terrorism with the first attack on the World Trade Center in 1993, the Oklahoma City Bombings, the 9/11 attacks, and the increase in domestic and international terrorist attacks in the twenty-first century, even American citizens have come to have less protection from the courts in at least some circumstances.[30]

Immigrants and the Idea of Plenary Power: The Early Examples

Immigrants have always had fewer protections than US citizens. They have been targeted as potential terrorists not only in the twenty-first century but in earlier periods as well. Anarchists at the end of the nineteenth and at the beginning of the twentieth century became a suspect group, and efforts were made to exclude them. The Red Scare after World War I led to a significant attempt to deport "foreign radicals". Migrants from predominately Muslim countries have just been the most recent group of individuals to be denied entry, to face deportation, or to be subjected to other limitations. In many cases, all of these groups have had limited or even nonexistent support from the American judiciary.

The Supreme Court in early decisions acknowledged the idea of plenary power in the area of immigration in *Chae Chan Ping v. United States* in 1889 and in *Nashimura Ekin v. United States* in 1892.[31] In these cases, the Supreme Court had affirmed the right of the national government to exclude immigrants if officials thought it was necessary for any reason as long as they operated within the limits of existing laws established by Congress.[32] In 1893 in *Fong Yue Ting v. United States* the Supreme Court specified that the right to deport non-citizens was absolute and unqualified.[33] The courts would not intervene since the other branches were considered to have this complete plenary power to do as they saw fit.[34] It was a sign of the times that the courts were willing to grant such broad plenary powers to the other branches when they were being used to exclude or deport Asians.

This doctrine also underlay the willingness of the courts to support the Anarchist Exclusion Act. The courts upheld the Immigration Act of 1903, usually referred to as the Anarchist Exclusion Act, which was passed after the assassination of President McKinley by an anarchist who actually was a natural born US citizen. The 1903 act and its later extension gave immigration officials great latitude in determining who could be denied admittance into the country. The Supreme Court even acknowledged that if there was evidence that the laws or their application were flawed, that it was up to Congress to correct the problem by changing the laws, not the courts [35]. This judicial approach clearly gave Congress a free hand to act (or not) and conferred significant power. The intent, of course, was to exclude foreign radicals because of their political beliefs. The right of the national government to prohibit the admission of individuals solely on the basis of their political beliefs was upheld by the Supreme Court in *US ex rel John Turner v. Williams* in 1904 that dealt with the deportation of an anarchist.[36]

Courts also frequently tolerated a variety of activities that were directed against domestic and foreign radicals during the Red Scare after World War I. Actions against such radicals peaked with what came to be known as the Palmer Raids. Due to President Wilson's incapacity as a consequence of a stroke, Attorney General Palmer felt that he had a free hand to deport communists, socialists, and radicals.[37] Approximately 6,000 radicals were rounded up in the Palmer Raids although less than a thousand were actually deported.[38] He was able to rely at least in part on the Anarchist Exclusion Act in these efforts. There was no effective interference from the courts in Palmer's efforts to rid the country of foreign radicals. What limited any influence that the courts might have had in dealing with the presumed threats to civil liberties due to national security concerns about foreign radicals was the willingness of the courts to defer to other branches of government, combined with judicial doctrines previously established in the area of immigration law.

The fate of the individuals who were detained was determined in administrative hearings. In these hearings, which were considered to be civil processes rather than criminal ones, the government could present hearsay evidence, could rely on information gathered in searches and seizures without warrants, whereby the persons detained had limited or no access to legal counsel.[39] Hearsay evidence and materials from secret intelligence sources could be used, and some evidence was presented in the private chambers of the judge with no opportunity for the persons facing deportation to challenge such evidence.[40] Further, the courts had previously ruled that since deportation was not punishment as would be the case in criminal proceedings, persons facing immigration hearings did not have the due process rights that would have been present in criminal trials.[41] In essence the proceedings could be and often were extremely one-sided. Persons considered to be radicals were also held under immigration rulings in what was the American version of preventative detention until they could be removed from the country.[42] Such detention could be short-term or even long-term with no potential for judicial appeal. The mass deportations that Palmer was planning were only prevented by the actions of other government officials.[43] Some of these same powers were given anew to government officials with the passage of the USA Patriot Act.

Deference to Other Branches

This latitude in dealing with non-citizens has been buttressed by the fact that the Supreme Court, setting the precedent for lower courts, has accepted that Congress, and especially the President, have the necessary knowledge, expertise, and information to deal with foreign policy issues, a view that was directly stated in the 1936 Curtiss Wright decision (*United States v. Curtiss Wright Corporation*) which included the statement that the Supreme Court lacked the expertise to second guess the government's foreign policy decisions. This decision is known for implanting in constitutional law the proposition that the presidency is the sole organ for conducting foreign policy which presented presidents with inherent power not constrained by Congress or the judiciary. Such deference has come to provide a major limitation on the willingness of the courts to protect civil liberties when foreign affairs are involved.[44] This deference in the foreign policy area is even more marked when it includes national security claims and when immigration law is involved since the legislative and executive branches have acknowledged plenary power in this area given the fact that the issues are considered to be political ones decided by the elected branches of government.[45] The combination of plenary power in immigration plus national security expertise, and later the sole organ theory of presidential power in foreign policy, has combined into a cocktail of doctrines that is lethal for the rights of non-citizens suspected of radical ideas or of supporting terrorism.

Deference to the position of the other branches in terms of foreign policy knowledge was present more recently with the various travel bans created by President Trump. It is true that the various iterations of President Trump's travel ban faced difficulties in the courts but not because of a refusal to defer to the executive branch. The initial executive orders were badly prepared and incomplete and to some extent displayed inappropriate prejudice. The travel ban was confusing in terms of who would or would not be admitted, and the priority given to Christian refugees created First Amendment questions. The White House argued that the ban was not reviewable by the judiciary, a premise that was rejected. The judgments against the ban, however, did not challenge the plenary power of the legislative and executive branches. The ban was not religiously neutral, was vague in terms of implementation, and did not address a number of due process issues. The travel bans dealt with domestic policy (migration) that had foreign policy implications (security issues). Eventually, however, the courts accepted the travel bans when the executive orders were correctly prepared. At no point was there any significant consideration as to whether the bans on migrants from particular countries was good or bad foreign policy because courts do not pass judgment on the value of the courts. In addition, there appears to have been no documentation presented which demonstrated that there had been no one from some of these countries who had been implicated in any terrorist actions on US soil, notwithstanding the claim in the executive order that "[n]umerous foreign-born individuals have been convicted in terrorism-related crimes since September 11, 2001 who entered the United States."[46] The principle that the travel bans were acceptable as a means of maintaining national security was confirmed. President Trump, of course, used the travel ban to solidify support with his base, drawing on the fears and

ethnocentrism of some Americans. There is an interesting historical parallel. Attorney General Palmer attempted to leverage his actions to deport un-American radicals to provide an issue that would create an opportunity for him to gain the Democratic nomination for the presidency for the 1920 election.[47] His efforts to promote a political run for the presidency failed, however, perhaps because the nomination was in the hands of party regulars who were less influenced by his actions that targeted the radicals than might have been the case with populist feelings among the general public at that time.

US Citizens and Residents and Limits on Foreign Policy Issue Involvement

The deference of the Supreme Court toward the executive branch has been increased by the war analogy connected with the Global War on Terror and the continuation of the view that there is an ongoing struggle with an enemy.[48] An additional area of concern involves the use of warrants issued by the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance (FISA) Court established in 1978 and later given increased powers under Presidents William J. Clinton and George W. Bush. The increases in power that occurred after the bombing in Oklahoma City in 1995 were in the interests of furthering national security.[49] The court has the power to issue warrants for foreign individuals who are under suspicion of working for other governments or involved in terrorist groups or maintain contacts with these or US citizens or residents who have contacts with such outside interests. FISA warrants issued by the court can be used for monitoring communications related to operations of foreign governments or groups. Such warrants became more important after 9/11 as a means of preventing terrorist attacks on US soil or attacks against US interests overseas. These warrants can approve wiretaps, secret searches, access to library records, reviews of financial information and inquiries into internet use. While such warrants do require probable cause as a justification for these activities, requests to the FISA Court apparently are infrequently declined. The executive branch has been very supportive of the use of such warrants until recently when, somewhat ironically, individuals close to the Trump presidential election campaign apparently became targets for investigation because of their possible connections with foreign groups. One consequence has been concern about their use or abuse from conservative political groups that had previously been largely silent about FISA warrants as part of the Global War on Terror. The judicial branch has accepted the use of such warrants in general, and it is extremely difficult for individuals to challenge such surveillance activities, especially since oftentimes the individuals under surveillance are unaware that they are under observation or the subject of related actions. In the aftermath of the bombing by Timothy McVeigh in 1995, President Clinton signed new legislation, the Espionage Act, that made the deportation of those suspected of terrorism easier than it had previously been.[50] This legislation was somewhat ironic given the fact that McVeigh was a US citizen just as McKinley's assassin had been. This legislation provides greater scope for federal investigations of possible terrorists that potentially came at the expense of civil liberties. After 9/11 the standard for securing a FISA warrant was weakened. It was no longer necessary to demonstrate probable cause in order to receive judicial authorization but relied on the weaker standard of a preponderance of evidence.[51]

The passage of the USA Patriot Act after 9/11 gave the authorities even greater power to deal with threats or what might be considered potential threats. Individuals who are suspected of supporting terrorist groups or who appeared to be endorsing terrorism could now be deported or prevented from entering the country.[52] Further, persons entering the United States can be detained if the Attorney General (or some lower ranking official in the Justice Department) has a reasonable suspicion that the person represents a threat to national security or has been engaged in terrorist activities. Individuals so detained are provided with no right to a review hearing or given a chance to challenge the government's evidence that led to these suspicions.[53] Other provisions have made it possible to accelerate deportations of foreign nationals. Even when resident aliens cannot be deported, they can be held indefinitely.[54] In one case, indefinite detention was overturned in court but only because Congress had not passed a law permitting such actions. Once Congress did pass such a law, the opportunities for judicial intervention were, however, significantly reduced.[55] The plenary powers granted to the executive and legislative branches more than a century earlier in areas of immigration and later in terms of national security are still limiting the courts. Further, individuals charged with terrorist

acts can be detained and questioned initially with fewer rights than those accorded suspects in criminal cases. [56] The names of those who are being detained do not even have to be released.[57] This approach is very reminiscent of the Alien Exclusion Act. The plenary powers to deport resident aliens and conduct hearings with no regard to the due process rights of the individuals detained.[58]

What is considered support for a terrorist group under the Patriot Act—and thus illegal—can be wide-ranging. It can be construed to include giving verbal support or expressing sympathy for the conditions that led a dissident group to use violence. Further, the deportations are based on speech rather than conduct and there is an assumption of guilt by association rather than by any actions that are actually undertaken. In addition, this provision has in effect denied entry into the country on the basis of a mere speech act rather than actual conduct.[59] Individuals can be targeted on the basis of what they might do rather than what they did.[60]It was now easier under the Patriot Act for the government to freeze the financial assets of individuals or an organization under suspicion. Prior to the act, a special designation was required under existing legislation to impose financial sanctions. With the passage of the Patriot Act it became possible for assets to be frozen in aid of an investigation in order to prevent the movement of these assets to foreign locations. [61] Any challenge to the official designation of a group as one that is supporting terrorism takes place in an administrative hearing rather than a court.[62] As already noted, such administrative hearings provide few protections to individuals under official scrutiny. Finally, the Patriot Act enhanced earlier provisions that made the provision of legal assistance and expert advice as constituting material support for terrorist organizations. These provisions have been upheld by the Supreme Court in the *Holder v. Humanitarian Law Project* that will be discussed below.[63] The acceptance of these limitations on individual and group rights by the courts as necessary provisions for dealing with foreign threats to national security has come at the expense of providing protection for the rights of individuals simply suspected of inappropriate activity.

The Patriot Act also allowed other types of government activities that could infringe on civil liberties. It permitted more latitude in efforts to detect money laundering—provisions that have been among the less controversial extensions of government power.[64] Efforts of the Bush Administration to indefinitely hold "enemy non-combatants" at Guantanamo Naval Base in Cuba and to use enhanced "interrogation techniques" against suspected terrorists also raised significant questions in the United States and worldwide about US commitment to civil liberties. In this last area the judicial branch proved to be more effective in protecting the rights of those who were being detained, perhaps, in part, because the courts could rely on their knowledge of judicial procedures and established doctrines in the criminal justice system supportive of civil liberties. These situations also involved legal processes where the Supreme Court could be less concerned about foreign policy consequences or face fewer pressures to defer to the other two branches of government due to their presumed superior expertise.

Deference to the executive branch in the area of foreign policy also played a significant role in the decision of the Supreme Court in the *Holder v. Humanitarian Legal Project* case in 2010. This case addressed the use of the legal provisions that prohibited assistance to dissident groups to prevent the Humanitarian Law Project from facilitating their negotiations with their governments for solutions to the issues between them. The Humanitarian Law Project was charged with providing material assistance to two foreign terrorist organizations.[65] The Supreme Court accepted limitations on the activities of the Humanitarian Law Project, and therefore other private organizations, that was assisting the Kurdish Workers Party (PKK) and its successors and the Liberation Tigers of Tamil Eelam (LTTE—usually referred to as the Tamil Tigers) as well as Hamas whose situation became attached to the case. The advice that was proffered by the Humanitarian Law Project was considered material assistance to the groups and therefore prohibited by law because the organizations had been designated as Foreign Terrorist Organizations (FTOs) by the Secretary of State. This decision by the Supreme Court accepted the foreign policy position of the United States in support of its allies abroad without significant questioning of any basic facts. In the case of the PKK, the Turkish government was opposed to the idea of negotiations; instead the government preferred a military solution to the problem. [66] The efforts to use the military to eliminate the threat to the Turkish state by Kurdish dissidents to date have been less than totally effective. The government of Sri Lanka in its battles with the Tamil Tigers was

willing to negotiate at some points in time but after the tsunami of 2001 had weakened the separatists, the government was determined to eliminate the threat once and for all—even at the cost of high levels of civilian casualties. In the case of Israel and the Palestinians, negotiations between the two sides have offered the best hope for a solution in the form of the Oslo Peace Accords. Had Americans been involved in the preliminary consultations between the PLO and Israeli representatives, after the Humanitarian Law Project decision, they would have been in violation of later laws.

The Humanitarian Law Project decision to limit negotiations also ignored the fact that one of the major ways in which terrorism has come to an end in many countries has been through negotiations.[67] One study found that for terrorist groups that survived for longer than a year, they were slightly more likely to end by successful negotiations than by military efforts at eliminating them.[68] The successful negotiations that ultimately ended the conflict in Northern Ireland included the good offices of President Clinton as a mediator. While the government of Sri Lanka defeated the Tamil Tigers through military efforts, it did negotiate before, namely with the leftist Janatha Vimukthi Peramuna (JVP) or Peoples Liberation Front, which had also launched a terrorist campaign against the government. The JVP never received the FTO designation even though it was almost as much a terrorist organization as the Tamil Tigers**.** The government of Sri Lanka never pressed to have the JVP so designated because it was willing to negotiate with that group unlike the LTTE.[69] As a result of the negotiations the violent activity by the JVP was ended, and the JVP and its supporters were accepted back into the political system as active participants. Even though negotiations can work, there is a widespread fear among governments, including governments of US allies, that negotiations might grant legitimacy to dissident groups.[70] Granting such implicit legitimacy to dissident is often the last thing a government desires—as was the case for the LTTE and the PKK.

One important fact in any judicial proceeding is that restrictions on support for foreign terrorist groups have been linked to a group's designation as a Foreign Terrorist Organization (FTO) by the Secretary of State. When a group is given this designation, it becomes difficult or even impossible to operate within the United States or to solicit funds. Placement of a militant group on the FTO list criminalizes virtually all contact.[71] It also becomes easier to extradite individuals suspected of membership in such groups. While membership in an FTO is not directly prohibited, it can be construed as providing support, especially if an individual is paying membership dues.[72] This designation also makes it illegal for US citizens or legal residents to provide any types of assistance that would permit the organization to save its own resources for other activities, which, of course, could include support for violent actions. Court decisions have, as a consequence, resulted in limitations on freedom of speech and association.[73] In theory, independent advocacy was still permitted by the Humanitarian Law Project decision.[74] Even though individual US citizens are still allowed to advocate for groups that have been designated as FTOs, they can only do so independently and with no coordination with the group in question. The Obama administration, however, chose to consider the writing of an *amicus curiae* brief in support of an FTO to constitute coordination.[75] At least one lower court, moreover, has indicated that coordination does not even require direct contact. [76] This type of interpretation can have a chilling effect since there could be a claim that any type of advocacy could be considered coordination, leading groups and individuals to self-censor in order to avoid prosecution.[77]

The basic problem with judicial recognition of the FTO designation is that while it was established by legislative action, there are no clear criteria to determine which political organizations rightfully receive the designation. The presumption is that the executive branch utilizes the designation as part of its foreign policy, but there are virtually no checks on how relevant the basis for the designation is. The designation is considered to be an administrative process, and, thus, it is not subject to judicial review.[78] Designations can be made not only on the basis of actual attacks but also when there is an assumption that a particular group might be a threat.[79] The threat assessment, moreover, is not reviewable by outside actors such as the courts.[80] The designation can be used to support foreign allies against dissidents whether that support is deserved or not. Ultimately the designation can be quite arbitrary.[81] The designation of FTO status can be revoked by Congress or the Secretary of State, or (at least in theory) by the DC Circuit Court of Appeals.

[82] This court, however, has refused to review any FTO designations, thereby "effectively insulating that type of political decision" from court action.[83] A group that the Secretary of State may be considering for the FTO designation can receive advance notification and have the opportunity to present written objections if the group has a domestic presence in the United States. Foreign organizations without a US presence do not have any opportunity to object, and even groups with a domestic presence will not have the opportunity if delay could harm the security of the United States or undermine its foreign policy objectives. In addition, the courts have accepted the notion that the other two branches are better situated to determine what actions will undermine US foreign policy objectives.[84] Moreover, there is no mechanism available for a group to challenge the designation once it has been conferred.[85]

A number of examples illustrate how arbitrary the FTO designation can be. A comparison of terrorist designations by different governments demonstrates great variability. As of 2010, the United States had forty-five groups given the official designation. Although the United States and the United Kingdom agreed in twenty-seven cases, in another forty cases one country or the other included a group on its list when the other country did not. The British list included many groups, including the IRA, that were not on the US list. The United States did include a splinter Irish group—perhaps as a concession to the British government (or to reality). Canada had thirty-two of the same groups on its list, but in twenty-three cases Canada excluded groups that could be found on the US list; furthermore, Canada included seven not on the US list. Australia, on the other hand, had the greatest correspondence to the US list. There were only eighteen organizations designated, but all of them were on the US list. In contrast, the United States and India have great divergence. There were only five groups in common and sixty-six cases where only one country included an organization but the other did not.[86] The Indian list includes many groups active in Kashmir or organizations which are local to the South Asian region. The obvious conclusion is that governments create definitions or put violent groups on their respective prohibited lists that fit their own needs or respond to local political situations. They may avoid putting other groups on their official lists because they do not threaten their interests or because there could be domestic or international complications should they do so.

Probably the most obvious example of an omission in the US list of FTOs was the fact that the Irish Republican Army (IRA) was never on it. The IRA has been an obvious terrorist group, but there was significant American opposition to officially proclaiming it to be a terrorist organization. Sentiment in the United States among Irish Catholics supporting the unification of Northern Ireland and the Republic of Ireland, even among those who disagreed with the tactics of the IRA, made it politically unwise to label the IRA as a terrorist group. Thus, for many years it remained much easier for Americans to provide verbal and material support to the goals of the IRA and to publicly argue on its behalf that it was for groups with the FTO designation. The precedent of providing the executive branch extreme discretion in designating FTOs carried over into President Trump's executive order that established the travel ban. The travel ban executive order in Section 3 specifies that countries subject to the travel ban are to be determined by the Secretary of Homeland Security in consultation with the Secretary of State and the Director of National Intelligence.[87] This leaves the designation solely within the purview of the executive branch, just as is the case with the FTO designation.

Deference to the other branches due to the lack of expertise on the part of the Justices of the Supreme Court or the lower courts could in theory be rectified by presentations of expertly prepare *amicus curiae* (friends of the court) briefs that would bring additional views pertinent to cases involving national security and terrorism to the attention of the Justices. Such briefs are typically supplied by organizations that perceive that the outcome will be important to their own interests. The government, of course, has experts with the necessary background and appropriate credentials to support its positions. Experts with terrorism and national security knowledge are at a disadvantage in providing information in an appropriate form in any effort to challenge the government's arguments since the debates occur in a legal setting. For example, there were no presentations by academics about the value of negotiations or challenges to the position of the governments of Turkey and Sri Lanka in *Holder v. Humanitarian Law Project*. The briefs filed in the court on behalf of the Humanitarian Law Project focused on the limiting effects on freedom of assembly and speech

and other constitutional issues that were involved and not on the merits of the governmental policies. Only one brief in support of the government, included marginal outside references. It was also the brief that brought Hamas into the limelight as another FTO that should not receive any assistance.[88] The inclusion of Hamas with the Tamil Tigers and the Kurds was an inspired political choice since it placed the defendants on the side opposite of Islamic extremists. It also drew upon the pattern of deference of the courts to the other branches and the limited availability of competing information by foreign policy experts from outside of the government. While the choice of Hamas as the sole non-party FTO may have been coincidental, when significant sections of officialdom and the populace view anyone who is Muslim with suspicion, coupled with the centrality of al-Qaeda as the chief enemy in the war on terror, introducing an Islamist group here was a neat trick. Because al-Qaeda is not a good example, as it has only a violent wing, bring up one of the other detested Islamist bogeymen is a way of diverting attention from the specific examples of the PKK and LTTE to underscore one of the more unnerving and misunderstood aspects of the war on terror.[89]

Given the variability of *amicus curiae* briefs and the difficulties that the Justices could have in weighing the merits of competing arguments in the foreign policy arena, they cannot consistently depend upon such briefs to provide them with the necessary information to determine the validity of policy choices.

Conclusions

The deference of the courts to other branches, the lack of alternative information sources, and the idea of plenary power established in key early cases and carried into the current century have proven to be a toxic blend for civil liberties in the United States. Although there have been judicial decisions that have been supportive of individual civil liberties and the rights of association in cases involving national security, in many other cases this toxic blend has led to court opinions that have limited the ability of citizens and legal residents to speak or act in support of foreign organizations or populations facing repression—or what might be seen as repression. Non-citizens may also face the threat of deportation without due process safeguards. Furthermore, these actions can be applied in effect on the basis of race, religion, place of national origin, or political beliefs, which would obviously allow the government to discriminate on these criteria.[90] It would appear that the early important cases giving plenary power to other branches in regard to immigrants drew upon anti-Asian animus present in the United States in the late nineteenth century.

Freedom of speech and association should not be limited in discussions of controversial issues or restricted because a group has been designated as an FTO. There are also implicit limitations on rights of association and freedom to assemble to protest government policies since these might be considered assistance to foreign terrorists. What might be considered support for terrorist groups has been broadened in such a way that a great deal of free discussion is potentially stifled as individuals and groups seek to avoid facing charges under existing laws. Even if individuals or organizations can successfully defend themselves—unlikely as that may be, it would require an expenditure of resources that could otherwise be used for different purposes, and the threat of prosecution for what might be prohibited activities can be a mechanism for intimidating persons who do not agree with the official policy of the United States or its foreign allies.

Judicial decisions and non-decisions are counterproductive in terms of limiting or ending group involvement in terrorist actions. The efforts of the Humanitarian Law Project, for example, created the potential to assist violent opposition groups to make the transition to peaceful efforts when opposing official policies. As noted, this type of transition is, in fact, one of the ways in which terrorist groups can effectively transform themselves into peaceful participants in the political system. While negotiations are not always successful—as the failure of the Oslo Peace Accords demonstrates—any successful negotiations that end violence are to be valued. While there may be some citizens who object to permitting former terrorists to freely participate in the political systems of their countries, it is a way to reintegrate members of the terrorist organization into society. The decisions by the Supreme Court, however, have made it more difficult for groups to follow this process. As a consequence, periods of violence in at least some situations may be prolonged because this option is not available for organizations in the United States.

These concerns have been exacerbated by the willingness of the Supreme Court as well as lowers courts to defer to the executive branch and Congress because of their presumed expertise in the foreign policy arena. Such deference has been obvious with the continued existence of weaker criteria for deportations or exclusions under the Patriot Act and with the judicial willingness to accept the vague and imprecise criteria for determining that organizations will be designated as FTOs (or not)—with all the limitations that go with that designation. One potentially serious consequence of this deference is that it can lead to suboptimal counterterrorism efforts.[91]

The failure of the courts to provide greater protection of civil liberties because of deference and long-established views of plenary power can have negative policy implications. When counterterrorism policies ignore civil liberties they can become suboptimal because they can play into the hands of terrorist groups. There have been times when violent dissident organizations have even actively sought to push governments to limit civil liberties. They have followed a provocation strategy in which they attempt to have new limitations imposed in the hope that the governmental system will be weakened.[92] It has been argued that democracies have been proven to be susceptible to overreacting when terrorist attacks have occurred since their populations have shown a willingness to trade liberty for greater security.[93] Limitations in the United States could reduce the appeal of the country as an example abroad and provide useful themes for propaganda designed to recruit members to do battle against US allies abroad or the United States or its interests. The American judiciary has actually furthered the goals of these types of groups at times with the failure to act and, in other cases, by supporting limitations on citizens or legal residents in the United States or by those seeking to legally enter the country. What might help to redress this imbalance would be mechanisms that would permit those with recognized foreign policy expertise to present their views on the wisdom or likely success of foreign policy decisions and the likely consequences. That could at least reduce the problem of deference to the other branches even if that situation cannot be avoided entirely. Groups involved in presenting *amicus curiae* briefs could play their part by doing more to provide expert presentations. However, the courts have to demonstrate a willingness to accept the credentials of those outside the government who are likely to offer differing viewpoints from the policies in question and consider them equally with the information provided by the government and its officials. Until the courts allow themselves to have greater input, the toxic blend will continue to negatively affect civil liberties for citizens and non-citizens and undermine US counterterrorism efforts.

About the Authors:

James M. Lutz *is Professor of Political Science at Purdue University Fort Wayne. He received his PhD in Government from the University of Texas at Austin. He has approached research on terrorism from a broad global and often a historical perspective. He also has a research interest in connections between trade and economic issues.*

Georgia Wralstad Ulmschneider *is an Associate Professor of Political Science at Purdue University Fort Wayne. She received her JD from Washington University in St. Louis. Civil liberties, constitutional law, and political crimes and trials are among her research interests.*

Notes

[1] Christopher C. Harmon, "Five Strategies of Terrorism," *Small Wars and Insurgencies*, Vol. 12, No. 3, (2001), p. 40; Walter Laqueur, *A History of Terrorism*. New Brunswick, NJ: Transaction Publishers, 2001, p. 50, and James M. Lutz and Brenda J. Lutz, *Global Terrorism*, 4th ed. London: Routledge, 2019, pp, 146-147, 167.

[2] Jeffrey M. Bale, "The May 1973 Terrorist Attack at Milan Police HQ: Anarchist 'Propaganda of the Deed' or 'False-Flag' Provocation", *Terrorism and Political Violence*, Vol. 8, No. 1 (1996), p. 154, and Leonard, Weinberg, "Italian Neo-Fascist Terrorism: A Comparative Perspective," in Tore Bjorgo (Ed.), *Terror from the Extreme Right*. London: Frank Cass, 1995, p. 232.

[3] Richard Drake, *The Revolutionary Mystique and Terrorism in Contemporary Italy.* Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1989, p. 22, and Donatella della Porta, "Left-Wing Terrorism in Italy," in Martha Crenshaw (Ed.) *Terrorism in Context*, University Park, PA: Pennsylvania State University Press, 1995, p. 117.

[4] Victor H. Sundquist, "Political Terrorism: An Historical Case Study of the Italian Red Brigades," *Journal of Strategic Security*, Vol. 3, No. 3 (2010), p. 60.

[5] Rogelio Alonso, "Why Do Terrorists Stop? Analyzing Why ETA Members Abandon or Continue with Terrorism," *Studies in Conflicts & Terrorism*, Vol. 34, No. 7 (2011), p. 700, and Paddy Woodworth, "Why Do They Kill? The Basque Conflict in Spain," *World Policy Journal*, Vol. 81, No. 1 (2001), p. 7.

[6] Douglas A. Howard, *The History of Turkey*. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 2001, p. 153, and James M. Lutz and Brenda J. Lutz, *Terrorism: Origins and Evolution*. New York: Palgrave, 2005, p. 122.

[7] Erik-Jan Zurcher, *Turkey: A Modern History*. London: I. B. Taurus, 1994, p. 276.

[8] Douglas A. Howard, op. cit., pp. 161-2.

[9] Brenda J. Lutz, Georgia Wralstad Ulmschneider, and James M. Lutz, "The Trial of the Guildford Four: Government Error or Government Persecution," *Terrorism and Political Violence*, Vol. 14, No. 4 (2002), pp. 113-130.

[10] Brice Dickson, "The Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989," *Northern Ireland Legal Quarterly*, Vol. 40, No. 3 (1989), pp. 258-9, and Christopher Michaelson, "Derogating from International Human Rights Obligations in the 'War against Terrorism? A British-Australian Perspective," in Magnus Ranstorp and Paul Wilkinson (Eds.) *Terrorism and Human Rights*. London: Routledge, 2008, p. 120.

[11] David Bonner, "United Kingdom: The United Kingdom's Response to Terrorism," *Terrorism and Political Violence*, Vol. 4, No. 4 (1992), pp. 171-205.

[12] David Bonner, "Combatting Terrorism in the 1990s: The Role of the Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act 1989," *Public Law* (Fall 1989), p. 453.

[13] Colm Campbell and Ita Connolly, "A Model for the 'War Against Terrorism'? Military Intervention in Northern Ireland and the 1970 Falls Curfew," *Journal of Law and Society*, Vol. 30, No. 3 (2003), p. 342, and JoAnne M. Sweeny, "Indefinite Detention and Antiterrorism Laws: Balancing Security and Human Rights," *Pace Law Review*, Vol. 34, No. 3 (2014), p. 1192.

[14] Martin J. McCleery, "Debunking the Myths of Operation Demetrius: The Introduction of Internment in Northern Ireland in 1971," *Irish Political* Studies, Vol. 27, No. 3 (2012), pp. 411-30, Michaelson, op. cit., p. 120, and Ian S. Wood, *Crimes of Loyalty: A History of the UDA*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2006.

[15] European Court of Human Rights, "The Case of Ireland v. the United Kingdom, Application No. 5310/71" (1978); URL: https://hudoc.echr.coe.int/eng?i=001-57506#{%22itemid%22:[%22001-57506%22]

[16] Michaelson, op. cit., p. 120, and Sweeny, op. cit., p. 1214.

[17] Bonner, op. cit., "United Kingdom," p. 179.

[18] Ian Cuthbertson, "Whittling Liberties: Britain's Not-So-Temporary Antiterrorism Laws," *World Policy*, Vol. 18, No. 4 (2001/2002), p. 29.

[19] Cuthbertson, op. cit., p. 31, Brenda J. Lutz, James M. Lutz, and Georgia Wralstad Ulmschneider, "British Trials of Irish Nationalist Defendants: The Quality of Justice Strained," *Studies in Conflict and Terrorism*, Vol. 25, No. 4 (2002), pp. 227-244, and Lutz, Ulmschneider, and Lutz, op. cit.

[20] Paddy Hillyard, *Suspect Community: People's Experience of the Prevention of Terrorism Acts in Britain*. London: Pluto Press, 1993, and Lutz, Lutz, and Ulmschneider, op. cit.

[21] Christina Pantazis and Simon Pemberton, "Restating the Case for the 'Suspect Community,'" *British Journal of Criminology*, Vol. 51, No. 6 (2011), pp. 1054-62.

[22] Raffaello Pantucci, "A Contest to Democracy? How the UK Has Responded to the Current Terrorist Threat," *Democratization*, Vol. 17, No. 2, (2010), p. 261.

[23] Dirk Haubrich, "September 11, Anti-Terror Laws and Civil Liberties: Britain, France and Germany Compared," *Government and Opposition*, Vol. 38, No. 1 (2003), p. 7; Jenny Hocking, "Counter-Terrorism and the Criminalisation of Politics: Australia's New Security Powers of Detention Proscription and Control," *Australian Journal of Politics and History*, Vol. 49, No. 3 (2003), pp. 355-371; Michaelson, op. cit.; Steven V. Miller, "The Effect of Terrorism on Judicial Confidence," *Political Research Quarterly*, Vol. 70, No. 4 (2017), pp. 791-4; and Nadav Morag, "International Counterterrorism Laws and Practices: Israel and France in Comparison,"

International Criminal Justice Review, Vol. 28. No. 2 (2018), pp. 162-716.

[24] Gert-Joachm Glaeβner, "A Change of Paradigm? Law and Order, Anti-Terrorism Policies, and Civil Liberties in Germany," *German Politics*, Vol. 19, No. 3/4 (2010), pp. 479-496.

[25] Andrew T. H. Tan. "Counter-Terrorism: Lessons from the Malay Archipelago," *Defence Studies*, Vol. 11, No. 2 (2011), p. 217.

[26] Lance Y. Hunter, "Terrorism, Civil Liberties, and Political Rights: A Cross-National Analysis," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, Vol. 39, No. 2 (2016), pp. 165–193.

[27] S. Miller, op. cit., pp. 791-792.

[28] James A. Piazza, "Terrorist Suspect Religious Identity and Public Support for Harsh Interrogation and Detention Practices," *Political Psychology*, Vol. 36, No. 6 (2015), pp. 667-90.

[29] Amachai Magen, "Fighting Terrorism: The Democracy Advantage," *Journal of Democracy*, Vol. 29, No. 1 (2018), pp. 111-125.

[30] Cf. Lutz and Lutz, *Global Terrorism*, pp. 52-53 for totals on terrorist incidents and fatalities.

[31] *Chae Chan Ping v. United States, 130 U.S. 581 (1889)* and *Nishimura Ekiu v. United States 142 U.S. 651 (1892)*.

[32] Alexander Noonan, "'What Must Be the Answer of the United States to Such a Proposition?' Anarchist Exclusion and National Security in the United States, 1887-1903," *Journal of American Studies*, Vol. 50, No. 2 (2016), p. 365; and Natsu Taylor Saito, "The Enduring Effect of the Chinese Exclusion Cases: The Plenary Power Justification for On-Going Abuses of Human Rights," *Asian American Law Journal*, Vol. 10, No. 1 (2003), pp. 13-36.

[33] Khanh Hoang and Sudrishti Reich, "Managing Crime through Migration Law in Australia and the United States: A Comparative Analysis," *Comparative Migration Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 12 (2017), p. 3. Cf. *Fong Yue Ting v. United States No. 149 (U.S. May 15, 1893)*.

[34] John C. Eastman, "The Power to Control Immigration Is a Core Aspect of Sovereignty," *Harvard Journal of Law and Public Policy*, Vol. 40 (2016), p. 14, and Saito, op. cit., p. 14.

[35] Eastman, op. cit., p. 15.

[36] Mary S Barton, "The Global War on Anarchism: The United States and International Anarchist Terrorism, 1898–1904," *Diplomatic History*, Vol. 39, No. 2 (2015), p. 305. In *U.S. Ex Rel. Turner v. Williams (1904)* John Turner was the anarchist fighting deportation. The Court ruled in favor of the government with all justices but one in the majority and the other justice concurring.

[37] David H. Bennett, *The Party of Fear: From Nativist Movements to the New Right in American History*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1988, p. 190.

[38] Bennett, op. cit., pp. 104-5, and Stanley Coben, "A Study in Nativism: The American Red Scare of 1919-20," *Political Science Quarterly*, Vol. 79, No. 1 (1964), p. 72.

[39] David Cole, "The New McCarthyism: Repeating History in the War in Terrorism," *Harvard Civil Rights-Civil Liberties Law Review*, Vol. 38, No. 1 (2003), p. 16.

[40] Cole, op. cit., p. 18.

[41] Cole, op. cit., p. 17, Hoang and Reich, op. cit. p. 3, and Saito, op. cit., p. 16.

[42] Saito, op. cit., p. 24.

[43] Coben, op. cit. pp.72-73, and Bennett, op. cit., pp. 194-195.

[44] Georgia Wralstad Ulmschneider and James M. Lutz, "Terrorism Analysis and Holder v. Humanitarian Law Project: The Missing Element," *Terrorism and Political Violence*, Vol. 41. No. 4 (2017), p. 803; Nancy V. Baker, "National Security versus Civil Liberties," *Presidential Studies Quarterly*, Vol. 33, No. 3 (2003), p. 548; and Stephen Breyer, *The Court and the World: American Law and the New Global Realities*, New York, NY: Alfred A. Knopf, 2015, 65–67.

[45] Justin S. Daniel, "Blacklisting Foreign Terrorist Organizations: Classified Information, National Security, and Due Process," *University of Pennsylvania Law Review*. Vol. 166 (2017), p. 260.

[46] Section 1, January 27, 2017. "Executive Order Protecting the Nation from Foreign Terrorist Entry into the United States."

[47] Bennett, op. cit., p. 192.

[48] James M Lutz and Brenda J. Lutz, "United States," in Bruce A. Arrigo (Ed.) *Sage Encyclopedia of Surveillance, Security*

and Privacy. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage, 2018, p. 1084; and Peter C. Sederberg, "Global Terrorism: Problems of Challenge and Response," in Charles W. Kegley, Jr. (Ed.) *The New Global Terrorism: Characteristics, Causes, Controls*. Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice Hall, 2003, pp. 267–284.

[49] Thomas C. Martin, "The Comprehensive Terrorism Prevention Act of 1995," *Seton Hall Legislative Journal*, Vol. 20 (1996), p. 209.

[50] Martin, op. cit., pp. 201-247.

[51] Baker, op. cit., p. 561.

[52] USA PATRIOT ACT (2001), P.L. 107–156 (Public Law 107-56, 107th Congress, Law 56, October).

[53] David Cole and James X. Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution: Sacrificing Civil Liberties in the Name of National Security*. New York: New Press, 2002, pp. 201-205, and Melissa A. O'Loughlin, "Terrorism: The Problem and the Solution—The Comprehensive Terrorism Prevention Act of 1995: Note," *Journal of Legislation*, Vol. 22, No. 1 (1996), p. 116.

[54] Cole, op. cit., pp. 22-23, Lutz and Lutz, "United States," p. 1084, and Sweeny, op. cit., 1192.

[55] Adam R. Pearlman, "Captivity and the Law: Hostages, Detainees, and Criminal Defendants in the Fight against Terrorism," *Journal of International and Comparative Law*, Vol. 22 (2016), p. 468.

[56] Cole and Dempsey, op. cit., pp. 201-205.

[57] Henry F. Carey, "Immigrants, Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism," *Peace Review*, Vol. 14, No. 4 (2002), p. 396.

[58] Saito, op. cit., p. 24.

[59] Georgia Wralstad Ulmschneider and James M. Lutz, "Patriot Act," in Jay S. Albanese (Ed.), *Encyclopedia of Criminology and Criminal Justice*. New York: Wiley, 2014, URL: https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118517383.wbeccj260, pp. 1-5.

[60] Cole, op. cit., p. 3.

[61] Cole, op. cit., p. 27, and Sue E. Eckhart, "The US Regulatory Approach to Terrorist Financing Challenge," in Thomas J. Biersteker and Sue E. Eckhart (Eds.), *Countering the Financing of Terrorism*. London: Routledge, 2008, p. 217; Heidi Kitrosser, "Free Speech and National Security Bootstraps," *Fordham Law Review* Vol. 86, No. 2 (2017), p. 521, and Ulmschneider and Lutz, "Patriot Act."

[62] Kitrosser, op. cit., p. 522.

[63] Ulmschneider and Lutz, "Terrorism Analysis," p. 801.

[64] Cole and Dempsey, op. cit., pp. 195-196.

[65] Ulmschneider and Lutz, "Terrorism Analysis," p. 800. Cf. *Holder v. Humanitarian Law Project 561 U.S. 1 (2010)*. Eric Holder was President Obama's Attorney General.

[66] Bacik Gokhan and Bezen Balamir Coskun, "The PKK Problem: Explaining Turkey's Failure to Develop a Political Solution," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, Vol. 34, No. 3 (2011), p. 249.

[67] Audrey Kurth Cronin, *How Terrorism Ends: Understanding the Decline and Demise of Terrorist Campaigns*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 2009, Chap. 2, and Ulmschneider and Lutz, "Terrorism Analysis," p. 800.

[68] Martin A. Miller, *The Foundations of Modern Terrorism: State, Society and the Dynamics of Political Violence*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 2012, p. 79.

[69] Suthaharan Nadarajah and Dhananjayan Sriskandarajah, "Liberation Struggle or Terrorism? The Politics of Naming the LTTE," *Third World Quarterly*, Vol. 26, No. 1 (2005), pp. 87–100.

[70] Ashutosh Bhagwat, "Terrorism and Associations," *Emory Law Journal*, Vol. 63, No. 3 (2014), p. 612, and Ulmschneider and Lutz, "Terrorism Analysis," pp. 804, 811.

[71] Ulmschneider and Lutz, "Terrorism Analysis," p. 801.

[72] Bhagwat, op. cit., p. 608.

[73] Ulmschneider and Lutz, "Terrorism Analysis," p. 811.

[74] Bhagwat, op. cit., p. 586.

[75] Kitrosser, op. cit., p. 511.

[76] Bhagwat, op cit., p. 590.

[77] Ulmschneider and Lutz, "Terrorism Analysis," p. 812.

[78] Kitrosser, op. cit., pp. 509-533.

[79] Daniel, op. cit., p. 216, and Wadie E. Said, "*Humanitarian Law Project* and the Supreme Court's Construction of Terrorism," *Brigham Young University Law Review*, Vol. 2011, No. 5 (2011), pp. 1478-1479.

[80] Daniel, op. cit., p. 218.

[81] Cole, op. cit., p. 10, and Ulmschneider and Lutz, "Terrorism Analysis," p. 803.

[82] Daniel, op. cit., p. 217.

[83] Said, op. cit., p. 1489.

[84] Kitrosser, op. cit., p. 512, and Ulmschneider and Lutz, "Terrorism Analysis," p. 802.

[85] Daniel, op. cit., p. 221.

[86] Benjamin Freedman, "Officially Blacklisted Extremist/Terrorist (Support) Organizations: A Comparison of Lists from Six Countries and Two International Organizations," *Perspectives on Terrorism* Vol. 4, No. 2 (2010), pp. 46-52.

[87] Section 5 (g) "Executive Order."

[88] Ulmschneider and Lutz, "Terrorism Analysis." The brief utilized materials written by staff members of the Washington Institute for Near East Policy, a think tank with a pro-Israel orientation.

[89] Said, op. cit., p. 1502.

[90] Saito, op. cit., p. 35.

[91] S. Miller, op. cit., p. 800.

[92] Andrew H. Kydd and Barbara F. Walter, "The Strategies of Terrorism," *International Security*, Vol. 31, No. 1 (2006), pp. 49-80.

[93] Kristopher K. Robinson, "Terror's True Nightmare? Reevaluating the Consequences of Terrorism on Democratic Governance," *Terrorism and Political Violence*, Vol. 22, No. 1 (2010), p. 76.

Southeast Asian Fighters from Islamic State Leaks: A Historical Snapshot

by Shashi Jayakumar & Cameron Sumpter

Abstract

Recruits entering territory controlled by ISIS came from a staggering array of nations. Upon arrival, the de facto ISIS border authority asked would-be fighters to complete a questionnaire seeking their personal details and experiences. Much of the resulting data from early-2013 to mid-2014 was eventually leaked by a disillusioned IS member in 2016, and analysts have since pored over the material, identifying trends and characteristics among the foreign fighters. The present article uses part of the dataset that concerns the early wave of Southeast Asians who went to pursue militant jihad in the Middle East. It teases out strands, comparing individual data to what is known from other information, and attempts to situate some of the individuals into their milieu back home. It also contrasts this Southeast Asian data to broader studies of others who entered ISIS territory, and attempts to reach conclusions on what the motivations and characteristics of the Southeast Asians may have been compared to the wider dataset.

Keywords: Foreign Fighters, ISIS, Islamic State, Profiles, Radicalisation, South East Asia, Terrorism

Introduction

Sometime in early 2016, a defector from the Islamic State in Iraq and Syria (ISIS) leaked a sizeable tranche of administrative records concerning approximately 4,000 of the organisation's foreign recruits. The publication of this data was a coup not only for the media, which first published selected documents, but also for the security services. Despite gaps in information (the tranche is only a snapshot from the period from early 2013 to 2014), the overall consensus among experts is that the documents are authentic.[1]

The records shed considerable light on the administrative operations of ISIS, and in particular the General Administration of Borders, the department responsible for foreign jihadi recruits. The majority of the data comprises personal responses to a questionnaire (23 questions in all) completed by individuals entering geographic areas controlled by ISIS. These include standard questions such as date and place of birth, hometown, telephone number, education and blood type.

The fighters came from over 70 nations, with Saudi Arabia, Tunisia, Morocco, Turkey and Egypt making up the top five countries of origin in terms of numbers. Excellent analyses of the wider data set have already been published regarding what the complete tranche says about individuals joining ISIS at that point in time.[2] Publications have also included analyses of regional fighters from North Africa and the Arabian Peninsula[3], and those specifically from Saudi Arabia.[4] This paper attempts a preliminary investigation of what information the tranche contains on Southeast Asian fighters, comparing and contrasting records completed by S. E. Asian recruits, where appropriate, with the data and conclusions from the overall tranche, through reference to previously published analysis.[5]

Background

Southeast Asian Islamist militants have a history of travelling to conflict zones, both on foreign soil and among the outer islands of Indonesia's vast archipelago. In 1984, amid growing interest in the Afghan jihad resisting Soviet invasion, Osama bin Laden and his mentor Abdullah Azzam set up an office in northern Pakistan to facilitate the arrival of foreign fighter support. An Afghan Wahhabi mujahidin leader named

Abdul Rasul Sayyaf was put in charge of the new initiative.[6] The following year, two Indonesian clerics named Abdullah Sungkar and Abu Bakar Baasyir fled to Malaysia following a government crackdown on subversive Islamist activity in Indonesia. During the 1970s, the pair emerged as leaders of the *Darul Islam* movement, which had been advocating a national Islamic identity and governance to varying degrees since Indonesia's struggle for independence in the 1940s.[7] Soon after settling in Malaysia, Sungkar and Baasyir organised a trip to Saudi Arabia to seek support and funding for their movement's endeavours; and on the way back they made a stop in Peshawar to inquire about training programmes for Southeast Asian militants. [8]

The Indonesian ideologues managed to strike a deal with Sayyaf, and within months the first of what would be ten batches of over 200 Southeast Asian Darul Islam recruits were sent to a camp outside the Pakistani town of Sadda, roughly 40 km from the Afghan border.[9] Instruction included basic military tactics, weapons training and bomb making, and a heavy measure of ideology, particularly from the writings of 13th Century Hanbali scholar Ibn Taymiyyah.[10] Very few (if any) Southeast Asians actually took up arms against the Soviets in Afghanistan. Rather, their mission was to acquire skills for jihad back in Indonesia, where the nation's secular President Suharto was seen as suppressing Islamist aspirations.[11]

As Pakistan authorities began curbing militancy in the early to mid-1990s, Sungkar moved the training exercises to the southern Philippines, where the *Moro Islamic Liberation Front* (MILF) was waging an insurgency on the southern island of Mindanao.[12] The newly established *Jemaah Islamiyah*, which sought a pan-Southeast-Asian Islamic state, installed itself near the local militants' Camp Abu-Bakar, about 100 km south of Marawi City, where Sadda camp alumni continued training and passed on their knowledge to more recent recruits.[13]

When former Indonesian President Suharto's 31-year rule ended amidst a popular uprising in the late 1990s, communal violence broke out in the Maluku islands and later in a central province on the island of Sulawesi. Purist Salafi militants travelled north from Java to 'protect' local Muslims, while Salafi-Jihadists from different groups followed suit—some from various Indonesian islands, others from a training camp in the Philippines. [14] Jihadi involvement evolved into a broader terrorist campaign, including a suicide and truck bomb attack in Bali in 2002 which killed over 200 people. Two Malaysians named Azhari bin Husin and Noordin M. Top, who settled in Indonesia in the 1990s and early 2000s, would go on to lead a string of bombings and plots during the 2000s.[15]

Following a sustained police crackdown on militancy and an organisational cost-benefit analysis of strategy, Jemaah Islamiyah (JI) relinquished violence in 2007 to focus on outreach and building its base. But when conflict escalated in Syria in 2011, the organisation's leaders soon saw an opportunity for a small number of its people to train with Syrian-based jihadi militias, particularly Jabhat al-Nusra, the al Qaeda-linked group which split from ISIS in 2013.[16] The few JI cadets who made the trip were reportedly well-educated, with strong Islamist credentials, having studied at prominent Islamic boarding schools in Indonesia, and generally stayed only for short periods before returning home.[17]

Indonesians who travelled to join ISIS on the other hand, appear to be more of a self-funded bunch of intrepid militants, representing a range of different jihadi organisations back home.[18] In 2016, Greg Fealy wrote there was "no single profile" among would-be ISIS fighters from Southeast Asia; they possessed a range of educational credentials, engaged in various professions and belonged to different age groups—though they tended to be younger than those joining non-ISIS militias.[19] However, Fealy highlighted that one "important generalization" about ISIS recruits from Indonesia and Malaysia was the crucial role played by personal relationships for acquiring information and organising logistics.[20]

The most detailed research on Indonesian 'foreign fighters', and indeed violent extremism in Indonesia more generally, has come from researchers at the Jakarta-based Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict (IPAC). In early 2015, IPAC wrote that organisational affiliation among militants in Indonesia was "not a reliable guide"

to which individuals are likely to pledge allegiance to ISIS.[21] However, while recruits derived from different regions and various organisations, Kirsten Schulze points out they were broadly connected by the influence of one man—Aman Abdurrahman, a takfirist ideologue from West Java currently on death row for inciting terrorist violence in Indonesia.[22]

Militants seeking to join ISIS apparently required a letter of recommendation (*tazkiyah*), which was provided after candidates had proven themselves to at least one selection committee.[23] Before September 2014, Aman Abdurrahman was reportedly running committees in several locations from his prison cell, until an associate was arrested and the system was suspended.[24] Potential ISIS recruits were motivated to a lesser or greater degree by several factors. A central narrative that resonated among Indonesians was the "End Times" prophecy, which claimed the Syrian conflict represented a final apocalyptic battle between Muslims and Western crusaders.[25] Further pull factors were the rapid military achievements of ISIS, its successful control of territory, and the subsequent proposition of life in a 'caliphate'.[26]

The number of Southeast Asians who travelled, or attempted to travel, to ISIS-controlled territory has long been contentious, with government agencies releasing different figures, and other numbers emerging from researchers, academics and the international press. Few people from the Philippines or Thailand are thought to have made the trip, as Islamist militants from both countries focused more on conflicts at home, in Mindanao and Patani respectively. The Indonesian Ministry of Foreign Affairs believed 50 of its nationals were in Syria as of December 2013, but was apparently uncertain.[27] In June 2015, the Indonesian police counterterrorism unit, Special Detachment 88 (*Densus* 88), had confirmed 202 Indonesians were in Syria and Iraq, but thought there were likely dozens more.[28] By early 2017, Indonesia's counterterrorism agency (*Badan Nasional Penanggulangan Terorisme*) stated there were roughly 500 Indonesians fighting with ISIS in Syria, while more had died or failed to make it across the border.[29]

The leaked data from mid-2013 to early-2014 represents only a percentage of these recruits during a time window leading up to al-Baghdadi's caliphate declaration in June 2014. However, the data reveals some interesting dynamics in comparison with the wider global tranche. It confirms some of the initial observations from Indonesia experts cited above, but suggests that early Southeast Asian ISIS recruits were older than suspected - something which also complicates the issue of recommendations, which will be drawn out in the analysis below.

Section 1: Biographical Details

The Southeast Asian data set analysed for this article contains 95 individuals who crossed into ISIS-controlled areas in Syria from Turkey. It includes 90 Indonesians and five Malaysians. All are adult males, except for two 12-year-old boys. One of the questions asked is what kind of combat role they would like to obtain, which suggests the questionnaire was primarily aimed toward those intending to fight for the organisation. A number of women and children from Indonesia and Malaysia are known to have made the trip to the Islamic State's 'caliphate', but none are recorded in the tranche under study.[30] While it is possible the leaked data is from a questionnaire only given to men, IPAC has noted that early ISIS recruits from Indonesia were motivated to fight, so they did not bring family members.[31]

Over the past 15 years, Indonesia's jihadi movement has been relatively splintered due to geographic location, varying strategic emphasis, commitment to different leaders, and pressure from the security services. Despite variations in spelling, individuals in the list who could be identified by name and additional information have known links to a number of these groups, which supports assertions made by IPAC and others in 2015. Given the lack of Arabic and English language skills among the majority of Southeast Asians arriving in Syria, the disparate recruits soon consolidated into a military unit in September 2014, which came to be known as *Katibah Nusantara*, basing itself in the north-eastern Syrian province of Hasakah.[32]

Place of Origin

Each questionnaire included a space for individuals to fill in the street, city and country from which they originated (*see figure 1 below*). The majority of individuals simply listed their home province and country. Almost 80% of the Indonesian recruits (71 individuals) were from Java, which is home to over half the nation's population and contains several districts with long histories of Islamist militancy. Over 30% of the Indonesians hailed from East Java, a province which witnessed a coordinated suicide bombing attack on three churches in May 2018, involving three families with their children in tow.[33] While not directly linked to militants in Syria, the families are alleged to have been members of, or at least closely tied to *Jamaah Ansharud Daulah* (JAD), a loosely connected network of ISIS-supporters in Indonesia.[34]

The most likely reason for the high number of individuals from this region is their personal connection to one successful recruiter named Abu Jandal al Tamimi, whose details appear in the data set; he reportedly returned home to Indonesia at least once to collect more intrepid militants.[35] According to the data, he appears to have arrived in late March 2014 with 18 of the recruits from the data set who hail from East Java. Abu Jandal was also cited by many of the recruits as a vouchsafe, which will be elaborated below.

The remaining 20% of the Indonesian recruits (16 individuals) were mostly from areas which have been associated with Islamist militancy, including Sulawesi (though precise provinces were not specified), South Sumatra, and the Sumbawa city of Bima.[36]
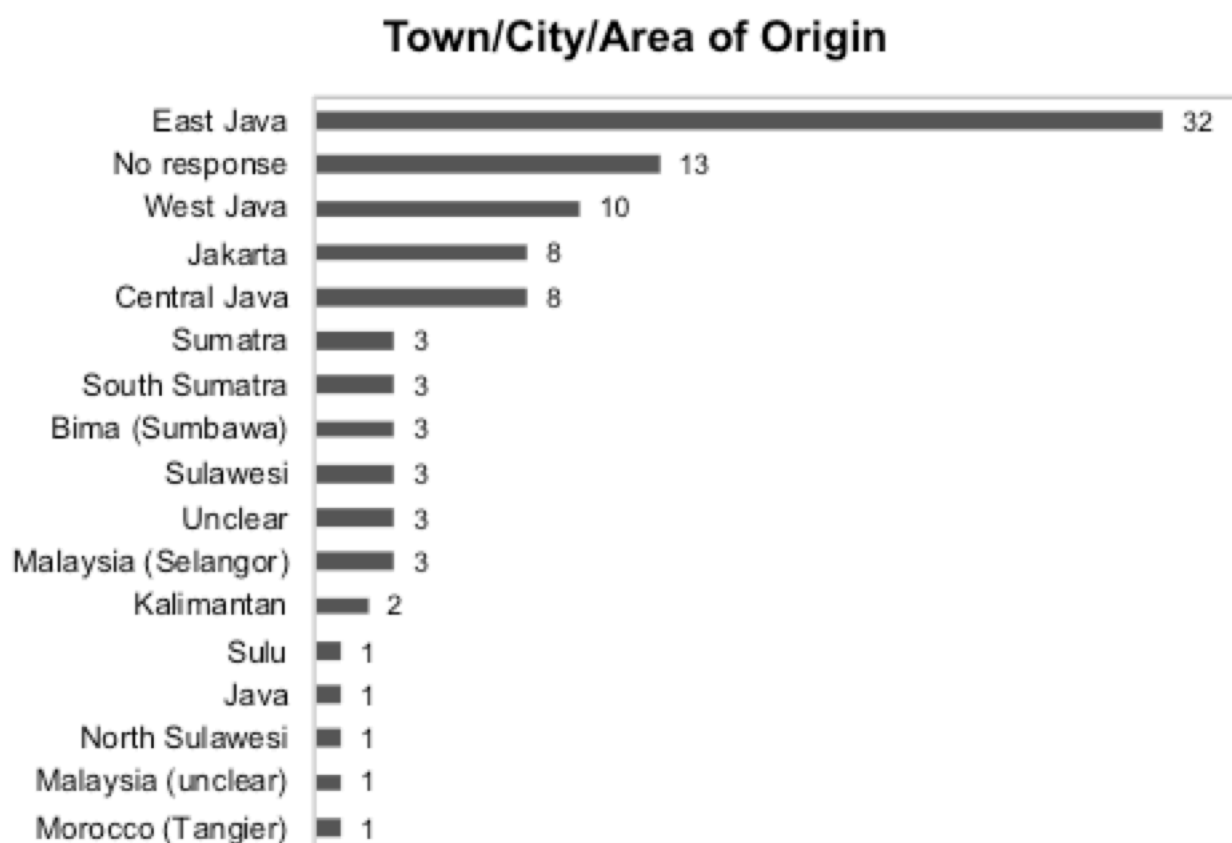

Town/City/Area of Origin

Region	Count
East Java	32
No response	13
West Java	10
Jakarta	8
Central Java	8
Sumatra	3
South Sumatra	3
Bima (Sumbawa)	3
Sulawesi	3
Unclear	3
Malaysia (Selangor)	3
Kalimantan	2
Sulu	1
Java	1
North Sulawesi	1
Malaysia (unclear)	1
Morocco (Tangier)	1

Figure 1

Age and Marital Status

Probably the most distinctive aspect of the Southeast Asian data is the advanced age of the recruits. While the average age at the point of joining was 21 years old for the five Malaysians, the figure rises to 32 among the Indonesians, which is more than five years older than the average age of the 4,173 other recruits in the

full dataset (26-27 years old). Indeed, Indonesian nationals represented the second oldest national cohort after recruits from Algeria.[37] The median was also high, with over 55 percent of the Southeast Asian respondents over the age of 30.

If individuals did not provide their current age, but instead gave both their date of entry and date of birth, it was simple to calculate. Nine individuals did not provide their age or date of entry and date of birth, so it was impossible to discern how old they were upon entry. Among the Southeast Asians, 40 of the recruits stated they were single with no children, while the rest were married – one with two wives and one with three wives. All but four had at least one child. According to the data set, the group of 18 who arrived with Abu Jandal had 56 children between them.

It is possible the higher age among Indonesian recruits is related to relative access to resources. Travel expenses from Indonesia, including flights, ground transportation in Turkey and accommodation en route to the Syrian border have been estimated to cost between $1,000-1,500 (Rp.15,000,000-21,000,000)[38] which is a substantial sum in a nation where the average monthly salary is under Rp.3,000,000 ($215).[39] Perhaps militants in their 30s were more capable of pulling together the money than their younger comrades.

However, a more robust reason for the advanced age of recruits may be the statistical weight of the travelling cohort led by Abu Jandal, who was 39 years old when he crossed into Syria in March 2014. One member of the 18-strong group was a 12-year-old boy, but if this individual is omitted from the set, the average age among them is 37.4 years at the time of crossing. Indeed, the average age of all 30 recruits from East Java (minus two 12-year-old boys) was 37.8 years old. It seems most likely the higher mean age among the Indonesian recruits is influenced by this older group of men all hailing from East Java, who may have represented veteran militants sent to blaze the trail for the several hundred Indonesians who would follow in their footsteps.

Previous Travel Experience

Few of the Southeast Asian recruits reported much international travel experience. As with others in the wider data set, there is ambiguity over the completion of this part of the form. Some respondents submitted only Turkey as a travel destination, while others left this space blank or put "none". All of the individuals on the list crossed into Syria from a point in Turkey, which authorities have identified as a primary route into the caliphate for extremists from Indonesia.[40] One of the Malaysians had also travelled to Jordan, Yemen, and Saudi Arabia. Seventeen of the Indonesians had been to three or four countries, but none had visited more than four. One Indonesian had travelled to the United States, while another had visited the United Kingdom.

Section 2: Education

Each of the registration documents required the individuals to give both their educational qualifications and level of *sharia* (religious) knowledge. Twenty-nine of the recruits from the Southeast Asian contingent claimed a secondary education, whereas 27 had attended at least some portion of a university programme. All those who attended high school, middle school or primary school were classed in the basic category (seven percent). Finally, 34 individuals left the box blank, indicating they either did not attend an educational institution or did not want to reveal their qualifications.

Average levels of education were higher among the group of 18 people who followed Abu Jandal to ISIS-controlled territory in March 2014. Nine members of this group stated they had received university education, seven cited a secondary level, and two a primary education. Of the nine with at least some tertiary education, only one could be considered to be in a 'professional' career – a doctor, while the others said they had been merchants, mechanics or construction workers.

The entire set of leaked documents analysed by the Combating Terrorism Center (CTC) team shows that 1,028 individuals (25 percent) who responded to the question claimed to have attended some form of post-high school, university, or college-level education, while 2,085 individuals (50 percent) listed either elementary or middle school education.[41] Although the high number of non-responses to education

questions among the Southeast Asians makes any accurate comparison or contrast difficult, it appears that levels of tertiary education were similar to the total average, while substantially fewer stated they had received or completed secondary schooling. In any case, there is quite significant difference among the levels of education the Southeast Asians had attained, therefore little to suggest that a specific educational level had much bearing on likelihood for mobilisation.
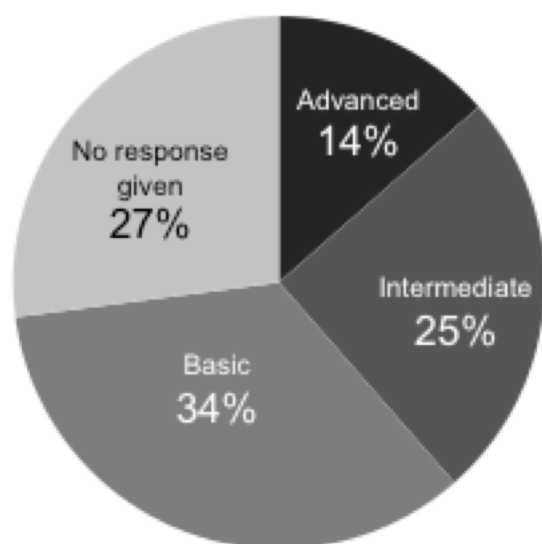

Level of Religious Education

Figure 2

Level of Religious Knowledge

Each of the registration documents also required individuals to reveal their level of *shari'a* knowledge, which was divided into three categories: basic, intermediate and advanced (*see figure 2*). In the full dataset, 70 percent had a basic level of sharia knowledge, while only five percent stated they had an advanced understanding.[42] Southeast Asians appear to have considered themselves generally more advanced than the average recruit, with 33 claiming to have a basic knowledge, 24 reporting an intermediate knowledge and 13 individuals (or 14%) rated their knowledge as advanced. The remaining 26 did not provide an answer to this question.

While the Southeast Asian data set is relatively small (n=95), the percentage of recruits who stated a high level of religious knowledge is substantially greater than that of the wider tranche, in which half of the nations represented (35 of 70) did not have a single fighter who characterised his/her knowledge as advanced.[43]

Subject of Study

Seventeen of the Southeast Asian respondents specified their area of study in the questionnaire. Nine individuals claimed to have studied a subject related to Quranic studies/Arabic Language/Sharia (all Indonesian; six advanced and three intermediate). The rest had studied a range of subjects such as medicine, law, engineering, economics and tourism. All of the more highly educated individuals declared their level of religious knowledge as basic.

What is interesting about the Southeast Asian 'advanced' group is that almost all are listed as having spent time in other countries, including Afghanistan, Pakistan and Turkey. Furthermore, the average age of the Indonesians claiming advanced knowledge of Islam was 24 years old, which is eight years younger than their wider cohort. Their answering in this way is likely the result of recent studies abroad in Islamic doctrine and

jurisprudence.[44]

Indeed, over half of those who stated an advanced knowledge of Islam said they had received university education. Four such names in the list fit the description of young men known to have been studying at the International Islamic University in Islamabad, before the Indonesian Ambassador to Pakistan described them as 'missing' in August 2013.[45] According to the arrival data, three of them crossed into the north-western Syrian city of Azaz from Turkey on 22 August 2013, while the fourth entered at the same point six weeks later. Three of the young men, who were aged between 25 and 27, were from Central Java and one from East Java. According to research from IPAC, one of these students was the son of a religious instructor who had trained along the Afghan-Pakistan border in the mid-1980s, while another was the son of a leading figure in the Indonesian extremist organisation *Jamaah Ansharut Tauhid* (JAT).[46]

Personal connections appear to be a common theme among clusters of individuals who arrived together from Southeast Asia, which is unsurprising given the practicality of individuals with little travel experience supporting each other on a relatively long and uncertain journey.

Occupation

Twenty-three individuals (22 percent) in the Southeast Asia dataset listed no former occupation or claimed to have been unemployed before travelling to join Islamic State. Of the remaining individuals, 17 (16 percent) stated they had worked as merchants; 15 (14 percent) listed themselves as students; and 8 (7 percent) had higher level jobs, including computer company employees, an architect, an industrial engineer, someone working with computer networks, and a doctor. These higher skills (such as management, electronics, medicine) were often noted by the ISIS border authority in the registration questionnaire as the organisation conducted methodical talent scouting to identify recruits capable of contributing to the state building project. [47]

The prominence among the Indonesian recruits of students and lower skilled positions such as merchants is largely in line with analysis of the wider data set, which found the highest proportion of recruits to have been students, self-employed, low-skilled traders or unskilled labourers.[48] The term 'merchants' in the Southeast Asian context could refer to the informal sale of products such as Islamic books, clothing or traditional medicines, which are common sources of income for those associated with jihadi networks in the region, particularly in Indonesia.[49] However, they could also be food cart salespeople who have no specific connection to the extremist movement.

Those in the Southeast Asian data set who cited no job before travelling represent a potentially higher rate of unemployment than the national average in Indonesia, which in 2013-14 was around six percent. However, ambiguity over the stated responses and the relatively small sample size makes it difficult to draw conclusions as to whether joblessness was a factor in mobilisation. Given the costs involved in traveling to Syria from Indonesia, it seems unlikely that socioeconomic hardship was a driver for Indonesians to make the journey to join ISIS, as it appears to have been for recruits from North Africa, for example.[50]

One of the Southeast Asians stated he had been in prison before making the trip to Syria. The man's name is Abdul Rauf and the additional biographical information he provided in the questionnaire clarifies his identification as a former convict who served over eight years for involvement in the October 2002 Bali bombing which killed 202 people in a nightlife district of the popular tourist destination. Released in 2011, Abdul Rauf was reportedly a "model prisoner" who had apparently sought to 'help' Rohingya Muslims in Myanmar (in some unspecified way) after he was released, but was ultimately convinced to travel to Syria while visiting an associate named Rois at a maximum security prison; Rois is awaiting a death sentence for his central role in planning the 2004 Australian Embassy bombing in Jakarta.[51]

Section 3: Fighter Profile

When joining the Islamic State, individuals were asked to choose whether they wanted to become a fighter, suicide bomber (*istihhadi*) or kamikaze attacker (*inghimasi*).[52] Only 12 percent of the individuals in the full

dataset expressed a preference for a suicide bomber role, and those who claimed an "advanced" knowledge of *sharia* were less likely to express a desire to fill a suicide role than those with limited knowledge. From the Southeast Asian contingent, all of those who claimed to have an advanced level of *sharia* sought a fighting role. In the full Southeast Asian dataset, 93 of the individuals applied to be fighters, while only two (both Indonesian) chose suicide bomber (*see figure 3*). The remaining six recruits left the question blank. Both individuals who applied to be suicide bombers were married, had a secondary school education, worked as merchants, and used the same smuggler, though they arrived at different times through different points of entry.
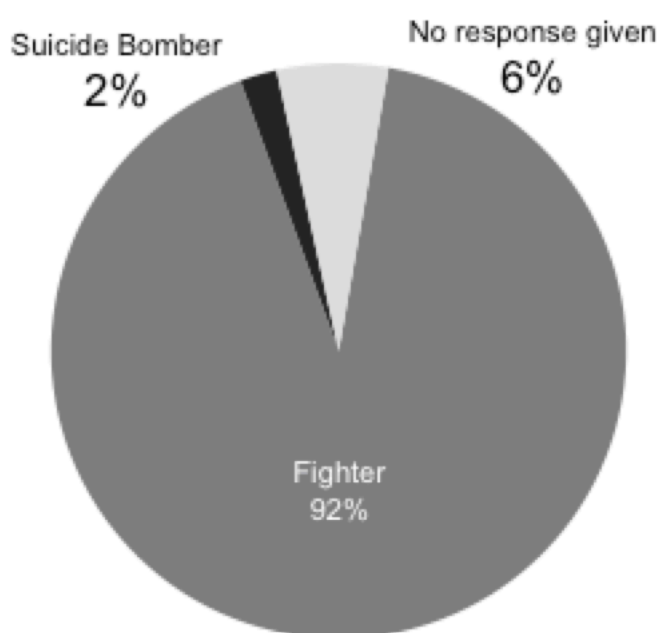

Figure 3

One of the questions posed to recruits is whether they had ever previously participated in jihad. Only four individuals (all Indonesian) claimed to have jihad experience. Two simply replied "yes" to the question, while one claimed to have fought in Yemen, and one specified that he had spent a year fighting for the *Moro Islamic Liberation Front* (MILF) in the Philippines. This MILF-linked militant, who recorded his name as Noor Rosikhin, alias Abu Usama Ali al Indonesi, is a known member of a West Java-based extremist group called Ring Banten. He had been arrested twice in Indonesia during the 2000s, but had never been charged. [53] Born in 1975, Noor Rosikhin (also spelled Nur Roskin) would have been in his mid-20s when Jemaah Islamiyah sent Indonesian militants to train in an ungoverned area on the island of Mindanao in the southern Philippines.

Of the remaining individuals in the Southeast Asian dataset, 83 indicated they had no prior jihadi experience before travelling to Syria, and eight left the question blank. One fighter, a Malaysian, stated he had no previous jihad experience but under a miscellaneous notes category claimed he had spent time with the *Sham al Islam* brigade and after that with *Az al Deen al Qassam*, the military wing of the Palestinian organisation *Hamas*. If true, this 22-year-old would appear to be an outlier as Hamas is not known to have attracted foreign fighters in recent years. Indeed, Hamas has no policy of welcoming overseas militant volunteers and it would have been extremely difficult to enter the Gaza Strip or West Bank without a legitimate reason, so it is hard to see how the young Malaysian could have spent time on the ground with the organisation.

Crossings and Smugglers

The Southeast Asian recruits in the data set reached Syria through four different entry points, all from Turkish territory (*see figure 4*). The most common crossing was into the Syrian border town of Tel Abyad, 100km to the north of Raqqa city, with 35 recruits entering across points along the nearby border. The next most popular entrance point with 32 crossings was 100 km further east, into the Syrian city of Jarablus, which flanks the river Euphrates. Twenty-one people in the sample of Southeast Asians crossed 100 km further east still, near the city of Azaz, 50 km north of Aleppo, while three outliers crossed the border 50 km to the east of Aleppo, into the town of Atimah. In the wider data set, 19 different areas were used as entrance points into Syria, though as with the Southeast Asians, the vast majority entered into Tel Abyad, Jarablus or Azaz.
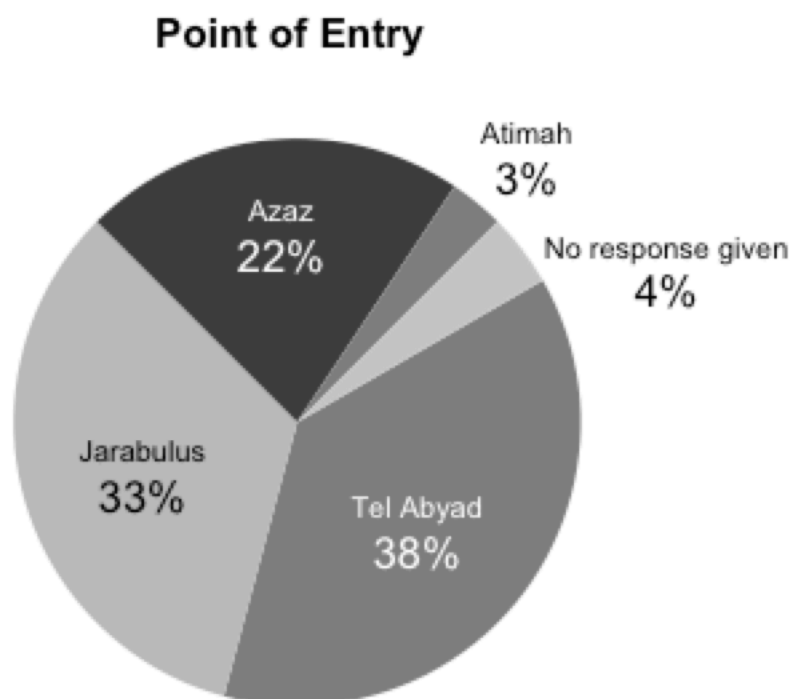

Point of Entry

Figure 4

One smuggler was responsible for facilitating 52 of the 95 Southeast Asian crossings into Syria. This individual, Abu Mohammad al-Shamali, is a significant figure, at times going by the name Tarrad Mohammad al-Jarba. A British newspaper report from 2016 stated al-Shamani was responsible for transferring over 6,000 recruits over the border into Syria, which apparently represented one-third of the foreign fighters who had joined ISIS to date.[54] An Iraqi by birth, al-Shimali has been publicly identified as the Islamic State's Border Chief and an important figure in the group's Immigration and Logistic Committee. [55]

The fact that the Southeast Asians both entered Syria around the same areas as most other recruits and largely went through the most popular people smuggler may not be surprising. Hailing from 10,000 km away, few of the Southeast Asians would have knowledge of the region and they likely shared contacts and information among themselves which produced minimal variation between the routes taken.

Vouchsafing

The Southeast Asian recruits indicated a total of 22 different individuals who had vouched for them. The majority of names listed are aliases of Indonesian extremists, some of whom are well known. Most frequently cited was Abu Jandal al Tamimi, whose real name is Salim Mubarok. He apparently vouched for 30 of the recruits in the data set. Abu Jandal, who was killed in late 2016 near Mosul, Iraq, was from the city of Malang in East Java and had been a member of a purist Salafi militia which fought in communal conflicts

in Indonesia in the late 1990s and early 2000s. Proficient in Arabic, Abu Jandal became an important go-between for Indonesians seeking to enter the caliphate and reportedly returned to Indonesia two or three times from the Middle East to recruit more manpower.[56]

As mentioned above, Abu Jandal appears to have sent a group of 18 people (17 men and one 12-year-old boy, all from East Java) across the border from Turkey into Tel Abyad, Syria, on 24 March 2014. All 18 people who preceded him over this crossing cited Abu Jandal as having vouched for them, with Abu Jandal then crossing through the same area himself six days later with his 12-year-old son and one other man.

The prevalence of would-be Southeast Asian militants travelling together highlights the trend of horizontal peer-to-peer mobilisation, which has been noted elsewhere, such as among disenfranchised youth in Western European cities.[57] While Indonesians and Malaysians who travelled to the Pakistan-Afghan border from the 1980s were largely recruited by the organisation Darul Islam, which covered their travel costs, those attempting to join ISIS in Syria appear to have organised themselves through localised networks and often travelled in pairs or small groups.[58] The contemporary cohort of intrepid jihadis from Southeast Asia supposedly needed to provide the name of at least one respected leader who had ostensibly 'vouched' for them. However, it seems personal relationships with other travellers were more consequential in terms of reaching ISIS-controlled territory, at least in the early days, than the direction of jihadi leadership back home.

Abu Jandal cited Abu Bakr al Indonesi, Sheik Oman Abdul Rahman and Abu Slimane as having vouched for him. Abu Bakr is most likely Abu Bakar Baasyir, one of the founders of Jemaah Islamiyah, who has spent much of the past 15 years in prison. Interestingly, Baasyir did not pledge allegiance to the Islamic State and its caliph until July 2014, months after the men entering Syria claimed he was vouching for them.[59] 'Abu Bakr' was also the vouchsafe of the four students who had disappeared from their Islamabad university in August 2013, as well as a group of nine men who entered near Azaz on 14 October. All those who put down Abu Bakr's name entered through Azaz.

The Sheik Oman Abdul Rahman referred to by Abu Jandal is unlikely to be the late 'Blind Sheik' who died in US custody in 2017, but rather an alias of Southeast Asia's most notorious ideologue in recent years, Aman Abdurrahman, who also goes by the alias Abu Suleman al Arkhbili (or Abu Slimane). He was cited by 14 individuals on the list. Like Baasyir, Aman Abdurrahman has spent a majority of the past 15 years in prison but still managed to remain the most influential figure among jihadi networks in Indonesia, if not the entire region.[60] Also fluent in Arabic, Aman has translated dozens of jihadi texts into Bahasa Indonesia over the years, which were then smuggled out of prison by his followers and dispersed in various forms. This commitment to spreading propaganda, including his own writings, is said to have won the West Java cleric respect among Islamic State leaders.[61]

Another name which appears 15 times as having vouched for the recruits is Abu Miqdad al Indonesi (or Muqdad/Maqdad). The most prominent Indonesian known to use this alias is a man named Mohamad Sibghotullah, who spent three years in prison from 2011-2014 for involvement in a terrorist training camp. Soon after he was released in early 2014 for good behaviour and for cooperating with state-run de-radicalisation programmes, Sibghotullah attempted to travel to Syria to join the caliphate but was intercepted by police in Malaysia and sent back to Indonesia.[62]

One 21-year-old from Surabaya stated he had been vouched for by Abu Suhaib al-Fransi, a French convert in his 60s who had been involved with Jabhat al-Nusra but later switched sides to ISIS. The young Indonesian represents an outlier in other ways; for instance, he stated he had spent four months in Turkey before crossing into the Syrian town of Atimah, east of Aleppo in December 2013.

Interestingly, al-Faransi did not join ISIS until after the declaration of the caliphate, seven months later, in June 2014, which suggests that at this early stage of the so-called Islamic State, there was a certain fluidity in administrative protocol. It seems that names who were 'recognised' in some sense as being trustworthy could carry weight and influence, and facilitate passage, as appears to be the case here; actually being a card-carrying ISIS member was not of primary importance. This may explain why many of the Indonesians who

entered through Azaz provided Abu Bakar Baasyir's name before the elderly cleric had pledged allegiance to al-Baghdadi's caliphate. Perhaps they had joined another group active in the Aleppo region first, such as Jabhat al-Nusra, and then decided to join ISIS at some later point.

However, it is fair to say that over the past 15 years Baasyir has been the most famous jihadi ideologue in Southeast Asia, given his leadership position in Jemaah Islamiyah during the first Bali bombing in 2002. It is therefore possible that recruits cited his name as they thought it would more likely be recognised by jihadis in the Middle East. While recommendation from a trusted ISIS recruiter is thought to have been required for acceptance into territory controlled by the organisation, it is not clear that such references were stringently vetted, at least in the early days of 2013 to early 2014.

Conclusions

Sifting through the evidence provided by what is left of the Islamic State's bureaucratic records, and attempting to understand the trajectories and eventual fates of those on the terrorist organisation's books, is a task that will occupy analysts for years to come. The data set on Southeast Asian recruits analysed here is admittedly limited, offering only a snapshot of ISIS recruitment for a period of less than one year leading up to Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi's declaration of a 'caliphate' in June 2014, but represents a small contribution to the overall effort.

Given the number of Southeast Asians present in the data is smaller than that of other regions and nations, such as North Africa or Saudi Arabia, for example, it is difficult to draw too many conclusions based on a quantitative assessment. As with data on fighters from dozens of other nations, that regarding the Southeast Asians also contains unanswered questions, ambiguous responses and spelling inconsistencies, which all limit opportunities for making concrete claims about the type of fighters entering ISIS-controlled territory during this period.

The data set contains no information on individuals from other Southeast Asian nations such as the Philippines or Singapore, from which small numbers of militants are known to have travelled to join or fight for ISIS.[63] It is possible recruits from these nations entered at a different time, or that the list of Southeast Asians analysed here is incomplete, even for the stated period. This is also true of the Southeast Asian children – particularly from Indonesia – who were trained as soldier 'cubs'. The data set includes two 12-year-old boys, but it appears the personal details of women and children were either not recorded at all, or were recorded using a separate questionnaire.

Despite these important caveats, the data set provided interesting insight into aspects of Southeast Asian ISIS recruits. Notably, the Indonesian militants (who make up the majority of this tranche) are five to six years older than the average recruit who entered ISIS territory during this time. The most likely reason for this discrepancy is the group of older jihadis from East Java, who either travelled with Abu Jandal or claimed he had vouched for them. They may well represent a veteran cohort of pathfinders for other less experienced recruits to follow.

Socio-economic indicators became a point of contention in attempts to identify the drivers to travel for jihad in Syria in Iraq.[64] Studies which have attempted, for example, to analyse data for North African recruits have suggested that in particular provinces, economic hardship and marginalisation may have played a role in mobilising individuals to join ISIS—something which does not appear to be the case for Southeast Asians who successfully made the trip.[65] This is not to say there is an important difference between processes of radicalisation among people in the Maghreb and Indonesia, nor that Southeast Asian ISIS recruits have a unique socio-economic profile, as there may well have been other Indonesians who wanted to make the trip but were unable to collect enough money. However, the data on age, education and occupation among the Southeast Asians suggests that economic hardship was not a driver for recruits from this region seeking to join ISIS.

Indonesian recruits were also more likely to claim advanced religious knowledge than the average recruit in the wider data set. Those who stated this higher knowledge were considerably younger compared to their compatriot recruits and many had recently studied in the Middle East or Pakistan. These younger Indonesians studying abroad possibly had access to greater financial resources to make the trip to Syria than their age-group peers back home, and if not, they were certainly closer to their intended destination which would have made the journey less expensive.

Another point of interest was the diversity of vouchsafes provided by the Indonesians, which suggests that, initially, specific recommendations may have been less important than previously thought. Aman Abdurrahman is known to have been respected among ISIS officials in Syria, but he did not pledge allegiance until April 2014. Perhaps early recruits simply used his name anyway, as he was the most respected ideologue in Indonesia at the time. Information on vouchsafes and previous experiences by one or two on the list suggests that a small number may have been in the region for some time, possibly having initially gone to work with charitable organisations and subsequently became involved in militancy, either on their own accord or through relationships developed on their travels.[66]

Finally, the Southeast Asians on the list which could be identified, either directly by name or through a combination of the responses they provided, have had known links to a number of different Islamist extremist groups in Indonesia. On one hand this highlights the fractured nature of the jihadi movement in Southeast Asia over the past decade or so, but on the other it shows how the rapid success of ISIS in Syria and Iraq managed to bring disparate networks together to fight under its flag, even from thousands of miles away.

About the Authors:

Shashi Jayakumar *is Senior Fellow and Head, Centre of Excellence for National Security (CENS) at the S. Rajaratnam School of International Studies (RSIS) in Singapore. Dr Jayakumar was educated at Oxford University where he studied History (BA 1997, D.Phil, 2001). Before heading CENS, he was a member of the Singapore Administrative Service from 2002-2017. His research interests include extremism, social resilience, cyber, and homeland defence.*

Cameron Sumpter *is a Research Fellow in the Centre of Excellence for National Security (CENS) at the S. Rajaratnam School of International Studies (RSIS) in Singapore. He holds an MA with first class honours from the University of Auckland. His research interests include prison-based disengagement strategies and civil society initiatives to prevent/counter violent extremism (P/CVE). Cameron conducts regular fieldwork on these issues in Indonesia.*

Notes

[1] The most substantive overall assessment of the documents, is Brian Dodwell, Daniel Milton and Don Rassler, "The Caliphate's Global Workforce: An Inside Look at the Islamic State's Foreign Fighter Paper Trail," *Combatting Terrorism Center at West Point* (April 2016), pp.2-3; URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/the-caliphates-global-workforce-an-inside-look-at-the-islamic-states-foreign-fighter-paper-trail/ (accessed 15/1/18).

[2] Dodwell, Milton & Rassler p 14; Mike Giglio, Munzer al-Awad & Mitch Prothero, "Leaked ISIS Documents Tell the Stories of Hundreds of Foreign Jihadis," *Buzzfeed News* (19/3/16). URL: https://www.buzzfeednews.com/article/mikegiglio/leaked-isis-documents-tell-the-stories-of-hundreds-of-foreig (accessed 3/4/19).

[3] David Sterman & Nate Rosenblatt, "All Jihad is Local (Vol.2): ISIS in North Africa and the Arabian Peninsula," *New America* (April 2018).

[4] Abdullah bin Khaled Al-Saud, "Saudi Foreign Fighters: Analysis of Leaked Islamic State Entry Documents, ICSR Report (2019).

[5] The authors gratefully acknowledge the assistance of The International Centre for the Study of Radicalisation (ICSR), King's College London.

[6] Lawrence Wright, *The Looming Tower* (London: Penguin Books, 2011), p. 119.

[7] Ken Conboy, The Second Front (Jakarta: Equinox, 2006), pp. 32-33.

[8] Solahudin, The Roots of Terrorism in Indonesia (Singapore: NUS Press, 2013), p. 131.

[9] Ibid., p. 134.

[10] Ken Conboy, The Second Front (Jakarta: Equinox, 2006), p. 45.

[11] Solahudin, The Roots of Terrorism in Indonesia (Singapore: NUS Press, 2013), p. 134.

[12] Rommel C. Banlaoi, "Radical Muslim Terrorism' in the Philippines'; in: Tan, A. (Ed.) *A Handbook of Terrorism and Insurgency in Southeast Asia* (Cheltenham: Edward Elgar Publishing Ltd., 2007), p. 236.

[13] International Crisis Group, *Asia Report No. 63* (26/8/03).

[14] John Sidel, *Riots, Pogroms, Jihad* (Singapore: NUS Press, 2007).

[15] See: International Crisis Group, *Asia Briefing No. 95* (27/8/09).

[16] Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "The Evolution of ISIS in Indonesia," *IPAC Report No.13*

(24/9/14), p. 15.

[17] Greg Fealy & John Funston, "Indonesian and Malaysian Support for the Islamic State," USAID Report (6/1/16), p. 12; Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "The Evolution of ISIS in Indonesia," *IPAC Report No.13* (24/9/14), p. 15.

[18] Sidney Jones and Solahudin, 'ISIS in Indonesia', in Daljit Singh and Malcolm Cook (Eds.) *Turning Points and Transitions: Selections from Southeast Asian Affairs 1974-2018* (Singapore: ISEAS-Yusof Ishak Institute, 2018), p. 357; Kirsten E. Schulze, "The Jakarta Attack and the Islamic State Threat to Indonesia," *CTC Sentinel* 9:1, (January 2016).

[19] Greg Fealy & John Funston, "Indonesian and Malaysian Support for the Islamic State," USAID Report, (6/1/16), p. 12.

[20] Ibid., p. 12.

[21] Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "Support for 'Islamic State' in Indonesian Prisons," *IPAC Report No.15* (19/1/15), pp. 16-17.

[22] Kirsten E. Schulze, "The Jakarta Attack and the Islamic State Threat to Indonesia," *CTC Sentinel* 9:1 (January 2016).

[23] Kirsten E. Schulze and Joseph Chinyong Liow, "Making Jihadis, Waging Jihad: Transnational and Local Dimensions of the ISIS Phenomena in Indonesia and Malaysia," *Asian Security* 15:2 (2018), p. 10.

[24] Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "Support for 'Islamic State' in Indonesian Prisons," *IPAC Report No.15* (19/1/15), p. 15.

[25] Kirsten E. Schulze and Joseph Chinyong Liow, "Making Jihadis, Waging Jihad: Transnational and Local Dimensions of the ISIS Phenomena in Indonesia and Malaysia," *Asian Security* 15:2 (2018), p. 3.

[26] Greg Fealy & John Funston, "Indonesian and Malaysian Support for the Islamic State," USAID Report (6/1/16), p. 17.

[27] Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "Indonesians and the Syrian Conflict," *IPAC Report No.6* (30/1/14), p. 6.

[28] Greg Fealy & John Funston, "Indonesian and Malaysian Support for the Islamic State," USAID Report (6/1/16), p. 6.

[29] Haeril Halim & Marguerite Afra Sapiie, "Fear of more local attacks as Indonesian militants fail to emigrate," *The Jakarta Post* (11/1/17). URL: https://www.thejakartapost.com/news/2017/01/11/fear-of-more-local-attacks-as-indonesian-militants-fail-to-emigrate.html (accessed 21/3/19).

[30] See Benjamin Soloway & Henry Johnson, "ISIS is Training Indonesian 'Cubs of the Caliphate' to Kill for the Cause," *Foreign Policy* (19/3/16). URL: https://foreignpolicy.com/2016/05/19/isis-is-training-indonesian-cubs-of-the-caliphate-to-kill-for-the-cause/ (accessed 21/3/19).

[31] Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "Managing Indonesia's Pro-ISIS Deportees," *IPAC Report No.47* (17/7/18), p. 3.

[32] Jasminder Singh, "Katibah Nusantara: Islamic State's Malay Archipelago Combat Unit," *RSIS Commentary* (26/5/15). URL: https://www.rsis.edu.sg/rsis-publication/icpvtr/co15126-katibah-nusantara-islamic-states-malay-archipelago-combat-unit/#.XPRMtYgzZnI (accessed 10/4/19).

[33] Sidney Jones, "Surabaya and the ISIS family," *Lowy Interpreter* (15/518).

[34] Kirsten E. Schulze, "The Surabaya Bombings and the Evolution of the Jihadi Threat in Indonesia," *CTC Sentinel* 11:6 (June/July 2018).

[35] Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "The Evolution of ISIS in Indonesia," *IPAC Report No.13* (24/9/14), p. 12.

[36] International Crisis Group, "Indonesian Jihadism: Small Groups, Big Plans," *Asia Report No 204* (19/4/11); Ihasan Ali Fauzi & Irsyad Rafsadie, "Rejecting elections: warning signs of a dangerous trend in Bima," Indonesia at Melbourne (16/4/19). URL: https://indonesiaatmelbourne.unimelb.edu.au/rejecting-elections-warning-signs-of-a-dangerous-trend-in-bima/ (accessed 22/4/19).

[37] Dodwell, Milton & Rassler, op. cit., p. 14.

[38] Julie Chernov Hwang & Hoor Huda Ismail, "There and Back Again: Indonesian Fighters in Syria," *The Middle East Institute* (27/1/15). URL: https://www.mei.edu/publications/there-and-back-again-indonesian-fighters-syria# (accessed 23/4/19).

[39] See Bank Indonesia data: URL: https://www.bi.go.id/sdds/ .

[40] See: Ina Parlina, "Sixteen Indonesians trying to reach Syria did not use travel agency," *The Jakarta Post* (13/3/15). URL: https://www.thejakartapost.com/news/2015/03/13/sixteen-indonesians-trying-reach-syria-did-not-use-travel-agency.html (accessed 12/4/19).

[41] Dodwell, Milton & Rassler, op. cit., pp. 16-17.

[42] Ibid., p. 18.

[43] Brian Dodwell, Daniel Milton and Don Rassler, *The Caliphate's Global Workforce*: *An Inside Look at the Islamic State's* Foreign Fighter Paper Trail. Combatting Terrorism Center at West Point (April 2016), p. 19.

[44] While a number of young Indonesians pursue Islamic religious studies abroad, a 2016 study from the Lowy Institute which interviewed 47 Indonesians studying in Egypt and Turkey found strong support for democracy and no support for ISIS. See: Bubalo, Jones & Nuraniyah, "Indonesian students in Egypt and Turkey" *Lowy Institute* (April 2016). URL: https://www.lowyinstitute.org/publications/indonesian-students-egypt-and-turkey (accessed 22/4/19).

[45] Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "Weak, Therefore Violent: The Mujahidin of Western Indonesia," *IPAC Report No.5* (2/12/13), p. 16.

[46] Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "Indonesians and the Syrian Conflict," *IPAC Report No.6* (30/1/14), p. 7.

[47] Brian Dodwell, Daniel Milton and Don Rassler, *The Caliphate's Global Workforce*: *An Inside Look at the Islamic State's Foreign Fighter Paper Trail*. Combatting Terrorism Center at West Point (April 2016), p. 24.

[48] Ibid., p. 23.

[49] See: International Crisis Group, "Indonesia: Jemaah Islamiyah's Publishing Industry," *Asia Report No 147,* (28/2/08).

[50] David Sterman & Nate Rosenblatt, "All Jihad is Local (Vol.2): ISIS in North Africa and the Arabian Peninsula," *New America* (April 2018). URL: https://www.newamerica.org/international-security/policy-papers/all-jihad-local-volume-ii/ (accessed 4/3/19).

[51] Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "The Evolution of ISIS in Indonesia," *IPAC Report No.13* (24/9/14), p. 11.

[52] For background on this role, see: Charlie Winter, "War by Suicide: A Statistical Analysis of the Islamic State's Martyrdom Industry," *ICCT Research Paper* (February 2017). URL: https://icct.nl/wp-content/uploads/2017/02/ICCT-Winter-War-by-Suicide-Feb2017.pdf (accessed 07/03/19); and: Cameron Colquhoun, "Inghimasi – The Secret ISIS Tactic Designed for the Digital Age," *Bellingcat* (1/12/16). URL: https://www.bellingcat.com/news/mena/2016/12/01/inghimasi-secret-isis-tactic-designed-digital-age/ (accessed 7/3/19).

[53] Ibid., p. 18.

[54] Josie Esnor, "Leaked Islamic State files reveals the 'borders chief' who helped funnel terrorists into Syria," *The Telegraph* (26/5/16). URL: https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2016/05/26/leaked-islamic-state-files-reveal-the-borders-chief-who-helped-f/ (accessed 21/2/19).

[55] Julie Hirschfeld Davis, "U.S. Offers $5 Million Reward for Senior ISIS Figure," *New York Times* (18/11/15). URL: https://www.nytimes.com/live/paris-attacks-live-updates/u-s-offers-5-million-reward-for-senior-isis-figure/ (accessed 23/4/19).

[56] Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "The Evolution of ISIS in Indonesia," *IPAC Report No.13* (24/9/14), p. 9.

[57] See Rik Coolsaet, "What drives Europeans to Syria, and to IS? Insights from the Belgian Case," Egmont Paper 75 (March 2015). URL: http://www.giis.ugent.be/media/15007/coolsaet-egmont_paper.pdf (accessed 2/5/19).

[58] See: Sidney Jones and Solahudin, 'ISIS in Indonesia', in: Daljit Singh and Malcolm Cook (Eds.) *Turning Points and Transitions: Selections from Southeast Asian Affairs 1974-2018* (Singapore: ISEAS-Yusof Ishak Institute, 2018), p. 357.

[59] Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "Support for 'Islamic State' in Indonesian Prisons," *IPAC Report No.15* (19/1/15), p. 9.

[60] Cameron Sumpter, "Aman Abdurrahman: Leading Indonesia's Jihadists from Behind Bars," *The Diplomat* (2/3/18). URL: https://thediplomat.com/2018/03/aman-abdurrahman-leading-indonesias-jihadists-from-behind-bars/ (accessed 15/4/19).

[61] Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "Support for 'Islamic State' in Indonesian Prisons," *IPAC Report No.15,* (19/1/15).

[62] Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict, "Indonesia's Lamongan Network: How East Java, Poso and Syria are Linked," *IPAC Report No.18* (15/4/15), p. 5.

[63] See Joanna Seow, "Singaporean ISIS fighter shown executing man in video," *The Straits Times* (31/12/17). URL: https://www.straitstimes.com/singapore/singaporean-isis-fighter-shown-executing-man-in-video (accessed 10/3/19). Also, a small handful of recruits are also thought to have come from Thailand and Cambodia. See: Alice Cuddy, "Cambodian jihadists among us: ISIS video," *The Phnom Penh Post* (23/6/14). URL: https://www.phnompenhpost.com/national/cambodian-jihadists-among-us-isis-video (accessed 10/3/19).

[64] See J.M Berger, *Extremism* (Cambridge, Massachusetts: MIT Press, 2018), p. 114.

[65] See: David Sterman & Nate Rosenblatt, "All Jihad is Local (Vol.2): ISIS in North Africa and the Arabian Peninsula," *New America* (April 2018). URL: https://www.newamerica.org/international-security/policy-papers/all-jihad-local-volume-ii/ (accessed 04/03/19).

[66] See: V. Arianty, "Indonesian Jihadists and Syria: Training Ground?" *RSIS Commentary* (14/10/13). URL: https://www.rsis.edu.sg/rsis-publication/rsis/2081-indonesian-jihadists-and-syria/#.XRR9SY8RXIU (accessed 10/3/19).

Converging Patterns in Pathways in and out of Violent Extremism: Insights from Former Canadian Right-Wing Extremists

by Maxime Bérubé, Ryan Scrivens, Vivek Venkatesh, and Tiana Gaudette

Abstract

In recent years, research on pathways in and out of violent extremism has grown at a staggering rate. Yet much of what is known about these oftentimes "mysterious" processes does not necessarily shed light on the specific aspects of right-wing extremism, and especially not from a Canadian perspective. In an effort to bridge this gap, we use a life-course criminology approach to draw from the voices of former extremists to gain insights into their respective trajectories in and out of violent extremism. A total of 10 life course interviews were conducted with former Canadian members of violent right-wing extremist groups. Analyses of these data suggest that even if there is no single trajectory in and out of violent extremism, there are still converging patterns such as the attraction for common pull factors and a profound dedication to the right-wing cause. Our analyses also demonstrate that the emotional toll of leaving the movement is often characterized by exhaustion, isolation and regrets.

Keywords: Violent extremism; right-wing extremism; pathways; life-course criminology; qualitative research.

Introduction

A lack of access to individuals who adopt right-wing extremist (RWE) ideologies has meant that the literature dealing with pathways in and out of violent right-wing extremism, in addition to other literature in terrorism and extremism studies, has long been criticized for its lack of studies based on primary data.[1] Although the situation has decreased in recent years, Schuurman's recent review shows that just over half of the studies on terrorism published between 2007 and 2016 rely on first-hand data, the rest still being based on secondary data, such as court records, books, media reports and other open sources.[2] [3] Furthermore, as Simi, Sporer and Bubolz noted, criminology has shied away from researching violent extremism due to the political commitments of the actors who adopt these ideologies, which normally falls outside of the purview of criminologists.[4] However, several recent studies have shown that a life-course criminology approach may be particularly relevant to the study of violent extremism.[5] Accordingly, this article portrays the life course of violent extremists to uncover converging patterns in their pathways that can help to better understand changes in their behaviors and belief systems over time. More specifically, our study relies exclusively on primary data obtained by interviewing former members of Canadian violent RWE groups.

Studying the Pathways in and out of Violent Extremism

The process by which an individual comes to use violence in the name of a radical ideological, religious or political cause is generally referred to as "radicalization".[6] This process tends to be described as a gradual adherence to extremist beliefs, feelings and behaviors that drive an individual—through various mechanisms—to legitimize the use of violence.[7] McCauley and Moskalenko aptly noted that "there are multiple and diverse pathways leading individuals and groups to radicalization".[8] As is generally the case for most criminal behaviors, [9] one's past history, early life, and events both across the life course and social relationships can influence pathways towards violent extremism.[10] Since the early 1990s, Sampson and Laub acknowledge the importance of childhood behavior, but also argue that several elements of informal social control (i.e., peers, family, siblings, employer, etc.) can have a significant impact on a deviant trajectory

in adulthood as well as on desistance.[11] They also consider delinquency as the result of a combination of individual actions and influences from situational contexts and social interactions. In this vein, it seems appropriate to consider radicalization as a deviant behavioral change and to think of how these contributions to the understanding of the criminal phenomenon can help us understand the factors that influence a person's trajectory towards violent extremism.

Several push and pull factors seem to contribute to the process of radicalization towards violent extremism. Push factors are underlying vulnerabilities that could explain an interest in extremist ideology, such as socio-economic factors, negative experiences, or experienced/perceived grievances.[12] In contrast, pull factors relate to other aspects of this commitment that have proved to be appealing to the individual. They are, for example, motivations related to the need for meaning, identity, belonging or justice, as well as to utopian promises and religious-based arguments.[13] Worth noting, however, is that there is no consensus on which factors deserve the most attention. Further, their relative effects are very difficult to assess and to distinguish. Bokhari and colleagues, for example, found that engagement in violent extremism "occurs both in a top-down and a bottom-up pattern—that is, there have been both push and pull factors, often operating at the same time: the people interviewed claim their personal conviction, but emphasize the importance of someone introducing them to the 'possibilities.'" [14]

Several studies based on primary data have highlighted the relevance of these push and pull factors for RWEs. For instance, Hamm's extensive work on American Skinheads have shown the more than powerful influence of a delinquent sub-culture that characterizes this movement.[15] The role of such subculture in a radicalization process reflects, as other researchers have also shown, the internalization of political ideologies based on "non-politicized ideals"—e. g. justice and freedom—and the integration of an identity associated with an interest in the emblematic figures of white supremacism, the influential racist Skinhead bands—such as Skrewdriver—and the racist literature and propaganda.[16] Other important studies are worth highlighting here, especially those that draw from the unusually large set of 47 interviews conducted by Blee, DeMichele and Simi with RWEs from the U.S.[17] These studies have, among other things, focused on some crucial elements relating to involvement in, and disassociation from, violent extremism. For instance, the authors suggest that entry into white supremacist groups involves rituals that enable emotional and identity constituencies, as well as the creation of social ties, brotherhood and collective identity.[18] Once engaged, they highlight the addictive nature that characterizes many trajectories in right-wing extremism, and which can pose an important challenge in the process of leaving.[19] Regarding the latter more specifically, the authors emphasize several factors that seem to favor disengagement. The most common of these is a process of disillusionment based on a dissonance between "(positive) earlier life or expectations and their subsequent (negative) experiences".[20][21] They also found that changes in social relationships, exposure to diversity and bad experiences arising from their involvement in the movement, such as violence and incarceration, could push them to leave.

With respect to the process of leaving violent extremism, two distinct constructs are also important to understand: deradicalization and disengagement. Although these terms are often used interchangeably, they do not have the same meaning. The term "deradicalization" refers to the process by which individuals are diverted from an extremist ideology, wherein they eventually reject the extremist ideology and adopt the values of the law-abiding majority.[22] On the other hand, "disengagement" refers to the process of individuals leaving the extremist group or movement with which they are associated in order to reintegrate into society.[23] This process of disengagement, in the case of violent groups in particular, is often hard to undertake because of constant in-group social pressure and the possible use of retaliatory violence against defectors.[24] As Windisch and colleagues explained, "deradicalization involves a change in belief; whereas, disengagement is characterized by a change in behavior." [25] These two processes can therefore occur separately or simultaneously, depending on the context in which they take place. However, several studies have found that deradicalization can have a significant impact on disengagement, where being disillusioned

by the group or the ideology may be a first step towards leaving a violent group.[26] One important model that could be applied here to understand how leaving extremism generally occurs (both from deradicalization and disengagement perspectives) is Barrelle's "Pro-Integration Model." [27] This model argues that five key domains are crucial to the process of leaving extremism: a fundamental change in the social relations and an openness to the "other," a disillusionment from radical ideas, a process of identity rebuilding, a need for physical and/or psychological support, and a pro-social engagement. In order to further develop the knowledge regarding pathways in and out of violent extremism, this article will explore the narratives of former members of violent RWE groups, drawing on a life-course criminology perspective.

Current Study

This study is part of a larger project that draws from the voices of Canadian former right-wing extremists. These shared their experiences and thoughts on how to build resilience towards radicalization leading to violence based on their pathways in and out of violent extremism. Also included in the project are the voices of key stakeholders: law enforcement and community activists. Both were asked to develop a series of interview questions that they would ask former extremists, and a refined version of these were put to former extremists during the interview process. The purpose of this approach was simple: to develop a multidimensional interview guide rather than a uniquely academic perspective. The following is an overview of the data collection and analysis process.

Data Collection and Analysis

Prior to conducting the interviews with former extremists, Canadian law enforcement officials and community activists were asked to generate lists of questions that they would ask formers if they were given the opportunity. Including interview questions from these stakeholders—rather than solely generating a list of questions derived from literature reviews of academic and public policy documents—provided a triangulated, multidimensional framework to guide the interviews. The questions concerned the life course before, during and after their time in violent extremism, including their identities, roles, goals and activities. Duplicate questions were removed, and organized into the following categories:

- Before the radicalization process
- Radicalization process
- Experiences in the violent extremist movement
- Leaving violent extremism
- Reflections after leaving violent extremism.

Once the list of interview questions was finalized, the next step was to recruit former extremists to participate in the study. Initially, we relied on our contacts with former extremists from our previous research on right-wing extremism in Canada to gain access to this hidden population.[28] Over time, we developed a level of trust with a few members of this community, and they eventually referred us to other Canadian former extremists who would potentially participate in the study. Overall, a total of 10 former right-wing extremists participated in the current study and were recruited using a snowball sampling technique. Interviews were conducted either in person or via telephone or Skype between March and September of 2018, ranging from approximately 1.5 to 7 hours in length, with an average of 4 hours. All interviews were semi-structured, using approximately 275 open-ended questions from the lists submitted by law enforcement and community activists. Interviews were audio recorded and transcribed. All names were de-identified for the purpose of ensuring participant confidentiality.

A thematic coding scheme based on the interview grid guided the analysis. Using NVivo 13, we coded and analyzed every interview independently, identifying themes and patterns with respect to the questions that were asked. We then cross-analyzed themes across the 10 interviews in order to uncover the main converging patterns in the pathways in and out of their trajectories.

Sample Characteristics

The sample included 8 males and 2 females, ranging from 27 to 44 years old (average age: 38). Each identified themselves as a former extremist, meaning that they no longer shared an affiliation with a "white power" group. More specifically, the study participants have not been involved in the right-wing extremist movement for an average of 6.5 years. Most were born in urban or suburban cities in Canada, but all were involved in violent extremist groups located in major Canadian urban centres. The amount of time that each participant spent in the right-wing extremist movement ranged from 4 to 22 years with an average of 13 years. Their roles in these mostly racist Skinhead groups ranged from presidents and sergeants to enforcers, musicians, and spokespersons. Roughly half of the participants, however, were deemed to be in the "upper echelon" of the Canadian movement; in other words, many were leaders in the particular group(s) that they were associated with. A small portion of the participants described themselves as violent extremists while most claimed to be part of violent extremist groups without being violent themselves. Most of these participants, however, identified as being "off the grid", meaning that they did not make it publicly known, either through media or public events, that they were previously part of an extremist movement. Similarly, the majority of these participants noted that they had never participated in a research study. It is worth noting that most of this information on our participants comes from their own words. It is therefore possible that this representation may differ from reality because of social desirability bias, or to avoid criminal justice procedures after all. However, our focus on "off the grid" formers is a way to avoid the delivery of pre-scripted streamlined narratives.

In terms of their upbringing and early life, most of the participants were born into middle or upper-middle-class families with married parents, grew up in urban/suburban areas, and had a diverse group of friends. Although they rarely had strong relationships with their families, most were not generally neglected or abused during childhood. However, the participants' accounts of their upbringing and early life differed in many respects. To illustrate, most of them felt different and/or disconnected from their family and peers. Additionally, a number of participants had experienced bullying, at times by people from another ethnic background. According to one of the interviewees, that might explain a subsequent desire to bully back:

> *I think about it now too. It's like, maybe that's why I got into bullying others, right. Or racism. Or behavior that, you know … and othering, you know, just all that kind of stuff. Because I experienced it, maybe I thought, well, shit I'm not going to be that guy getting bullied. I rather be the bully, right. (Participant 2)*

While half of the participants had no problem with the law before becoming involved in the movement, the other half had committed petty crimes and violence during adolescence. For most of them, their parents did not support their beliefs and noticed changes in their behavior and attitude. As the study participants reported, there were clear signs of their interest in RWE ideologies. For example, some became angrier and more aggressive, openly dropped racial slurs, became more anti-social and pulled away from family and friends. Obsessed by RWE literature, they began dressing as white power Skinheads, wearing white power patches and swastika signs including tattoos, and listening to white power music. They also claim that although their parents may not have understood their degree of involvement in violent extremist groups, the latter were aware they were heading down this path and did nothing to stop them.

Likewise, they were all introduced to different aspects of right-wing ideologies at a young age. For instance,

many were exposed to such ideologies through relatives or friends and only a few were directly recruited by people from the RWE movement. Not all of them really believed in the cause in the early stages of their involvement process, as they were sometimes more interested in the brotherhood and camaraderie aspects. As a result, most of them searched for like-minded people to surround themselves with, mostly offline but sometimes online following their exposure. Others saw the movement as a solution to the problems they had at the time, such as being bullied, feeling isolated, and performing poorly in school. According to the literature, "much of the research on Skinheads suggests that there is a large degree of variation in home-life characteristics of Skinheads,"[29] and it is still the case here as our participants followed very different paths. Nonetheless throughout these interviews, we were still able to uncover key patterns in the pathways they have taken since childhood and that led them to violent extremism, as other researchers have uncovered.[30]

Converging Entry Patterns

While participants' pathways into violent extremism were diverse, they shared similar influential drivers. Among these similarities, in what follows, we highlight their need for identity and belonging, as well as power and invincibility. The results of our analyses of the data reveal how participants' dedication to the cause becomes a major factor in their lives.

Similar Sources of Influence

The ten former violent RWEs that were interviewed mentioned several sources of influence that impacted their radicalization process. In an effort to learn about various extreme right belief systems, several participants in the study described how they spent countless hours watching war movies, television shows and documentaries about the Nazi regime, fascism, immigration, and races and culture, as well as countless hours reading extreme right-wing literature, either online or offline. Worth highlighting, though, was that their exposure to extreme right-wing material did not happen in isolation. Rather, "hanging out" and spending time with other RWEs allowed them to "discover" specialized hate material—especially material that was inaccessible prior to their involvement in the movement, such as mail-order books and magazines. As one participant explained:

> It just started slowly forming in my mind and then he had mail-order books and everything and he was always like, "Here, read this!" And everything was so well written and so intelligent, I could read a novel in an evening. I just burned through the book. (Participant 7)

Similarly, participants stressed the importance of spending time with like-minded peers, as doing so served as an influential source of approval, reinforcing and amplifying the radical viewpoints and belief systems expressed in the material they were reading. As one participant explained it:

> I was reading a lot … you know, and I'd get the magazines. I'd sit and devour them. I was hanging out with [a friend] and his friends sometimes. I was spending a lot of time with [other group members]. And, I mean, honestly there was a lot of, you know, just … armchair activism. You know, sitting in coffee shops and talking about how we want the world to change. (Participant 3)

Participants also expressed that, although they isolated themselves from their former social networks and families while on a pathway into violent extremism, they maintained tight-knit relationships with a small network of individuals who facilitated the development of their radical beliefs.[31]

It is worth highlighting that very few of the participants turned to the Internet to find peer support from other RWEs, and most participants in the study noted that the offline interactions were influential during their pathway into violent extremism.[32] However, those who used the Internet to access RWE materials or communicate with peers noted that the Internet was merely a facilitator, as has been found in other

research.[33] Participants, for example, noted that they used the Internet to connect and communicate with international affiliates and to share white power music, but most feared that their online activity was being monitored by law enforcement and anti-racist activists. As one participant in our study noted:

> *I did have a Stormfront account. It's just…I remember my recruiter had warned me not to post on it because apparently, they will trace your IP address and then come and get you. (Participant 6)*

As a result, many participants were fearful about maintaining online relationships during their pathway into violent extremism. After all, the extremist groups that most of these formers were associated with engaged in high levels of violence and criminality. Participants also noted that attending RWE events where they could interact with their peers, was among the most influential pull factor into violent extremism. Several participants noted that white power concerts in particular were not only a central component of the movement but an important catalyst for their own pathway into violent extremism. While several participants discussed attending organized talks in which influential figures from the RWE movement gave speeches about immigration for instance, the majority described how white power concerts and music were a way to further explore RWE views and feel like being a part of "the brotherhood," as has been found by other researchers.[34] One participant, for example, noted that:

> *Well, I mean, first of all, that's [music] a way to get your message across. Because instead of listening, a lot of people, especially young people, don't wanna listen to long-ass speeches […], they just want to listen to loud music. They wanna hear, you know, loud guitars and punk or metal or music they can mosh to and be angry to. And then hear messages that will be angled towards those ideas. (Participant 1)*

Being Pulled Towards Violent Extremism

For many of the study participants, it was clear that their identities were intricately linked to the Skinhead subculture or the group to which they belonged. For instance, participants oftentimes described how the collective identity of the group replaced their own identity and discussed how engaging in this type of movement gave them a sense of purpose. It gave them the feeling of being part of something that is bigger than themselves, and that they were doing something good for their society:

> *I felt … and, you know; again this is another point I feel deeply embarrassed about now, but I felt at that time that what I was doing was making the world a better place … that I was creating positive change for Canada. That I was doing something, not just for me, not just for my community, but for the country. That I was saving—that I was helping to save Canada. And … so, you know, it was completely warped from the truth of what [the group] was about and what I was about too. Like it was, you know, I was a very hateful person. But I really like kind of bought the thing that people say, "Well, you know, it's not about hate. It's about loving your own people." And I felt that I was making sacrifices and I was standing up for my beliefs in order to make Canada a better place. (Participant 3)*

Participants noted that the extremist groups with whom they associated consisted largely of hyper-masculine, violent individuals who were at constant odds with each other and jockeying for a leadership role in the movement. Yet, while participants often described the frequent infighting both within and between RWE groups, the consensus was that the groups served as "a second family," especially because most participants noted that they did not have strong relationships with their own families. In addition, participants frequently noted that the sense of belonging they felt in the violent extremist groups was enhanced because they felt like they shared common interests with group members. This "second family" narrative, according to a few participants, was often used to recruit new members. As one participant explained it:

> *[…] the main thing he [a recruiter] did was belonging. He promised me, "hey, if you come and hang out*

and I'll introduce you to these more guys." And I always wanted to belong to something.…Because I had failed at sports. I had failed at joining gangs. I had failed at, you know, many different groups of friends too. So, it was like … yeah. He just had—he offered that, he offered that availability too—"hey, look at this group. All you need to do is be white." You know? (Participant 2)

In describing this collective identity, participants frequently discussed feelings of power—an emotion that many had not felt until they joined the violent extremist group. Being a member of a RWE group gave our interviewees a sense of belonging, protection, and as one participant put it, "invincibility." As two study participants further explained it:

I think that respect, the fear, the—all that stuff, that was a big part for me. You know, you're walking around, and people know you're—you know, you got a shaved head, the boots, the whatever. You may not be wearing your gang colors, but—You can still tell who's a Skinhead, right. So, you know, walk into a bar, you know, nine times out of ten you're not, you know, maybe you're not getting respect from the regular people, but people are afraid of you, right. (Participant 2)

But nothing … at all, could match the feeling of … intoxicating power and invincibility that I felt. (Participant 3)

This sense of power, which comes from commiserating with violent and/or criminal acolytes, has long been studied in gang environments and can also apply to other social movements.[35] For most of the participants in our study, the sense of belonging and subsequent brotherhood was the initial appeal to violent extremist groups while an adherence to a radical and extremist ideology came only after joining the movement. Radical ideologies serve as a tool to legitimize hate and violent behavior. However, once the process of radicalization had begun, adherence to the ideology occupied the most important place in the study participants' daily lives.

Being Committed to the Cause

When describing their pathway into violent extremism, participants commonly discussed being "all-in"; in other words, they would not be considered a formal group member unless they immersed themselves in the radical beliefs, proving to the others that they were completely part of the group and "the family." This required that they show their dedication to radical beliefs, in part out of fear that others might perceive them as "race traitors," as several participants explained, which other researchers have also found.[36] As we have said earlier, there is no single ideology behind right-wing extremism, but for these Skinheads and their associates, the main concern was the rise of a white marginalization phenomenon in Canada and engaging in a "RAHOWA" (RAcial HOly WAr) was the preferred solution. They saw themselves as victims to the point of comparing themselves to refugees who have lost their property, family members, and had to leave their country of origin:

I can't believe that I thought these people had it better than me. Like a Syrian refugee has it better than me. Really? So—But that's how they'll—that the mind-set you have to live in when you're in that movement. You have to live like everything's been taken away from you. Which, in all fairness, is delusional. (Participant 2)

For them, immigration in Canada is problematic because they foresee "whites" becoming a minority, losing control of the country and eventually being expelled from it. It is a problem that, in their opinion, the Canadian public is not sufficiently aware of. To this end, the distribution of flyers and online activism act as a means to raise awareness among the general public. As these RWE groups consider that a race war is imminent, the use of violence becomes a necessity. However, the degree of violence varies, as detailed by one of the study participants:

There's always going to be violence in the far-right extremist movement. But the level of violence is really dependent on individuals and which types of groups you're dealing with. You mentioned [a specific hate group] earlier, right. They are significantly known around the far right to be one of the most—if not the most, violent white power Skinhead group. And they're feared. Even by far-right guys. So, it's, you know, yeah … for them it's not about … I think that group it's not about belonging. That group is about, you know, maybe not race war, but definitely violent acts that support white supremacy. (Participant 2)

As we have also pointed out, most of them saw themselves as soldiers, warriors and saviors of the "white race." Violence, in this context, was aimed at protecting the "white race" they perceive as marginalized and persecuted. Members of the groups must be able to rationalize the use of violence in the name of a cause or the belief in a forthcoming race war. In relation to our interviewees, about half of them were already familiar with crimes and violence prior to joining a violent RWE group, but the other half had to accept it throughout their radicalization process:

I think once you kinda jump right in, and you're immersed in it, you don't know any better, and you just kind of ... you just like … I wouldn't say the violence was like an everyday thing, but it was definitely a part of the culture ... and the more you're in it, the more you just accept it. That's just ... that's just the norm. (Participant 1)

Violence, hatred and anger were an integral element of these RWE groups, and its members managed to rationalize these behaviors through different mechanisms. Several participants referred to the normalization of the violent ideology following repeated exposure, [37] as well as how they frequently blamed others for their acts:

I thought it was fully justified. Because apparently everybody else was a threat to us. Therefore, we needed to respond like that. (Participant 6)

Our analyses show that the participants were uniformly committed to the battle to save their white race and had bought into the ideology with a certainty that created an ironclad rationale:

It's just saturating yourself in ideology where, you know, you're so ... you're so certain that you're right. That everything else is wrong. You don't, you won't look at opposing opinions and if you look at them, you'll shoot them down, you say, "Well, no, that's wrong." […] You know, and that [the immersion] could be, that can take many forms. You know, whether it's losing your job, or choosing where you live, always looking at the people you surround yourself. The types of things and activities that you do. And it becomes more and more ... for me, it just became more and more about the movement ideology. I never really cared about anything else. I didn't care about anybody else. Because like, this is what's important. It's bigger than me. That you know, I didn't want to do sports. I didn't wanna do, you know, things that didn't involve the movement. (Participant 1)

As illustrated above, the RWE movement became a complete obsession affecting virtually every aspect of the participants' lives. Among other things, involvement in the movement had an impact on their profession, social network, recreational activities and, of course, their values and political considerations. Yet, despite all of this, they were able to make their way out of it, and although they were fully immersed in the ideology, about half of them had, at one time or another, questioned their beliefs, as well as the relevance of their engagement to the group. The forthcoming section details the reasons behind those second thoughts and the fact that they eventually changed their belief system, attitudes and behaviors.

Converging Exit Patterns

Even though study participants experienced unique pathways out of violent extremism, we were able to identify some converging patterns. We note that fatigue and exhaustion of hatred appear over time, and that participants rely on developing normative social interactions such as building relationships with family and friends. Participants also perceived that leaving RWE groups was not an easy task; the violent and criminal nature of these groups creates additional layers of barriers to disengagement, such as greater in-group social pressure and retaliatory violence against defectors.[38] Once having successfully left, most of the study participants noted that they felt remorse and suggested that pro-social engagement helped them in many ways.

Exhaustion of Hatred, Aging Out, and Family Building

Among the common patterns between the former violent RWEs we interviewed, there was a general feeling of exhaustion towards hate, anger and negativity. Many of them told us that once their lifestyle changed, they really understood how hate could be heavy to bear and mentally draining. In other words, they were simply tired of hating, or as one study participant put it:

> *I just got tired of it. Got tired of the negativity. Got tired of the … bullshit. I went back to school to do another degree. Started meeting other people. Realizing, you know, I was limiting myself with the people that I know… Just basically said that enough is enough.[…] it's just a very negative movement. It's just constant pissing and moaning about how shit people's lives are. How crappy the world is and, you know … how crappy the world is perceived for white people and you know … just it's a very negative, it's very narrow … narrow-minded … just got tired of that.[…] Just tired of the stupid idiots, tired of the ideology … tired of uneducated morons, tired of people with mental health issues. Tired of … the constant drinking, the infighting between the groups. Just tired of … just, you know after two decades or so, just tired of everything in general … just a bunch of people going nowhere … talking in circles. (Participant 5)*

As one can see from this last quote, after spending some time in the movement, participants grew out of their commitment and began to feel uninspired by it. If one of the push factors that may have led most of them towards violent extremism was feeling isolated and disconnected from their entourage, the above quote shows that similar feelings can also be symptomatic of a pathway out of violent extremism. In the same vein, study participants began to focus on life events of a pro-social and normative variety, including meeting a life partner and the birth of children. These well documented and researched turning points in life influenced many of the study participants to reconsider their commitment to violence.[39] As one participant explained it:

> *Namely … the birth of my first child and wife continually just telling me, "what are you doing? You're going to end up dead. You're going to end up in prison. These people are a joke. These people are—don't even believe in this shit," you know. But, you know, the big part here for me was my daughter, right. Like … how could I teach her to hate those other people ... because of their race, or their religion, or their whatever, right. Like I couldn't. And also, the danger that would put my family in, right. It was one thing to be a single guy and be in this, 'cause I'm only putting me at risk. But, putting my own children at risk just because of, you know, I feel like I want to be in … a cool group of guys. That's kind of stupid, isn't it? (Participant 2)*

Thus, these participants reached a point where they became disillusioned by either the group or the ideology to which they had subscribed; many of them had second thoughts long before they opted to change their lives and leave the group. It is worth noting that a quick intervention is key, since, as is well known in the literature, the deeper the deviant engagement, the more difficult it is to leave such movements.[40]

Identity (Re-) Building

Another point of convergence in the study of participants' pathways out of violent RWE groups relates to the many challenges they faced when leaving their respective groups and abandoning their respective ideological affiliations. Tony McAleer, former white supremacist and co-founder of 'Life After Hate,' [41] calls one of the most important of these challenges the "void." [42] More specifically, this expression refers to the moment when a disengaging extremist finds himself devoid of a social circle on which to rely. Based on what we have seen from their pathways into violent extremism, study participants were indoctrinated into ideologies of violence that were reinforced by the social networks afforded to them by the RWE groups. In the process, they abandoned their old friends and sometimes their families. When these extremists chose to leave their respective groups, they acknowledged that after severing ties with the social network of RWEs, they found themselves isolated until they managed to rebuild a new group of peers. During the time that the majority of the study participants left extremism, EXIT or deradicalization/disengagement programs were essentially non-existent in Canada. And for those who recently left extremism, they noted that they were not approached by such programs. Therefore, they built their new social networks by themselves or they reconnected with their former peer groups they had prior to joining these movements.

According to study participants, this period of isolation involved two specific challenges. First, as is the case with drugs or alcohol addicts, they feared that maintaining a relationship with RWEs might cause them to be drawn back into the movement. This particular observation confirms what Simi and his colleagues proposed, namely that "the addictive qualities of [white supremacist] identity has substantial theoretical implications. Identities may be constructed and performed through situational occasions, but when these situations are routinized, insular, and involve extreme hatred, the persistence of these identities may be much greater than previously thought." [43] As one participant noted:

> *No, it's like a junkie. You don't want to go hang out in a heroin den after you get yourself straight. I can't hang out with these guys. How can I hang out with these guys, when I can't take anything that they say seriously? How can I hang out with them when they're so close-minded and so closed off? I don't want to hear those ideas anymore. I don't want that in my life, around my life. (Participant 7)*

Secondly, the groups in which most study participants were involved did not tolerate defectors. Fearing retaliation from their former RWE group members—aimed either at themselves or their families— interviewees withdrew quietly and inconspicuously:

> *I didn't want to make a big scene. I was worried about having a big incident. So, I just kind of wanted to just kind of fade out, as opposed to being like, "Am I leaving! You know, this is over." I didn't want to do that, I just wanted to kind of like disappear. (Participant 1)*

> *After I left I was … you know, not—because I didn't—have an opportunity to testify or do anything of the nature that would give me, you know, access to witness protection or anything like that, I really had no option but to return to my parents' house. And all the Nazis knew that address. There was another Skinhead living in full view of my parents' house who could track my comings and goings as well as theirs. And there were certainly some instances of intimidation that occurred that, you know, I was worried. And in fact, I've been more worried in recent years where I've been harassed by somebody who was a [group] member and they doxed my parents. My elderly, frail, sick parents got fucking doxed. And I was really scared that something was going to happen to them. And I'm really grateful that nothing did, and they don't live at that address anymore but… (Participant 3)*

In order to facilitate their disengagement process, as well as to evade possible retaliation, many of these participants decided to move to other cities. Isolating themselves was a catalyst for personal change,

especially as they began adopting new lives based on pro-social values.

For many of the study participants, rebuilding their identity to reflect normative societal standards was and continues to remain a key challenge. They had to reframe themselves as non-hateful and build a new social network. In fact, the importance of their commitment to the RWE movement and the prescriptive ideological framework imposed within, often leaves extremists directionless when they choose to exit:

> Like by the time I left, everything—like my entire world was seen through a racist lens. And it was … to the point that when left, I didn't know what I wanted to wear. I didn't know what box of cereal I wanted to eat. I didn't know what to watch on television. You know, everything was viewed in this … you know, in this very conscripted, limited way. (Participant 3)

The development of a new identity may lead to full-family involvement, finding a new job, becoming re-engaged in pre-movement activities or hobbies, or reconnecting with previous social circles. Throughout this process, they usually start to socialize or even make friends with people from different backgrounds and nationalities. According to some of them, these new relationships have allowed them to develop a greater openness, as well as a non-discriminatory outlook towards human relationships:

> But the process was just kind of like, getting away from that, it took a long time. And I think, working where I work, with so many different types of people, from like all over the world, has totally changed my view on everything. 'Cause I made some good friends who were from like, everywhere. Like one of my good friends now, she's from Trinidad. And she's like the best. She's like such a good friend. And it's just, you look past everything you did, and you just see the person. And it took, I don't know. I don't know how long it took, but it took years to get out of that mindset, like totally. (Participant 1)

Employment opportunities are considered a positive factor for the reintegration of former extremists. However, as Laub and Sampson suggest, the pro-social influence does not necessarily result from being employed, but rather from the multiple social dynamics afforded therein.[44] Study participants' narratives highlight the distinction between deradicalization and disengagement. As evidenced from the quote above, leaving a peer group with a bad influence may happen quickly, but the change in beliefs and attitudes is more gradual. It is for this reason that we believe that those who wish to leave this kind of trajectory require constant help adapted to their needs to cope with isolation and reconstruction. A preventive strategy in this regard aims to build on the experience of former extremists, and it turns out that this practice can also be beneficial for them in expressing remorse for their actions. In the next section, we will see how some of the study participants experienced this event.

Remorse, Regrets and Giving Back

Study participants' narratives revealed that while in the movement, many had second thoughts about having joined a RWE group. At the end of their engagement in violent extremism, some began to feel greater remorse for what they had done to innocent people in the past:

> And … yeah I just—I took a long time and carried, and still carry, so much guilt that it—My self-esteem took a tremendous hit and I felt like… I felt like I was the worst person for a long time. And I ended up self-sabotaging a lot of things, especially employment that I—employment opportunities that I had that, you know, that I felt, you know, I didn't deserve this break. (Participant 3)

They became aware of the extent of the physical and psychological damage they caused. While they acknowledge their inability to change the past, they focus on adopting pro-social behaviors and consider how they perceive others in society. For some, giving back to society is a significant way to address their feelings of guilt. This can take many forms such as volunteering with stigmatized and victimized communities,

involvement in various prevention programs and assistance to security and police forces in countering violent extremism. By helping the victims of extremism, as well as extremists looking for a way out, they hope to discourage this phenomenon in the years to come:

> *You know what, I carried a lot of shame for quite a number of years there. But now that I'm volunteering with [a helping program], as shameful as some of the experience is I think it was a fair trade-off because now I'm able to give you guys all these insights which will hopefully help in the future. (Participant 6)*

The involvement of former extremists in helping others to disengage generates a circular pattern of prevention. In fact, several reported having been influenced by other former extremists' testimonies to share their experiences to dissuade others from going down the same path, or to motivate some to disengage. As they were heavily committed to the cause in their pathways, they later invest their time in fighting the movement they were in. Again, their engagement affords them a sense of purpose and the feeling of being part of something that is bigger than themselves.

Concluding Remarks

This study intended, among other things, to fill an empirical gap in the current literature on right-wing extremism by looking at in-depth life-course interviews of former extremists to uncover similar themes within their trajectories in and out of violent RWE groups. Based on the testimonies of ten Canadian former RWEs, we were able to underline some converging patterns and similarities between these two processes. Among other things, we saw that their journey towards violent extremism was a central part of their lives, and that it was the result of multiple sources of influence and a mix of identity, belonging and status needs. With respect to the pathways out, it appeared to us that aging out, fatigue and social relationships could lead to group disengagement. However, engaging in this process often involves an important period of isolation, coupled with fears, remorse, regrets and rebuilding of identity. These findings also highlight the importance of similarities between these converging patterns. Together with other aspects, we noted similar push and pull factors among study participants, such as the need for purpose or identity. In addition, feeling isolated and disconnected from peers seems to have led to a change of trajectory in both cases. Finally, we have found that identity rebuilding processes and major changes in peer networks also coincide with pathways in and out of violent extremism.

Overall, it is interesting to see that we can link some of the findings of this study to a multitude of other studies on the subject. As we have seen from the participants' upbringing and early lives, our sample was very heterogeneous. In contrast to Laub and Sampson, we could not consider our sample as having shared beginnings, but they definitely had divergent lives before and after their involvement in violent extremism. However, we found converging patterns in their pathways in and out of violent extremism, which we consider to be crucial aspects to consider in the development of prevention strategies. For example, we found that their journey towards violent extremism was not isolated. Although the study participants were all part of violent RWE groups, other people influenced their radicalization process before joining any group. In fact, they were exposed to the ideology by somebody else, and then sought to solidify their beliefs. The study participants' testimonies also showed the crucial relevance of pull factors. As Simi, Sporer and Bubolz have found, despite the ideological immersion in which extremists find themselves, their initial attraction seems to have been motivated more by non-ideological factors.[45] As such, other researchers have also noted that listening to white power music such as Nazi punk rock, or other genres like nationalist socialist black metal, combined with group dynamics, contributed to their ideological acceptance process.[46] Moreover, the converging patterns we outlined in the pathways out of violent extremism completely support Barrelle's "Pro-integration" model. Study participants emphasized the relevance of considering isolation and the rebuilding of identity that characterizes leaving extremism, the exhaustion and disillusionment that facilitate behavioral

and belief system changes, and the benefits of social support and pro-social behavior.

If there is no single trajectory towards violent extremism, there is probably no single strategy to counter it.[47] Nonetheless, we can draw from the current study to suggest that some prevention strategies may have significant potential. First, our study showed that extremists occasionally have second thoughts, even during their involvement in a violent extremist group. During that period of their life, they may be disillusioned by their group or ideology for different reasons, or simply be pondering their future. Considering that some of the study participants told us that having a trustworthy person with whom to openly talk could have deterred them from going down that path or motivate them to leave once involved, it is of utmost importance to educate people about right-wing extremism and offer the necessary resources to help violent extremists return to a pro-social path. For instance, this can be achieved through various EXIT programs, or by the simple intervention of former extremists asking open-ended questions.[48] As many of the study participants carry the burden of their past, their involvement in prevention strategies might help them to mitigate their remorse by giving back to society. In addition to the formers, the involvement of family members also appears very important to us. As we have seen, parents or relatives of the study participants were almost all aware that they were headed down that path, but they failed to act. We believe that this is more of a matter of education than parental negligence or bad faith. Indeed, engaging in discussions with youth or young adults on sensitive issues such as violent right-wing extremism is not easy, and we believe that more research and awareness campaigns should be dedicated to this subject.

About the Authors:

Maxime Bérubé *is a SSHRC Postdoctoral Fellow working at the Concordia University with Project SOMEONE and the UNESCO-PREV Chair to create social education strategies in order to prevent radicalization and violent extremism. He holds a PhD in Criminology from the Université de Montréal, and he works as a sessional lecturer at the Université de Montréal, where he teaches on terrorism, counterterrorism, intelligence and investigation strategies. His research interests focus on influence activities leading to violence, computational propaganda, social movements and open source data analysis.*

Ryan Scrivens *is an Assistant Professor in the School of Criminal Justice at Michigan State University. He is also a Visiting Researcher at the VOX-Pol Network of Excellence and a Research Associate at the International CyberCrime Research Centre at Simon Fraser University. Ryan conducts problem-oriented, interdisciplinary research, with a focus on terrorists' and extremists' use of the Internet, right-wing terrorism and extremism, combating violent extremism, hate crime, and computational social science. His research has been funded by Public Safety Canada, the Canadian Network for Research on Terrorism, Security and Society, and VOX-Pol. Ryan earned a PhD in criminology from Simon Fraser University in 2017.*

Vivek Venkatesh *is a filmmaker, musician, curator, and applied learning scientist working at the intersection of public pedagogy and critical digital literacy. He is the UNESCO co-Chair in Prevention of Radicalisation and Violent Extremism, Director of the Centre for the Study of Learning and Performance, and Associate Professor of Inclusive Practices in Visual Arts at Concordia University, Montréal.*

Tiana Gaudette *is a Research Associate at the International CyberCrime Research Centre at Simon Fraser University and a Research Assistant on a Public Safety Canada-funded project exploring the landscape of right-wing extremism in Canada. Tiana has also been a Research Assistant on a number of Public Safety Canada-funded and UNESCO-funded projects which explored ways to combat radicalization and violent extremism. Her research interests broadly include terrorists' and extremists' use of the Internet, cyberterrorism, right-wing extremism and terrorism, preventing violent extremism, and research methods. Tiana recently earned an MA in criminology from Simon Fraser University.*

Notes

[1] Andrew Silke, "The Study of Terrorism and Counterterrorism"; in: *Routledge Handbook of Terrorism and Counterterrorism*, edited by Andrew Silke, (New York, NY: Routledge, 2018), pp. 1-10; "The Devil You Know: Continuing Problems with Research on Terrorism," *Terrorism and Political Violence* 13, no. 4 (2001): pp. 1-14; Peter Neumann and Scott Kleinmann, "How Rigorous Is Radicalization Research?", *Democracy and Security* 9, no. 4 (2013): 360-82; Kate Barrelle, "Pro-Integration: Disengagement from and Life after Extremism," *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression* 7, no. 2 (2015): pp. 129-142.

[2] Bart Schuurman, "Research on Terrorism, 2007–2016: A Review of Data, Methods, and Authorship," *Terrorism and Political Violence* (2018).

[3] For exceptions, see for instance, Pete Simi, Karyn Sporer, and Bryan F. Bubolz, "Childhood adversity and adolescent misconduct as precursors to violent extremism: A life-course criminological approach," *Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency* 53, no. 4 (2016): pp. 536-563; Pete Simi et al., "Addicted to hate: Identity residual among former white supremacists," *American Sociological Review* 82, no. 6 (2017): pp. 1167–1187; Bryan F. Bubolz and Pete Simi, "Leaving the world of hate: Life-course transitions and self-change," *American Behavioral Scientist* 59, no. 12 (2015): pp. 1588–1608; Daniel Koehler, "Right-Wing Extremist Radicalization Processes: The Formers' Perspective. JEX Journal EXIT-Deutschland," *Zeitschrift für Deradikalisierung und demokratische Kultur* 1 (2014): pp. 307-377; Daniel Koehler, "Radical Groups' Social Pressure Towards Defectors: The Case of Right-Wing Extremist Groups," *Perspectives on Terrorism* 9, no. 6 (2015): pp. 36-50; Samuel Tanner and Aurélie Campana, "The radicalization of right-wing Skinheads in Quebec", *TSAS Working papers* (2014); Elga Sikkens, Marion van San, Stijn Sieckelinck, and Micha de Winter, "Parental influence on radicalization and de-radicalization according to the experiences of former extremists and their families," *Journal for Deradicalization* 12 (2017): pp. 192–226.

[4] Simi, Sporer, and Bubolz, 2016.

[5] Simi, Sporer, and Bubolz, 2016; Joshua D. Freilich, Steven M. Chermak, and Roberta Belli, "Introducing the United State Extremist Crime Database (ECDB)," *Terrorism and Political Violence* 26, no. 2 (2014): pp. 372-384; Mark S. Hamm, *The Spectacular Few: Prisoner radicalization and the evolving terrorist threat* (New York, NY: New York University Press, 2013).

[6] David R. Mandel, "Radicalization: What does it mean"; in: *Home-grown terrorism: Understanding and addressing the root causes of radicalisation among groups with an immigrant heritage in Europe*, edited by Thomas M. Pick, Anne Speckhard, and Beatrice Jacuch (Amsterdam, NL: IOS Press, 2010), pp. 101-113.

[7] Clark McCauley and Sophia Moskalenko, "Mechanisms of political radicalization: Pathways towards terrorism," *Terrorism and Political Violence* 20, no. 3 (2008): pp. 415-443; Randy Borum, "Understanding terrorist psychology," in *Psychology of Counterterrorism*, edited by A. Silke (Abingdon, Oxon: Routledge, 2011), pp. 19-33; Gordon H. McCormick, "Terrorist decision making," *Annual Review of Political Science* 6 (2003): pp. 473-507.

[8] McCauley and Moskalenko, 2008, p. 429.

[9] Robert J. Sampson and John H. Laub, "A Life-Course View of the Development of Crime," *The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science* 602, no. 12 (2005): pp. 73-79.

[10] Susan Fahey and Pete Simi, "Pathways to violent extremism: A qualitative comparative analysis of the U.S. far right," *Dynamics of Asymmetric Conflict* 12, no. 1 (2018): pp. 42-66.

[11] Robert J. Sampson and John H. Laub, *Crime in the Making: Pathways and Turning Points through Life* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1993); John H. Laub and Robert J. Sampson, *Shared Beginnings, Divergent Lives: Delinquent Boys to Age 70* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2003).

[12] Maxime Bérubé, "Tendances Violentes de la Droite Radicale au Canada: Analyses Chronologiques et Facteurs d'Influence," *Revue Canadienne de Criminologie et de Justice Pénale* 58, no. 2 (2016): pp. 221-250; James A. Aho, *This thing of darkness: A sociology of the enemy* (Seattle, WA: University of Washington Press, 1994).

[13] Randy Borum, "Psychological Vulnerabilities and Propensities for Involvement in Violent Extremism." *Behavioral Science and the Law* 32, no. 3 (2014): pp. 286-305; George P. Fletcher, *Romantics at War* (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 2002); David Marxsen, "The psychology of radicalization" (TSAS Summer Academy 2015, Vancouver, BC, July 24th, 2015).

[14] Laila Bokhari, Thomas Hegghammer, Brynjar Lia, Petter Nesser, and Truls H. Tonnessen, *Paths to Global Jihad: Radicalisation and recruitment to terror networks* (Proceedings from a FFI Seminar, Oslo, March 15th, 2006).

[15] Mark S. Hamm, *American Skinheads: the criminology and control of hate crime.* (Westport, Conn.: Praeger, 1993).

[16] Koehler, 2014; Jessica Stern, "X: A Case Study of a Swedish Neo-Nazi and his Reintegration into Swedish Society," *Behavioral Sciences & the Law* 32, no. 3 (2014): pp. 440-453; Timothy Scott Brown, "Subcultures, pop music and politics: Skinhead and "Nazi rock" in England and Germany," *Journal of Social History* 38, no. 1 (2004): pp. 157-178; John M. Cotter, "Sounds of Hate: White power rock and roll and the Neo-nazi Skinhead subculture," *Terrorism and Political Violence* 11, no. 2 (1999): pp. 111-140; Tanner and Campana, 2014.

[17] See, for example, Mehr Latif, Kathleen Blee, Matthew DeMichele, and Pete Simi, "How emotional dynamics maintain and destroy white supremacist groups," *Humanity & Society* 42, no. 4 (2018): pp. 480-501; Simi et al., 2017; Pete Simi, Steven Windisch, Daniel Harris, and Gina Ligon, "Anger from within: The role of emotions in disengagement from violent extremism," *Journal of Qualitative Criminal Justice & Criminology* 7, no. 2 (2019): pp. 3-28; Mehr Latif, Kathleen Blee, Matthew DeMichele, Pete Simi, and Shayna Alexander, "Why White Supremacist Women become Disillusioned, and Why they Leave," *The Sociological Quarterly* (2019).

[18] Latif et al., 2018. See also Kathleen Blee, "The gendered organization of hate: Women in the U.S. Ku Klux Klan"; in: *Right-wing women: From conservatives to extremists around the world*, edited by Paola Bacchetta and Margaret Power (New York, NY: Routledge, 2002), pp. 101-114; Robert Futrell and Pete Simi, "Free spaces, collective identity, and the persistence of U.S. white power activism," *Social Problems* 51, no. 1 (2004): pp. 16-42; Pete Simi and Robert Futrell, *American Swastika: Inside the white power movement's hidden spaces of hate* (New York, NY: Rowman & Littlefield, 2015); Cotter, 1999; Simi et al., 2017.

[19] Simi et al., 2017.

[20] Simi et al., 2019; Latif et al., 2019.

[21] Latif et al., 2019, p. 4.

[22] John Horgan, *Walking Away from Terrorism: Accounts of Disengagement from Radical and Extremist Movements* (New York, NY: Routledge, 2009); John Horgan, Mary Beth Altier, Neil Shortland & Max Taylor, "Walking away: the disengagement and de-radicalization of a violent right-wing extremist," *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression* 9, no. 2 (2016): pp.

63-77; Isabelle Sommier, "Engagement radical, désengagement et déradicalisation: Continuum et lignes de fractures.," *Lien Social et Politiques* 68 (2012): pp. 15-35.

[23] Tore Bjorgo and John Horgan, *Leaving Terrorism Behind: Individual and Collective Disengagement* (New York, NY: Routledge, 2009).

[24] Koehler, 2015.

[25] Steven Windisch, Pete Simi, Gina Scott Ligon, and Hillary McNeel, "Disengagement from ideologically-based and violent organizations: A systematic review of the literature," *Journal for Deradicalization* 9, no. 1 (2016): p. 4.

[26] Windisch et al., 2016.

[27] Kate Barrelle, "Pro-integration: Disengagement from and life after extremism," *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression* 7, no. 2 (2015): pp. 129-142.

[28] Barbara Perry and Scrivens, *Right-wing extremism in Canada: An environmental scan* (Public Safety Canada, 2015).

[29] Derek Bowen, "Patterns of Skinhead Violence" (2008): 29. Doctoral Dissertations. URL: https://scholars.unh.edu/dissertation/441

[30] Simi, Sporer, and Bubolz, 2016; Barrelle, 2015.

[31] Simi, Sporer, and Bubolz, 2016; Thomas J. Holt, Joshua D. Freilich, Steve M. Chermak, Colleen Mills, and Jason Silva, "Loners, colleagues, or peers? Assessing the social organization of radicalization," *American Journal of Criminal Justice* 44, no. 1 (2019): pp. 83-105.

[32] It is worth noting that this might have something to do with the average age of the participants, as well as the timing of their pathways in. Most of the participants got in the movement between late 1990s and early 2000s. At that time, the Internet and social media were not used as they have been since.

[33] Maura Conway and Lisa McInerney, "Jihadi video and auto-radicalisation: Evidence from an exploratory YouTube study", in: *Intelligence and Security Informatics*, edited by Daniel Ortiz-Arroyo, Henrik Legind Larsen, Daniel Dajun Zeng, David Hicks and Gerhard Wagner (Berlin, DE: Springer, 2008); Ines Von Behr, Anais Reding, Charlie Edwards, and Luke Gribbon, "Radicalisation in the digital era: The use of the Internet in 15 cases of terrorism and extremism", *Rand Corporation* (2013).

[34] Brown, 2004; Cotter, 1999; Tanner and Campana, 2014.

[35] Howard S. Erlanger, "Estrangement, machismo and gang violence," *Social Science Quarterly* 60, no. 2 (1979): pp. 235-248; Arie Kruglanski, "Psychology not Theology: Overcoming ISIS' secret appeal," *E-International Relations* (2014).

[36] James A. Aho, "Out of hate: A sociology of defection from neo-Nazism," *Current Research on Peace and Violence* 11 (1988): pp. 159-168; Randy Blazak, "'Getting it': The role of women in male desistance from hate groups," in *Home-grown hate: Gender and organized racism* ed. Abby L. Ferber (New York, NY: Routledge, 2004), pp. 154-171; Bubolz and Simi, 2015.

[37] Samuel Tanner, "Towards a pattern in mass violence participation? An analysis of Rwandan perpetrators' account from the 1994 genocide," *Global Crime* 12, no. 4 (2011): pp. 266-89.

[38] Koehler, 2015.

[39] Sampson and Laub, 1993.

[40] Laub and Sampson, 2003.

[41] For more info on Life After Hate, see URL: https://www.lifeafterhate.org/

[42] Lucy Purdy, "Life after white supremacy: the former extremists now helping others leave fascism," *Positive News*, June 30 2017; URL: https://www.positive.news/perspective/life-white-supremacy-far-right-extremists-now-turning-fascists-around/

[43] Simi et al., 2017, p. 16.

[44] Laub and Sampson, 2003.

[45] Simi, Sporer, and Bubolz, 2016.

[46] Tanner and Campana, 2014; Vivek Venkatesh, Jeffrey S. Podoshen, Kathryn Urbaniak, and Jason J. Wallin, "Eschewing Community: Black Metal," *Journal of Community and Applied Social Psychology* 25, no. 1 (2015): pp. 66-81; Robert Futrell, Pete Simi, and Simon Gottschalk. "Understanding Music in Movements: The White Power Music Scene." *The Sociological Quarterly* 47, no. 2 (2006): pp. 275-304; Latif et al., 2018; Simi and Futrell, 2015; Steven Windisch and Pete Simi. "Neo-Nazi Music Subculture." In *Routledge Handbook of Deviance*, edited by Stephen E. Brown and Ophir Sefiha (New York, NY: Routledge, 2017), pp. 111-121.

[47] Stern, 2014.

[48] Ryan Scrivens, Vivek Venkatesh, Maxime Bérubé, and Tiana Gaudette. "Combating Violent Extremism: Voices of Former Right-Wing Extremists," *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism* (2019).

Research Note: Effectiveness in Counter-Terrorism and Countering Violent Extremism: A Literature Review

by Joshua Sinai, with Jeffrey Fuller and Tiffany Seal

Abstract

This Research Note is a summary of the findings of a larger literature review of more than 200 publications on what their authors consider to be Measures of Effectiveness (MoEs) in Counter-Terrorism (CT) efforts and in Countering Violent Extremism (CVE) programs. Specifically, the MoEs in CT and CVE interventions are examined in terms of how the literature discusses their outcome, Evidence gaps which need to be filled are identified, and recommendations for further research on these issues are made. The general objective is to identify findings that contribute to upgrading the effectiveness of the various communities involved in responding to terrorist threats and in understanding how to weaken the drivers of radicalization and recruitment.

Keywords: counter-terrorism, countering violent extremism, research, measuring effectiveness, literature review

Introduction

For this Research Note (RN), slightly more than 200 English-language publications were selected - mostly books, (monographs and edited volumes) as well as a small number of articles. These were published during the period 2008 to 2019 (with a few notable publications predating 2008). They are all listed in the bibliography at the end of this RN. Given the many disagreements among authors regarding the issues reviewed here, an effort was made to incorporate as many diverse perspectives as possible to provide both comprehensive and balanced coverage. The RN is divided into two parts: literature on counter-terrorism interventions and literature on countering violent extremism. Gaps and conclusions are identified towards the end.

Counter-Terrorism Interventions

According to the literature reviewed, positive outcomes in CT interventions result from several factors. These include formulating appropriate metrics to assess programmatic effectiveness and implementing comprehensive and integrated CT response measures. Since governments, particularly in the West, also face terrorist threats emanating from foreign countries where hostile terrorists find safe havens, effective cooperation with allied governments is crucial. Effective CT intervention also needs to focus on terrorists' activities in cyberspace, because the Internet provides them with the capacity to reach adherents and operatives anywhere around the world, whether to radicalize, communicate, or fundraise, without having to cross physical borders.

In general, to be effective, CT interventions need to understand the nature of the terrorist threats in terms of their physical geographical location as domestic, transnational, international, state, or in cyberspace. It is also important to understand the types of adversary groups, whether these are hierarchically organized, loosely networked, lone-actors, or state sponsored, or combination of these types. CT campaigns also need to understand the nature of adversaries as political, religious, criminal, or other types, as well as their linkages with other terrorist groups. This is crucial in enabling a CT intervention to comprehensively address these geographic typologies and organizational and ideological types with appropriate strategies. (Omand, 2010, p. 214; Prunckun and Whitford, 2019, p. 244; and Sinai, 2019, p. 133)

CT interventions also need to address vulnerabilities in the partnerships between terrorist groups, their state

sponsors, as well as within terrorist groups themselves. (Mobley, 2012, p. 249) It is important to focus on the nature of the interrelations among groups because the gathering and analysis of data utilizing terrorist organizations as the single or main unit of analysis is no longer adequate, as the threat emanates from a variety of affiliated groups. (Moghadam, 2017, p. 269) This requires understanding the nature of terrorist group alliances, beginning with anticipating when such alliances are likely to occur, and then seeking to degrade such alliance infrastructures, in terms of hubs and when they are formed. (Bacon, 2018, p. 281) In terms of MoE, CT interventions need to be aware of the early stages of an insurgency and implement appropriate response measures to prevent it from growing in intensity o a level where it becomes difficult to be controlled. (Connable and Libicki, 2010, p. 152)

CT interventions also need to proactively counter the activities of terrorist adversaries in cyberspace. This presents unique challenges because while a terrorist operative's movements might come under video surveillance in physical space, they are more difficult to track in cyberspace. The cyberspace allows them to expand their operational reach and target their operations to distinct geographic areas. (Bunker and Heal, editors, 2014; Coker, 2015, p. 93) To counter terrorists' operations in cyberspace, terrorism informatics software tools can aid in identifying the origins of terrorist operatives in cyberspace's dark web and also provide cues as to how and where they might conduct attacks in physical space. (Chen, Reid, Sinai, Silke, and Ganor, (Eds.), 2008; Davis, Perry, Brown, Yeung, Roshan, and Voorhies, 2013).

Frameworks and Metrics of Effectiveness

In addition to these general intervention measures, the literature also highlights the importance of formulating effective frameworks and metrics to guide CT interventions. One framework is based on David Easton's concept of process and outcome goals that need to be addressed in a CT campaign. Both of these are identified, in a terrorism context, as potential vulnerabilities for terrorist groups that need to be targeted to reduce their overall capabilities to conduct warfare. Process goals are defined as those that sustain a group as an organizational entity over time, while outcome goals are those that achieve their goals, such as operational activities to conduct attacks. (Cragin and Daly, 2004, Abrahms, 2018) A variation utilizes an effects-based approach, with indicators, thresholds, and input (i.e., process) and output (i.e., outcome) measures that need to be addressed. (Connable, 2010)

Operationally, positive outcomes in CT campaigns consist of reducing terrorist groups' capabilities in terms of their processes (i.e., sustenance) and the outcomes of their warfare campaigns in terms of being able to mount attacks. This is accomplished in several ways. A group's process component can be degraded by targeting several of its components. In general, this includes targeting its pivotal leadership, which can weaken and fragment it (Clark and Newman, 2006, pp. 79, 83; Cragin, Chalk, Daly, and Jackson, 2007, pp. 93-97; Jones and Libicki, 2008, p. 130; Vertigans, 2011, p. 146); disrupting its recruitment (including its recruiters) (Clark and Newman, 2006, pp. 79, 83; Crouch, 2010, pp. 130-131; Davis and Cragin, editors, 2009, p. 396); degrading financial networks, communications, and travel (Clarke and Newman, 2006, pp. 79-83; Hazen, 2013). Also, by degrading its communications capabilities, (Clarke and Newman, 2006, pp. 79-83); and degrading its technological innovation capability. (Cragin, Chalk, Daly, and Jackson, 2007, pp. 93-97; Jackson, 2005, pp. ix, xv; Martin and Weinberg, 2017, p. 236)

A CT campaign's desired outcome measure consists of several components to achieve terrorism's termination. These range from employing military, law enforcement, intelligence, diplomatic, and other relevant measures to degrade a terrorist adversary's capability to mount attacks, to engaging in a peace process to resolve a terrorist conflict's underlying causes that give rise to its grievances and agendas. A comprehensive approach is involved in terminating a terrorist insurgency, which for both government and terrorist adversaries involves effectively managing their process and outcome components. In general, terrorist groups have a "natural

history," with a trajectory consisting of a beginning, middle, and an end. (Weinberg, 2011, p. 123) The key to accelerating terrorism termination is to identify ways to separate a terrorist group from its "nominal" constituency (Weinberg, 2011, p. 123) and to promote desertions and defections from the group. (Connable and Libicki, 2010)

In a related framework, CT measures need to degrade the terrorist adversary at the strategic, operational, and tactical levels. This involves degrading a terrorist organization (operational, i.e., its process) and decreasing its attacks (tactical, i.e., its outcome), in order to prevent terrorists from coercing governments into granting them undesired political concessions (strategic, i.e., outcome). (Peter Krause in Muro, editor, pp. 47-48)

In a similar approach, although utilizing a framework of deterrence, effective CT is viewed as a combination of success in influencing a terrorist adversary's decision making rationale to attack (i.e., process), even if its motivation to attack is not diminished, and decreasing its capability to attack (i.e., outcome). (Wenger and Wilner, (Eds.), 2012, pp. 317-318)

With terrorist groups striving to achieve the five objectives of attention, acknowledgment, recognition, authority, and governance (with authority and governance the most difficult for them to achieve), the task of CT intervention is to counter each of these objectives in an effective manner. (Hoffman, 2017, p. 268)

Also, viewing terrorist rebellions as a protracted war of attrition, the effectiveness of a government's CT intervention measures needs to be examined longitudinally, along multiple lines of effort (LoE), with interim- and long-term milestones to produce end-state objectives. (McFate and Laurence, (Eds.), 2015, p. 201; Lieberman, editor, 2018). Perl (2005, p. 7) argues that a longitudinal approach will enable CT planners to identify changes in terrorists' evolving "goals, strategies, tactics and operating environments," thus providing them a capability to prevent a terrorist group from embarking on a "quantum change" in their warfare to reach a higher level.

Progress in CT intervention is determined by the interactions between a campaign's logical lines of operation (LLOs) in achieving its overall end state. A combination of quantitative and qualitative indicators can be used to measure progress against goals. (United States Government, Department of the Army, 2007, pp. 189-190)

Another approach is to view CT MoEs as measures of performance (MoPs) (i.e., process) in terms of the numbers of arrests of terrorists, and measures of effect (MoEs) (i.e., outcome) in terms of reducing the degree of insurgent influence in a conflict area. (McFate and Laurence, editors, 2015, p. 173)

Several approaches exist that apply a center-of-gravity (CoG) focus to identify a terrorist adversary's vulnerabilities at the strategic, operational, and tactical levels. (Kilcullen, 2013; Shapiro, 2015, pp. 255-269; United States Government, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, 2006; Wilner, 2015, p. 173) In one approach, the CoG focuses on a terrorist group's organizational vulnerabilities to degrade its situational awareness and maintenance of "trust and control" by making it difficult to enforce internal discipline, disrupt it funding operation, and degrade it technological warfare capability (i.e., process) in order to prevent it from achieving its desired political impact (i.e., outcome). (Shapiro, 2015, pp. 255-269) In a similar approach, a group's organizational structure and compartmentation (i.e., its process) can be exploited by sowing discord and distrust among members by playing leaders off against each other. (Mobley, 2012, pp. 248-249)

Effective CT needs to address how terrorists themselves view their MoEs. For example, terrorists might redirect their resources towards less frequent but more devastating attacks as they view success metrics differently than their government adversaries. (Perl, 2005, p. 2, 10)

Another framework applies a risk management approach to MoEs in terms of a CT intervention's capability

to reduce the risk of terrorism. In this approach, the benefits of expending resources to establish the risk-reducing security framework are assessed in terms of their capability to mitigate the threat which are compared to the likelihood of the terrorist adversary's capability to conduct attacks if such security measures were not in place (Mueller and Stewart, 2016, p. 25) MoEs are assessed in terms of a risk-based cost-benefit approach to prioritize CT response measures, assessing overall risk measured by the degree of threat, the vulnerability of a target including the expected cost to protect it, and the consequences in terms of loss of attacking the target.

The risk management approach is further distinguished between an attack's primary impact in terms of fatalities and injuries, property damage and economic disruption, and secondary loss in terms of political, social, economic and legal costs. (Posner, 2007, pp. 211-215) In a similar risk management approach, the ordering of threat, vulnerability and consequence needs to focus on disrupting terrorists' planning stage, with preparations to respond in the aftermath, in case an attack occurs. (Haberfeld and von Hassel, editors, 2009, pp. 341-346; Omand, 2010, pp. 323-324)

It is important to apply appropriate MoE research methodologies to guide a CT intervention to avoid negative outcomes. However, to some authors, it is ineffectual to view effectiveness in CT interventions in terms of only quantifiable metrics such as the lowered frequency or number of terrorist attacks, the number of plots disrupted, or the degree of lethality caused by attacks in terms of the numbers of fatalities these inflict, because a terrorist adversary might view success in their MOEs differently. (Boyle, (Ed.), 2019, p. 473; Crenshaw and LaFree, 2017, p. 167; Perl, 2005, p. 2, 10) Terrorists, for example, rather than plan frequent and low-impact attacks, might redirect their resources towards less frequent but more devastating attacks in order to achieve greater publicity for their cause. (Perl, 2005, p. 2, 10) Also, terrorists might use violence as part of their competition for ascendancy vis-à-vis other terrorist groups within their constituency. This makes the number and rate of their attacks difficult to quantify since their cost-benefit analyses may be based on their own local criteria. (Heilberg, O'Leary, and Tirman, (Eds.), 2007, p. 398)

Four types of MoEs that negatively affect CT campaigns and serve to prolong a conflict include having means become ends, tactics become strategy, boundaries become blurred, and the search for a "perfect peace" replaces a reality of more limited results. (Cronin in Webel and Tomass, (Eds.), 2017, p. 256)

Finally, the measures used by governments in responding to the terrorist threats facing them are crucial in determining the effectiveness of their CT measures. According to Bosi, Demetriou, and Malthaner (Eds., 2014, p. 17) certain governments respond in a primarily coercive way to outbreaks of violent extremism, so the impacts of such responses need to be analyzed. To avoid such ineffectual government responses because of their inability to control such adversaries, several authors recommend formulating a threat assessment that is evidence-based, so as to avoid threat inflation and overreaction. To such authors, this will be accompanied by "dialing down" their rhetoric, viewing terrorism as ordinary crime, accepting uncertainty, maintaining civil liberties, and not over-militarizing their response. (English, 2009, pp. 120-140; Gomis, 2016, pp. xviii-xx; Jackson, editor, 2018, p. 2; Kurzman, 2011, pp. 203-204; Richardson, 2007, pp. 203-232; Sageman, 2016, p. 167; Sageman, 2017, p. 371; Shemella, 2011, pp. 371-373; Tembo, 2015, pp. 128-135)

Gaps in Research

Some publications highlight several research gaps in assessing CT intervention effectiveness. The gaps identified are definitional, methodological, and programmatic. In one gap, it is difficult to define terrorism because there "is not one terrorism but a variety of terrorisms," making it difficult to reach a consensus on the subject of investigation. This has led to a lack of uniform coding and counting rules in entering incident-related data across a range of terrorism databases. (Laqueur and Wall, 2018, p. 195; Jackson, (Ed.), 2018, p. 51) Moreover, there is no agreement on an overarching causal theory of terrorism, making it difficult to identify effective

solutions. Due to the lack of definitional consensus, with CT measures being context-dependent, it is difficult to use data and statistical methods to generalize or to predict potential outcomes of government responses in specific cases. (Cronin, 2009, pp. 18, 30, 185)

In another definition gap, several authors argue that there is no agreement or universal theory of what constitutes success and failure in CT, in terms of objective, evidence-based measures to assess degree of progress toward attaining end-states. (Cronin, 2009, p. 30; Forest, 2019, p. 414, Lum and Kennedy, (Eds.), 2012, p. 367; Muro, (Ed.), 2018, p. 173) One reason is an insufficient understanding of the objectives of terrorist groups, including the activities that distinguish them from 'ordinary criminality' such as the intention for their incidents to "resonate beyond the immediate both in terms of time, proximity, and numbers killed and physically injured." (Muro, (Ed.), 2018, p. 173; Tembo, 2015, p. 125). Another identified gap refers to the difficulty of assessing what is a rare frequency occurrence, especially given the relative rarity of such incidents in the West, and the lack of access to government information about its activities. (Lum and Kennedy, 2012, p. 367)

As pointed out by several authors in the literature surveyed, effective CVE programs consist of early intervention, de-radicalization, disengagement, as well as reintegration and rehabilitation. (Bjorgo and Horgan, (Eds.), 2008, pp. 247-253; Neumann, 2016, pp. 182-185; Sinai, 2017) Integrated and multifaceted approaches are required across micro-, meso-, and macro-levels, with a wide range of CVE and CT partners. These measures need to be comprehensive, threat-focused, as well as tailored and specific to the situation at hand, but also sustainable. (Ahmed, Belanger, and Szmania, 2018, p. 92; Bos, 2018, p. 274; Holmer, Bauman, and Aryaeinejad, 2018, p. 18; United States Institute of Peace, 2019)

In another approach, CVE programs need to counter a three-component-based ascending pyramid of radicalization, consisting of sympathizers at the bottom, activists in the middle, and terrorists at the top. A scoring system can be utilized to assess measures of effectiveness, ranging from very high to failure. (Sinai, 2017)

In the case of religiously driven violent extremists, effective CVE measures consist of influencing religious leaders to embrace non-violence as a way to fulfill their aspirations, preventing discrimination against members of their religious community, ensuring that CT is not a war against their religion, implementing a social-welfare program that provides opportunities for their youth, including their unemployed youth, as well as a collaboration between national and local CT agencies to detect those who engage in violent extremism, and applying due process in court trial proceedings. (Sageman, 2008, pp. 164-177)

CVE measures need to undermine the legitimacy, credibility and appeal of violent extremists, for instance, by highlighting their involvement in criminality; explaining how judiciary systems can be used to reduce grievances within a community; ensuring that polarizing social, political, or other issues are contained. (Horgan, 2013, p. 159)

The sequencing and prioritization of CVE measures are crucial along lines of early prevention, at-risk prevention, and promoting disengagement from violent extremism, with de-radicalization at the early phases of an individual's trajectory into violent extremism being the preferable option. Measuring effectiveness of such sequencing is difficult in the short-term, so a longitudinal approach is required to assess change over time. (Bjorgo and Horgan, (Eds.), 2008, p. 248; Canada, Public Safety, 2018, p. 27; Jackson, Rhoades, Reimer, Lander, Costello, and Beaghley, 2019, p. 50; Koehler, 2017, p. 294; United States Institute of Peace, 2019)

Effective CVE intervention measures will result in a decreased level of vulnerability to the influence of violent extremism among targeted communities. (Holmer, Bauman, and Aryaeinejad, 2018, p. 18) Impact evaluations need to focus across individual projects to consider their larger context in which they are implemented. (Holmer, Bauman, and Aryaeinejad, 2018, p. 18) Outcome assessments need to account for disengagement, reintegration, and after-care as "an end in itself." (Hwang, 2018, p. 184)

Effective CVE measures are dependent on the quality of their programs in terms of staff selection and training in implementing these programs. (Bjorgo and Horgan, 2008, pp. 252-253; Koehler, 2017, p. 291)

There is a consensus in the literature that a country's local communities are crucial in CVE intervention effectiveness. One reason is that it is at this level that individual radicalization takes place. Karnavian (2015, pp. 234-237) points out that CVE programs at the community level need to recognize that radicalization pathways might differ from individual to individual, so it is important for them to understand and identify signs of violent extremism and their associated risks by individuals and counter them with appropriate measures. (Beaghley, Helmus, Matthews, Ramchand, Stebbins, Kadlec, and Brown, 2017, p. 20) It needs to be noted that it is also at a local community level that early signs of terrorist activities can be identified for appropriate pre-emptive measures, if possible.

To be effective at preventing the spread of violent extremism, therefore, CVE interventions need to adopt a "mosaic of engagement" approach at the community level. This requires effectiveness in providing sufficient funding; defining the criteria for programmatic success, including sequencing of a program's phases; information sharing on programs' status; selecting appropriate local partners, including public-private partnerships, with community engagement based on the notion of mutual responsibility, and an overall focus on sustainability in terms of programmatic continuity. (Jackson, Rhoades, Reimer, Lander, Costello, and Beaghley, 2019; Jerard and Nasir, (Eds.), 2015; Kenney, 2018, p. 235; Mullins, 2016; Southers, 2013, pp. 104-115)

Also, to be effective at the local level, CVE interventions need to be coordinated with local law enforcement in ways that promote community resilience. (Jerard and Nasir, (Eds.), 2015) Another approach recommends that CVE and CT measures be implemented separately at the local level because otherwise they might result in "tainted policies with unclear ends and unquantifiable outcomes." (McGlynn and McDaid, 2019, pp. 156-157).

Components of CVE Interventions

As indicated in the introduction, the end-states of both CT and CVE programs are to bring about the termination of terrorism through CT's 'hard' and CVE's 'soft' intervention measures. The end-states of CVE's 'soft' measures, which begin with the formulation of effective counter-narratives, are to make it possible to de-radicalize violent extremists to enable them to disengage from terrorism, resulting in their subsequent rehabilitation and reintegration into society.

Counter-Narratives

The first phase of a CVE intervention is the formulation of effective counter-narrative messaging. The literature points to the importance for media campaigns to implement a dominant and credible narrative, which can be used to discredit the adversary's extremist narrative, win hearts and minds of the population and thereby obtain their support to turn away from the insurgents, and gain local and international legitimacy for the government. (Bacon, 2018, p. 281; Berman, Felter, Shapiro, and McIntyre, 2018, p. xiii; Connery, Cran and Evered, 2012, pp. 6-7; Davis and O'Mahone, 2013; Davis, Larson, Haldeman, Oguz, and Rana, 2012, pp. 156-158; de Graaf, 2011, p. 12; English, 2009, pp. 120-140; Flannery, 2016, p. 250; Ganor, 2015, pp. 176-177; Jones and Libicki, 2008, p. 133; Jones, 2017, p. 179; Juergensmeyer, 2017, p. 295; Koehler, 2017, p. 291; Maan and Cobaugh, 2018, pp. 23, 34, 49; Morris, 2017, p. 119; Mullins, 2016, p. 274; Shemella, 2011, pp. 371-373; Silke, 2011, p. 13; Soufan, 2017, pp. 297-300; Speckhard and Yayla, 2016, p. 15; Stevens and Vaughan-Williams, 2017, pp. 4, 163-166; United States Government, White House, 2003; United States Government, White House, 2006; United States Institute of Peace, 2019)

In one approach, four components of strategic narratives are presented: meaning, identity, content, and structure (MICS). Cumulatively, these elements are intended to "weaponize" such counter-narratives against extremist adversaries in order to degrade and disorient the way their audiences interpret extremist messages. The end-goal is to enable counter-narratives to "control the battlefield and force your adversary to respond, not the other way around." (Maan and Cobaugh, 2018, pp. 23, 34) In a comparable approach, to be effective, counter-narratives need to be formulated from an inside out perspective, with the adversaries' culture, context, and ideas understood from their perspectives. (Morris, 2017, p. 119) Highlighting the hypocrisy of terrorists can undermine group cohesion. (Clarke and Newman, 2006) Counter-narratives need to target an extremist movement's ideological center-of-gravity for maximum effect. (Davis, Larson, Haldeman, Oguz, and Rana, 2012, pp. 156-158; Maan and Cobaugh, 2018, pp. 23, 34, 49; Sinai, 2017; Soufan, 2017, pp. 297-300)

It is important to select effective spokesmen to represent counter-narrative campaigns. These include peaceful members of communities that extremists seek to influence, rehabilitated former extremists, including defectors. (Bjorgo and Horgan, 2008, p. 248; Sageman, 2008, pp. 164-177, Sinai, 2017; Soufan, 2017, pp. 297-300; Speckhard and Yayla, 2016, p. 15)

De-Radicalization

De-radicalization is the second phase of a CVE campaign. Once counter-narrative messages prove effective in persuading extremists to moderate their views, it will be possible for de-radicalization interventions to be implemented. These involve understanding the nature of the extremist ideology that requires counter-action, the active and passive interventions required to mitigate its impact among adherents, and the levels of such interventions, whether directed at leaders and then "top-down" with de-radicalized leaders influencing their followers to de-radicalize as well. (Gunaratna, Jerard, and Rubin, (Eds.), 2011, p. 140; Koehler, 2017, p. 291; McDonald, 2018, p. 2018) Specifically, effective de-radicalization has to address individuals' feelings and emotions "such as fear, hope, anxiety and desire" that make it possible for them to decide to disengage" from extremist ideologies. (McDonald, 2018, p. 189)

Disengagement

Disengagement should be the third phase focused on in a CVE campaign. Several authors point to disengagement as involving behavioral changes away from engaging in violent extremist activities, while de-radicalization involves changes in attitudes and beliefs away from violent extremism. Changes in attitudes and beliefs are especially crucial because they are necessary to reduce the likelihood of someone's re-engagement in terrorism. At the same time, it should also be expected that some extremist attitudes are expected to persist, but in a non-violent behavioral manifestation. (Clubb, 2017, p. 5; Koomen and Van Der Pliight, 2016, p. 234)

Disengagement measures need to be targeted at the individual, organizational, and collective (e.g., social movement) levels, such as leaders and members. This is important because such measures need to overcome the possibility of those deciding to disengage being "rejected and despised" by their comrades, including facing retribution by them. (Bjorgo and Horgan, 2008, p. 247; Clubb, 2017, p. 5; Gunaratna, Jerard, and Rubin, editors, 2011, p. 139) Even after an extremist group might disengage from violence, however, if a minority of violent dissident elements persists within it, they also need to be addressed and engaged with through effective disengagement strategies. (Horgan, 2013, p. 159)

Specifically, effective disengagement consists of a combination of psychological, relational, and strategic factors in affecting changes in violent extremists. It also involves disillusionment by such individuals regarding violent extremism, a rational assessment of whether the costs of remaining in a violent group outweigh potential benefits of leaving it, the presence of an alternative social network of family, friends, and mentors they

can turn to; as well as a shift in their priorities toward seeking gainful employment and family life. (Bjorgo and Horgan, 2008, pp. 247-253; Hwang, 2018, p. 8).

Rehabilitation

Rehabilitation, the fourth component of a CVE program, seeks to reintegrates former extremists into society. It generally involves rehabilitating previously incarcerated terrorists. It is recommended that community-based rehabilitation programs partner with government agencies and businesses in making it possible to reintegrate into society. Some of the modes of rehabilitation involve religious, psychological, vocational training, and creative arts, while also providing them with funds and accommodations for daily living. (Angell and Gunaratna, 2012, pp. 351-358; Vertigans, 2011, p. 142)

Reintegration

Reintegration into society is the fifth and last component in CVE programs. It requires a holistic approach that enables the rehabilitated former terrorists to rejoin their families, local communities, and other components of society, to become fully functioning citizens. (Marsden, 2017, p. 126).

Future Research Directions

In assessing the effectiveness of CVE intervention programs, several research directions are recommended. One approach recommends utilizing a longitudinal methodology to examine the effectiveness of sequencing in CVE measures, beginning in an Early Phase (identifying at-risk individuals), a Middle Phase (referral and intervention), and a Late Phase (recidivism reduction). (Jackson, Rhoades, Reimer, lander, Costello, and Beaghley, 2019; Gunaratna, Jerard, and Rubin, (Eds.), 2011, p. 143; Malet, 2017) In assessing the effectiveness of CVE programs, according to Bos (2018, p. 296), researchers need to focus on the impact of the tipping points that exacerbate radicalization and those that occur at the beginning of the de-radicalization process. Similarly, hypotheses might test how CVE campaigns can look for prior historical waves of protest movements as well as "uncertainty-producing changes" in society to identify how new extremist movements might emerge, and the strategic choices they make in how to challenge their state. (Beck, 2015, p. 151; Berger, 2018; and Bosi, Demetriou, and Malthaner, (Eds.), 2014, p. 17)

In another component of CVE intervention measures of effectiveness, Bjorgo and Horgan (Eds.), 2008, pp. 249-250) suggest that the factors involved in effectiveness of disengagement programs need to be researched in terms of how they are context-specific, movement-specific, and time-specific.

Finally, research on Measures of Effectiveness in CVE interventions needs to account for public opinion surveys to measure the degree of public support for governments' CVE (and CT) measures. (Silke, (Ed.), 2011, p. 15)

To upgrade researchers' knowledge on the components of CVE effectiveness, it is suggested by a Canadian government agency and academic researchers to establish an archival knowledge base that focuses on key research topics, such as validated and actionable early warning indicators of radicalization to violence, best practices in CVE, including appropriate stakeholders and audiences that can be shared among government practitioners and academic researchers. (Canada, Public Safety, 2018, p. 24; McCauley and Moskalenko, 2017, p. 289).

Conclusions

To reach an understanding of measures of effectiveness in counter-terrorism and in countering violent extremism interventions several gaps in our knowledge need to be addressed.to enable them to respond in an agile manner to the continuously changing threat environment. One finding is the continuing need for consensus-based definitions of terrorism and a common understanding of the nature of extremism and violent extremism, so that the response measures are applied uniformly. Similarly, it is recommended that common metrics on measures of effectiveness are agreed upon - both qualitative and quantitative. Another finding is that certain concepts from social science, such as David Easton's notion of process and outcome objectives, are highly applicable when it comes to diagnosing the phases that CT and CVE intervention measures need to address for assessing long-term campaign effectiveness. Interestingly, Easton's notion is applied by several of the literature's authors, although they do not explicitly cite it. Also pertinent is the need to formulate realistic assessments on the nature of the terrorist threat that needs to be countered, especially in order not to overreact to it.

What emerges from the findings of this literature survey is that overall, effective response measures consist of a mix of 'hard' and 'soft' intervention measures. In CT interventions, the formulation of realistic threat assessments and metrics of effectiveness are required in terms of a campaign's desired end-states in the processes and outcomes that need to be addressed. Appropriate response measures need to be implemented in the military, intelligence, law enforcement, judicial, and other relevant areas at both domestic and international levels.

In CVE interventions, the literature highlights the importance of appropriately sequencing such campaigns, for instance, with effective conciliatory programs that address a conflict's root causes, followed by programs on counter-narratives, de-radicalization, disengagement, rehabilitation and reintegration of former violent extremists into society. A significant gap highlighted is the limited availability of data on programmatic effectiveness of CVE programs around the world, especially in terms of empirical data, which makes it difficult to assess the effectiveness of such programs.

Finally, a valuable research area that requires additional focus is what is termed "termination of terrorism" studies, with the components involved in resolving terrorist rebellions needing to be incorporated into CT and CVE programs. It is here that the discipline of conflict resolution studies can be highly useful in providing insights on the measures required to resolve conflicts, especially those that are protracted, including the components involved in the post-conflict phase, such as the need to effectively manage the demobilization and reintegration of former fighters into society.

About the Author: **Joshua Sinai,** *Ph.D., is the Book Reviews Editor of "Perspectives on Terrorism.*

Notes

Abrahms, Max. *Rules for Rebels: The Science of Victory in Militant History.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2018. 304 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1988-1155-8.

Ahmed, Kawser, Patrick Belanger, and Susan Szmania. *Community-Focused Counter-Radicalization and Counter-Terrorism Projects: Experiences and Lessons Learned.* Lanham, MD: Lexington Books, 2018. 132 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4985-5776-4.

Alati, Daniel. *Domestic Counter-Terrorism in a Global World: Post 9/11 Institutional Structures and Cultures in Canada and the United Kingdom.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2017. 218 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1386-8450-8.

Ambrozik, Caitlan. *Evaluating Countering Violent Extremism Programs: Current Practices, Challenges, and a Means Forward.* [Policy Brief 8] Washington, DC: The Center for Global Policy, March 2018. 16 pages. ISBN: 978-1-9482-8902-3.

Angell, Ami, and Rohan Gunaratna. *Terrorist Rehabilitation: The U.S. Experience in Iraq.* Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press, 2012. 454 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4398-5249-1.

Argamon, Shlomo, and Newton Howard, editors. *Computational Methods for Counterterrorism.* New York, NY: Springer, 2009. 306 pages. ISBN: 978-3-6420-1140-5.

Argomaniz, Javier, and Orla Lynch, editors. *International Perspectives on Terrorist Victimisation: An Interdisciplinary Approach.* New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan, 2015. 288pages. ISBN: 978-1-1373-4710-7.

Art, Robert J. and Louise Richardson, (Eds.) *Democracy and Counterterrorism: Lessons From the Past.* Washington, DC: United States Institute of Peace Press, 2007). 481 pages. ISBN: 978-1-9292-2393-0.

Bacon, Tricia. *Why Terrorist Groups Form International Alliances.* Philadelphia, PA: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2018. 352 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8122-5016-9.

Bakir, Vianr. *Torture, Intelligence and Surveillance in the War on Terror: Agenda-Building Struggles.* Burlington, VT: Ashgate, 2013. 328 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4094-2255-6.

Bakker, Edwin. *Terrorism and Counterterrorism Studies: Comparing Theory and Practice.* Leiden, The Netherlands: Leiden University Press/Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press, 2015. 192 pages. ISBN: 978-9-0872-8221-9.

Beaghley, Sina, Todd C. Helmus, Miriam Matthews, Rajeev Ramchand, David Stebbins, Amanda Kadlec, Michael A. Brown. *Development and Pilot Test of the RAND Program Evaluation Toolkit for Countering Violent Extremism.* Santa Monica, CA: RAND Corporation, April 2017. 50 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8330-9725-5.

Beck, Colin J. *Radicals, Revolutionaries, and Terrorists.* Malden, MA: Polity Press, 2015. 208 pages. ISBN: 978-0-7456-6212-1.

Berger, J.M. *Extremism.* Cambridge, MA. The MIT Press, 2018. 214 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2625-3587-8.

Berman, Eli. *Radical, Religious and Violent: The New Economics of Terrorism.* Cambridge, MA: The MIT Press, 2009. 314 pages. ISBN-13: 978-0-2625-1667-9.

Berman, Eli, Joseph H. Felter, and Jacob N. Shapiro, with Vestal McIntyre. *Small Wars, Big Data: The Information Revolution in Modern Conflict.* Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 2018. 408 pages. ISBN: 978-0-6911-7707-6.

Bew, John, Martyn Frampton, and Inigo Gurruchaga. *Talking to Terrorists: Making Peace in Northern Ireland and the Basque Country.* New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2009. 256 pages. ISBN: 978-1-8506-5967-9.

Bjorge, Tore, (Ed.). *Root Causes of Terrorism: Myths, Reality and Ways Forward.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2005. 288 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4153-5150-8.

Bjorgo, Tore. *Strategies for Preventing Terrorism.* New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan, 2013. 122 pages. ISBN-13: 978-1-1373-5507-2.

Bjorgo, Tore, and John Horgan(Eds.) *Leaving Terrorism Behind: Individual and Collective Disengagement.* New York: Routledge, 2009. 328 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4157-7668-4.

Bos, Kees Van Den. *Why People Radicalize: How Unfairness Judgments are Used to Fuel Radical Beliefs, Extremist Behaviors, and Terrorism.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2018. 392 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1906-5734-5.

Bosi, Lorenzo, Charles Demetriou and Stefan Malthaner. *Dynamics of Political Violence: A Process-Oriented Perspective on Radicalization and the Escalation of Political Conflict.* Burlington, VT: Ashgate 2014. 320 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4094-4351-3.

Botha, Anneli. *Terrorism in Kenya and Uganda: Radicalization from a Political Socialization Perspective.* Lanham, MD: Lexington Books, 2016. 256 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4985-2331-8.

Bouchard, Martin, *(Ed.)*. *Social Networks, Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2015. 256 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1388-2856-8.

Boyle, Michael J. (Ed.) *Non-Western Responses to Terrorism.* Manchester, UK: Manchester University Press, 2019. 504 pages. ISBN: 978-1-5261-0582-0.

Brannan, David, Kristin Darken, and Anders Strindberg. *A Practitioner's Way Forward: Terrorism Analysis.* Salinas, CA: Agile Press/An Imprint of Agile Research and Technology, Inc., 2014. 158 pages. ISBN: 978-0-9830-7456-4.

Briggs, Rachel, Catherine Fieschi, and Hannah Lownsbrough. *Bringing It Home: Community Based Approaches to Counter Terrorism.* London, England, UK: Demos, 2006. 96 pages. ISBN: 978-1-8418-0169-8.

Brookes, Gwen, Julie Ann Pooley and Jaya Earnest. *Terrorism, Trauma and Psychology: A Multilevel Victim Perspective of the Bali Bombings.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2015. 192 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1387-8884-8.

Bull, Anna Cento, and Philip Cooke. *Ending Terrorism in Italy.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2013. 348 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4156-0288-4.

Bunker, Robert J., and Charles "Sid" Heal, (Eds.). *Fifth Dimensional Operations: Space-Time-Cyber Dimensionality in Conflict and War.* [A Terrorism Research Center Book] Bloomington, IN: iUniverse LLC, 2014. 290 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4917-3872-6.

Burns, Nicholas, and Jonathan Price, (Eds.). *Blind Spot: America's Response to Radicalism in the Middle East.* Washington, DC: The Aspen Institute, 2015. 215 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8984-3629-7.

Byman, Daniel. *The Five Front War: The Better Way to Fight Global Jihad.* Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons, 2008. 320 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4717-8834-8.

Byrne-Diakun, Robert Morgan, (Ed.). *What the New Administration Needs to Know About Terrorism & Counterterrorism.* [Proceedings from the January 26-27, 2017 conference.] Washington, DC: Georgetown Security Studies Review, 2017. 122 pages. ISSN 2474-8552.

Call, Charles T. *Why Peace Fails: The Causes and Prevention of Civil War Recurrence.* Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press, 2012. 288 pages. ISBN: 978-1-5890-1894-5.

Calvert, Peter. *Terrorism, Civil War, and Revolution: Revolution and International Politics.* [Third edition] New York, NY: Continuum, 2010. 200 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4411-5364-7.

Canada, Public Safety Canada, Government of Canada. *National Strategy on Countering Radicalization to Violence. 2018.* URL: https://www.publicsafety.gc.ca/cnt/rsrcs/pblctns/ntnl-strtg-cntrng-rdclztn-vlnc/ntnl-strtg-cntrng-rdclztn-vlnc-en.pdf.

Cassidy, Robert M. *Counterinsurgency and the Global War on Terror.* Stanford, CA: Stanford Security Studies, An Imprint of Stanford University Press, 2008. 224 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8047-5966-3.

Chen, Hsinchun, Edna Reid, Joshua Sinai, Andrew Silke, and Boaz Ganor, editors. *Terrorism Informatics: Knowledge Management and Data Mining for Homeland Security.* New York, NY: Springer, 2008. 640 pages. ISBN: 978-0-3877-1612-1.

Chenoweth, Erica, and Maria J. Stephan. *Why Civil Resistance Works: The Strategic Logic of Nonviolent Conflict.* New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2013. 320 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2311-5683-7.

Clark, Richard A., and R.P. Eddy. *Warnings: Finding Cassandras to Stop Catastrophes.* New York, NY: Ecco/Imprint of Harper Collins Publishers, 2017. 416 pages. ISBN: 978-0-0624-8802-2.

Clarke, Ronald V., and Graeme R. Newman. *Outsmarting the Terrorists.* Westport, CT: Praeger Security International, 2006. 316 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2759-9230-0.

Clubb, Gordon. *Social Movement De-Radicalisation and the Decline of Terrorism: The Morphogenesis of the Irish Republican Movement.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2017. 190 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1389-3394-1.

Coker, Christopher. *Future War.* Medford, MA, Polity, 2015. 244 pages. ISBN: 978-1-5095-0232-5.

Connable, Ben. *Embracing the Fog of War: Assessment and Metrics in Counterinsurgency.* Santa Monica, CA: RAND National Defense Research Institute, 2012. 340 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8330-5815-7.

Connable, Ben, and Martin C. Libicki. *How Insurgencies End.* Santa Monica, CA: RAND, 2010. 268 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8330-4952-0.

Connery, David, David Cran, and David Evered. Conducting Counterinsurgency: Reconstruction Task Force 4 in Afghanistan. Newport, Australia: Big Sky Publishing, 2015. 160 pages. ISBN: 978-1-9219-4177-1.

Coolsaet, Rik, (Ed),. *Jihadi Terrorism and the Radicalisation Challenge: European and American Experiences.* [Second Edition] Burlington, VT: Ashgate, 2011. 340 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4094-2569-4.

Cragin, Kim, and Sara A. Daly. *The Dynamic Terrorist Threat: An Assessment of Group Motivations and Capabilities in a Changing World.* Santa Monica, CA: RAND, 2004. 126 pages. MR-1782-AF/ISBN: 0-8330-3494-4.

Cragin, Kim, Peter Chalk, Sara Daly, and Brian Jackson.   *Sharing the Dragon's Teeth: Terrorist Groups and the Exchange of New Technologies.* Santa Monica, CA: RAND Corporation, 2007. 136 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8330-3915-6.

Crenshaw, Martha, and Gary LaFree. *Countering Terrorism.* Washington, DC: Brookings Institution Press, 2017. 272 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8157-2764-4.

Cronin, Audrey Kurth. *How Terrorism Ends: Understanding the Decline and Demise of Terrorist Campaigns.* Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 2009. 432 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4008-3114-2.

Crouch, Cameron I. *Managing Terrorism and Insurgency: Regeneration, Recruitment and Attrition.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2010. 208 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4156-2227-1.

Crumpton, Henry A. *The Art of Intelligence: Lessons from a Life in the CIA's Clandestine Service.* New York, Penguin, 2013. 352 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1431-2337-8.

Cunningham, Daniel, Sean Everton, and Philip Murphy. *Understanding Dark Networks: A Strategic Framework for the Use of Social Network Analysis.* Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield, 2016. 388 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4422-4944-8.

Daniel, Antonius, Adam D. Brown, and Tali K. Walters (Eds.) *Interdisciplinary Analyses of Terrorism and Political Aggression.* Oxford, England, UK: Cambridge Scholars Publishing, 2010 335 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4438-1640-3.

Knowledge Synthesis – Synopsis: Mapping of Knowledge on Prevention of Extremism. Danish Centre for Prevention of Extremism, October 2018. 14 pages. https://stopekstremisme.dk/filer/pixi-forebyggelse-engelsk.pdf.

Davis, Jessica. *Women in Modern Terrorism: From Liberation War to Global Jihad and the Islamic State.* Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield, 2017. 192 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4422-7498-3.

Davis, Paul K., and Angela O'Mahone. *A Computational Model of Public Support for Insurgency and Terrorism: A Prototype for More-General Social Science Modeling.* Technical Report. Santa Monica, CA: RAND National Defense Research Institute, 2013. 110 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8330-7919-0.

Davis, Paul K., Walter L. Perry, Ryan Andrew Brown, Douglas Yeung, Parisa Roshan, and Phoenix Voorhies. *Using Behavioral Indicators to Help Detect Potential Violent Acts.* Santa Monica, CA: RAND National Defense Research Institute, 2013. 300 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8330-8092-9.

Davis, Paul K. Davis, and Kim Cragin, editors. *Social Science for Counterterrorism: Putting the Pieces Together.* Santa Monica, CA: RAND, 2009. 540 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8330-4706-9.

Davis, Paul K., Eric V. Larson, Zachary Haldeman, Mustafa Oguz, and Yashodhara Rana. *Understanding and Influencing Public Support for Insurgency and Terrorism.* Santa Monica, CA: RAND National Defense Research Institute, 2012. 270 pages. ISBN: 978-0-0-8330-5869-0.

Dawson, Laura, Charlie Edwards and Calum Jeffray A. *Learning and Adapting: The Use of Monitoring and Evaluation in Countering Violent Extremism – A Handbook for Practitioners.* London, UK: Royal United Services Institute (RUSI), 2014. 127 pages. ISBN: 978-0-85516-124-8. URL: file:///C:/Users/Owner/Desktop/FCO%20Lit%20Rev%203%20(28%20Mar%2019)/RUSI%20201406_bk_learning_and_adapting%20CVE.pdf.

Dean, Christopher, and Eelco Kessels. *Compendium of Good Practices in the Rehabilitation and Reintegration of Violent Extremist Offenders.* Washington, DC: Global Center on Cooperative Security, August 2018. 68 pages.

de Graaf, Beatrice. *Evaluating Counterterrorism Performance: A Comparative Study.* New York: Routledge, 2011. 376 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4157-2412-8.

della Porta, Donatella. *Clandestine Political Violence.* New York, NY: Cambridge University Press, 2013. 344 pages. ISBN: 978-0-521-14616-6.

Demmers, Jolle. *Theories of Violent Conflict: An Introduction.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2012. 158 pages. ISBN: 978-0415-5534-0.

Desmarais, Sarah, L., Joseph Simons-Rudolph, Christine Shahan Brugh, Eileen Schilling, and Chad Hoggan. "The State of Scientific Knowledge Regarding Factors Associated With Terrorism," *Journal of Threat Assessment and Management,* Vol. 4, No. 4, 2017, 180-209.

Dixit, Priya, and Jacob L. Stump, (Eds.) *Critical Methods in Terrorism Studies.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2016. 216 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1380-1872-3.

Dover, Robert, and Michael S. Goodman, editors. *Learning from the Secret Past: Cases in British Intelligence History.* Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press, 2011. 288 pages. ISBN: 978-1-5890-1770-2.

Dyson, William E. *Terrorism: An Investigator's Handbook.* [4th Edition] MA: Anderson, 2012. 528 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4377-3487-4.

El-Said, Hamed. *New Approaches to Countering Terrorism: Designing and Evaluating Counter-Radicalization and De-Radicalization Programs.* New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan, 2015. 312 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1374-8002-6.

English, Richard. *Terrorism: How to Respond.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2009. 178 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1992-2998-7.

English, Richard. *Does Terrorism Work? A History.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2016. 512 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1996-0785-3.

English, Richard, (Ed). *Illusions of Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2016. 200 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1972-6590-1.

Evans, Brad. *Liberal Terror.* Medford, MA: Polity, 2013. 224 pages. ISBN: 978-0-7456-6532-0.

Felbab-Brown, Vanda, Harold Trinkunas, and Shahi Hamid. *Militants, Criminals, and Warlords: The Challenge of Local Governance in an Age of Disorder.* Washington, DC: Brookings Institution Press, 2018. 192 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8157-3189-4.

Feste, Karen A. *Terminate Terrorism: Framing, Gaming, and Negotiating Conflicts.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2016. 272 pages. ISBN: 978-1-5945-1822-5.

Forest, James J.F. *The Terrorism Lectures: A Comprehensive Collection for Student of Terrorism, Counterterrorism, and National Security.* [3rd Edition] Santa Ana, CA: Nortia Press, 2019. 458 pages. ISBN: 978-1-9405-0316-5.

Fredholm, Michael, (Ed*.). Understanding Lone Actor Terrorism: Past Experience, Future Outlook, and Response Strategies.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2016. 312 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1381-0051-0.

Fredholm, Michael. *Transnational Organized Crime and Jihadist Terrorism: Russian-Speaking Networks in Western Europe.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2018. 238 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1387-4994-8.

Freilich, Joshua D., and Gary LaFree, (Eds.) *Criminology Theory and Terrorism.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2016. 220 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1388-5826-8.

Gambetta, Diego, and Steffen Hertog. *Engineers of Jihad: The Curious Connection Between Violent Extremism and Education.* Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 2016. 208 pages. ISBN: 978-0-6911-4517-4.

Ganor, Boaz. *Global Alert: The Rationality of Modern Islamist Terrorism and the Challenge to the Liberal Democratic World.* New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2015. 240 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2311-7212-7.

Goerzig, Carolin. *Talking to Terrorists: Concessions and the Renunciation of Violence.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2010. 192 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4155-3255-6.

Gomis, Benoit. *Counter Terrorism: Reassessing the Policy Response.* Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press, 2016. 241 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4822-3715-3.

Gonzales-Perez, Margaret. *Women and Terrorism: Female Activity in Domestic and International Groups.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2008. 176 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4155-7073-2.

Gray, Colin S. *The Future of Strategy.* Medford, MA: Polity, 2015. 188 pages. ISBN: 978-0-7456-8794-0.

Gunaratna, Rohan, Jolene Jerard and Salim Mohamed Nasir,(Ed.). *Countering Extremism: Building Social Resilience Through Community Engagement.* London, England, UK: Imperial College Press, 2013. 228 pages. ISBN: 978-1-9089-7752-6.

Gunaratna, Rohan, Jolene Jerard and Lawrence Rubin (Eds). *Terrorist Rehabilitation and Counter-Radicalisation: New Approaches to Counter-Terrorism.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2012. 164 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4158-3227-4.

Gurski, Phil. *The Threat from Within. Recognizing Al-Qaeda-Inspired Radicalization and Terrorism in the West.* Lanham, MD: Rowan & Littlefield, 2016. 179 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4422-5560-9.

Gursky, Phil. *Western Foreign Fighters: The Threat to Homeland and International Security.* Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield, 2017. 224 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4422-7380-1.

Haberfeld, M.R., and Agostino von Hassel, editors. *A New Understanding of Terrorism: Case Studies, Trajectories and Lessons Learned.* New York, NY: Springer, 2009. 366 pages. ISBN-978-1-4419-8374-9.

Hamden, Raymond H. *Psychology of Terrorists: Profiling and Counter Action.* Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press, 2019. 160 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4398-1002-6.

Hamm, Mark S., and Ramon Spaaij. *The Age of Lone Wolf Terrorism.* New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2017.   336 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2311-8174-7.

Hazen, Jennifer M. *What Rebels Want: Resources and Supply Networks in Wartime.* Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 2013. 208 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8014-5166-9.

Hegghammer, Thomas, (Ed.). Jihadi Culture: The Art and Social Practices of Militant Islamists. New York, NY: Cambridge University Press, 2017. 284 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1076-1456-7.

Heilberg, Marianne, Brendan O'Leary, and John Tirman, (Eds.) *Terror, Insurgency, and the State.* Philadelphia, PA: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2007. 512 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8122-3974-4.

Hemmingby, Cato, and Tore Bjorgo. *The Dynamics of a Terrorist Targeting Process: Anders B. Breivik and the 22 July Attacks in Norway.* New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan, 2016. 131 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1375-7996-6.

Hentz, James J., and Hussein Solomon, (Eds.) *Understanding Boko Haram: Terrorism and Insurgency in Africa.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2017. 304 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1386-9622-8.

Heuser, Beatrice, and Eitan Shamir, (Eds.). *Insurgencies and Counterinsurgencies: National Styles and Strategic Cultures.* New York, NY: Cambridge University Press, 2016. 398 pages. ISBN: 978-1-3165-0100-9.

Hofman, Joanna, and Alex Sutherland, (Eds.) *Evaluating Interventions that Prevent or Counter Violent Extremism: A Practical Guide.* [RR-2094-EC] Santa Monica, CA: RAND Corporation, 2018. 173 pages. URL: https://www.rand.org/pubs/research_reports/RR2094.html.

Hoffman, Bruce, and Fernando Reinares, (Eds.) *The Evolution of the Global Terrorist Threat: From 9/11 To Osama Bin Laden's Death.* New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2014. 696 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2311-6898-4.

Hoffman, Bruce. *Inside Terrorism.* [Third Edition] New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2017. 528 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2311-7477-0.

Holmer, Georgia, and Peter Bauman, with Kateira Aryaeinejad. *Measuring Up: Evaluating the Impact of P/CVE Programs.* Washington, DC: United States Institute of Peace, 2018. 28 pages. ISBN: 978-1-6012-7729-9.

Horgan, John. *Walking Away from Terrorism: Accounts of Disengagement from Radical and Extremist Movements.* New York: Routledge, 2009. 216 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4154-3944-2.

Horgan, John. *Divided We Stand: The Strategy and Psychology of Ireland's Dissident Terrorists.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2014. 224 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1997-7285-8.

Husband, Charles, and Yunis Alam. *Social Cohesion and Counter-terrorism: A Policy Contradiction?* Chicago, IL: The University of Chicago Press, 2011. 272 pages. ISBN: 978-1-8474-2801-1.

Hwang, Julie Chernov. *Why Terrorists Quit: The Disengagement of Indonesian Jihadists.* Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 2018. 230 pages. ISBN: 978-1-5017-1082-7.

Ioannis, Tellidis, and Harmonie Toros, (Eds.) *Researching Terrorism, Peace and Conflict Studies: Interaction, Synthesis and Opposition.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2015. 246 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1380-1817-4.

Jackson, Brian, John C. Baker, Peter Chalk, Kim Cragin, John V. Parachini, and Horacio R. Trujillo. *Aptitude for Destruction - Volume 1: Organizational Learning in Terrorist Groups and Its Implications for Combating Terrorism.* Santa Monica, CA: RAND Corporation, 2005. 104 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8330-3764-0.

Jackson, Brian A., Ashley L. Rhoades, Jordan R. Reimer, Natasha Lander, Katherine Costello, and Sina Beaghley. [RB-10030-DHS] *Building an Effective and Practical National Approach to Terrorism Prevention.* Santa Monica, CA: Homeland Security Operational Analysis Center, RAND Corporation, 2019. 4 pages. URL: https://www.rand.org/pubs/research_briefs/RB10030.html .

Jackson, Brian A., Ashley L. Rhoades, Jordan R. Reimer, Natasha Lander, Katherine Costello, and Sina Beaghley. [RR-2647-DHS] *Practical Terrorism Prevention: Reexamining U.S. National Approaches to Addressing the Threat of Ideologically Motivated Violence.* [Santa Monica, CA: Homeland Security Operational Analysis Center, RAND Corporation, 2019. 334 pages. ISBN: 978-1-9774-0161-8.

Jackson, Paul, (Ed.). *Handbook of International Security and Development.* Northampton, MA: Edward Elgar Publisher, 2016. 496 pages. ISBN: 978-1-7847-1519-9.

Jackson, Richard, (Ed*.). Routledge Handbook of Critical Terrorism Studies.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2016/2018. 312 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1386-0114-7.

Jerard, Jolene, and Salim Mohamed Nasir, (Eds.) *Resilience and Resolve: Communities Against Terrorism.* London, England, UK: Imperial College Press, 2015. 180 pages. ISBN: 978-1-7832-6773-6.

Jones, Seth G., and Martin C. Libicki. *How Terrorist Groups End: Lessons for Countering al Qa'ida.* Santa Monica, CA: RAND, 2008. 250 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8330-4465-5.

Jones, Seth G. *Waging Insurgent Warfare: Lessons from the Vietcong to the Islamic State.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2017. 352 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1906-0086-0.

Juergensmeyer, Mark. *Terror in the Mind of God: The Global Rise of Religious Violence.* [Fourth Edition] Oakland, CA: University of California Press, 2017. 408 pages. ISBN: 978-0-5202-9135-5.

Kaplan, Jeffrey. *Terrorist Groups and the New Tribalism: Terrorism's Fifth Wave.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2012. 256 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4154-5338-7.

Kaplan, Jeffrey, Helene Loow and Leena Malkki, (Eds.) *Lone Wolf and Autonomous Cell Terrorism.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2015. 276 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1388-5122-1.

Kapucu, Naim. *The Network Governance in Response to Acts of Terrorism: Comparative Analysis.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2012. 281 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4155-0011-1.

Karnavian, Muhammad Tito. *Explaining Islamist Insurgencies: The Case of al-Jamaah al-Islamiyya and the Radicalisation of the Poso Conflict, 2000-2007.* London, England, UK: Imperial College Press, 2015. 304 pages. ISBN: 978-1-7832-6485-8.

Kenney, Michael. *The Islamic State in Britain: Radicalization and Resilience in an Activist Network.* New York, NY: Cambridge University Press, 2018. 298 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1084-7080-3.

Khalsa, Sundri. *Forecasting Terrorism: Indicators and Proven Analytic Techniques.* Lanham, MD: Scarecrow Press, 2004. 103 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8108-5017-0.

Kilcullen, David. *Out of the Mountains: The Coming Age of the Urban Guerrilla.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2013. 352 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1997-3750-5.

Kilcullen, David. *Blood Year: The Unraveling of Western Counterterrorism.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2016. 312 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1906-0054-9.

Koehler, Daniel. *Understanding Deradicalization: Methods, Tools and Programs for Countering Violent Extremism.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2017. 322 pages. ISBN: 978-0815-34758-3.

Koomen, Willem, and Joop Van Der Pligt. The Psychology of Radicalization and Terrorism. New York, NY: Routledge, 2016. 284 pages. ISBN: 978-1-8487-2442-6.

Krueger, Alan, B. *What Makes a Terrorist: Economics and the Roots of Terrorism.* [10th Anniversary Edition] Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 2018. 232 pages. ISBN: 978-0-6911-7782-3.

Kumar, Updesh, and Manas K. Mandal, (Eds.) *Countering Terrorism: Psychosocial Strategies.* Santa Barbara, CA: SAGE Publications, 2012. 472 pages. ISBN: 978-8-1321-0959-4.

Kurzman, Charles. *The Missing Martyrs: Why There Are So Few Muslim Terrorists.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2011. 256 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1997-6687-1.

LaFree, Gary, Laura Dugan and Erin Miller. *Putting Terrorism in Context: Lessons From the Global Terrorism Database.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2015. 262 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4156-7142-2.

LaFree, Gary, and Joshua D. Freilich, (Eds.) *The Handbook of the Criminology of Terrorism.* [Wiley Handbooks in Criminology and Criminal Justice] Malden, MA: Wiley Blackwell, 2017. 632 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1189-2395-5.

Laqueur, Walter, and Christopher Wall. *The Future of Terrorism: ISIS, Al-Qaeda, and the Alt-Right.* New York, NY: Thomas Dunne Books/St. Martin's Press, 2018. 272 pages. ISBN: 978-1-2501-4251-1.

Lieberman, Elli, (Ed.). *Deterring Terrorism: A Model for Strategic Deterrence.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2018. 332 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1382-4060-5.

Lum, Cynthia, and Leslie W. Kennedy, (Eds.) *Evidence-Based Counterterrorism Policy.* New York, NY: Springer, 2012. 388 pages. ISBN-13: 978-1-4939-0111-1.

Maan, Ajit, and Paul Cobaugh. *Introduction to Narrative Warfare: A Primer and Study Guide.* Washington, DC: Narrative Strategies, LLC, 2018. 62 pages. ISBN: 978-1-7212-2141-7.

Malet, David. *Foreign Fighters: Transnational Identity in Civil Conflicts.* [Reprint Edition] New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2017. 280 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1906-9189-9.

Mandel, Robert. *Coercing Compliance: State-Initiated Brute Force in Today's World.* Stanford, CA: Stanford Security Studies/Stanford University Press, 2015. 320 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8047-9398-8.

Marsden, Sarah V. *Reintegrating Extremists: Deradicalisation and Desistance.* [Palgrave Pivot] London, UK: Palgrave Macmillan, 2017. 147 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1375-5018-7.

Martin, Susanne, and Leonard Weinberg. *The Role of Terrorism in Twenty-First-Century Warfare.* Manchester, England, UK: Manchester University Press; New York, NY: Distributed by Oxford University Press, 2017. 288 pages. ISBN: 978-1-7849-9409-9.

McCauley, Clark, and Sophia Moskalenko. *Friction: How Radicalization Happens to Them and Us.* [Revised and Expanded] New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2017. 320 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1906-2492-7.

McDonald, Kevin. *Radicalization.* Medford, MA: Polity Press, 2018. 224 pages. ISBN: 978—1-5095-2261-3.

McFate, Montgomery, and Janice H. Laurence, (Eds.) *Social Science Goes to War: The Human Terrain System in Iraq and Afghanistan.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2015. 320 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1902-1672-6.

McGlynn, Catherine, and Shaun McDaid. *Radicalisation and Counter-Radicalisation in Higher Education.* Bingley, England, UK: Emerald Publishing Ltd, 2018. 216 pages. ISBN: 978-1-7875-6005-5.

Mitchell, James E., with Bill Harlow. *Enhanced Interrogation: Inside the Minds and Motives of the Islamic Terrorists Trying to Destroy America.* New York, NY: Crown Forum, 2016. 320 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1019-0684-2.

Mobley, Blake W. *Terrorism and Counterintelligence: How Terrorist Groups Elude Detection.* New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2012. 352 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2311-5876-3.

Moghadam, Assaf. *Nexus of Global Jihad: Understanding Cooperation Among Terrorist Actors.* New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2017. 400 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2311-6537-2.

Morris, Travis. *Dark Ideas: How Neo-Nazi and Violent Jihadi Ideologues Shaped Modern Terrorism.* Lanham, MD: Lexington Books, 2017. 170 pages. ISBN: 978-0-7391-9104-0.

Mueller, John, and Mark. G. Stewart. *Chasing Ghosts: The Policing of Terrorism.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2016. 408 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1902-3731-8.

Mullins, Sam. *'Home-Grown' Jihad: Understanding Islamist Terrorism in the US and UK.* Hackensack, NJ: Imperial College Press, 2016. 324 pages. ISBN: 978-1-7832-6486-5.

Muro, Diego, (Ed.). *When Does Terrorism Work*? New York, NY: Routledge, 2018. 194 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1381-2350-2.

Nesser, Petter. *Islamist Terrorism in Europe: A History.* New York, NY: Oxford University Press/London, UK: Hurst Publishers, 2016. 288 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1902-6402-4.

Neumann, Peter R., and M.L.R. Smith. *The Strategy of Terrorism: How It Works, and Why It Fails.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2009. 140 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4155-4526-6.

Neumann, Peter R. *Radicalized: New Jihadists and the Threat to the West.* New York, NY: I.B. Tauris, 2016. 256 pages. ISBN: 978-1-7845-3673-2.

Nielsen, Richard A. *Deadly Clerics: Blocked Ambition and the Paths to Jihad.* New York, NY: Cambridge University Press, 2017. 236 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1084-0405-1.

Omand, David. *Securing the State.* New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2010. 288 pages. ISBN: 978-0-1993-2716-4.

Ortbals, Candice D., and Lori M. Poloni-Staudinger. *Gender and Political Violence: Women Changing the Politics of Terrorism.* New York, NY: Springer, 2018. 349 pages. ISBN: 978-3-3197-3626-6.

Pandith, Farah. *How We Win: How Cutting-Edge Entrepreneurs, Political Visionaries, Enlightened Business Leaders, and Social Media Mavens Can Defeat the Extremist Threat.* New York, NY: Custom House, 2019. 528 pages. ISBN: 978-0-0624-7115-4.

Pape, Robert, and James K. Feldman. *The Explosion of Global Suicide Terrorism and How to Stop It.* Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press, 2010. 360 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2266-4565-0.

Pearlman, Wendy, and Boaz Atzili. *Triadic Coercion: Israel's Targeting of States That Host Nonstate Actors.* New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2018. 384 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2311-7184-7.

Perl, Raphael. *Combating Terrorism: The Challenge of Measuring Effectiveness.* Washington, DC: Congressional Research Service, November 2005. 15 pages. URL: https://digital.library.unt.edu/ark:/67531/metacrs7940/m1/1/high_res_d/RL33160_2005Nov23.pdf.

Pickering, Sharon, Jude McCulloch, and David Wright. *Counter-Terrorism Policing.* New York, NY: Springer, 2008. 142 pages. ISBN-13: 978-0-3877-6873-1.

Posner, Richard A. *Countering Terrorism: Blurred Focus, Halting Steps.* Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield, 2007. 264 pages. ISBN: 978-0-7425-5883-0.

Price, Bryan C. *Targeting Top Terrorists: Understanding Leadership Removal in Counterterrorism Strategy.* New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2019. 288 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2311-8823-4.

Prunckun, Henry, and Troy Whitford. *Terrorism and Counterterrorism: A Comprehensive Introduction to Actors and Actions.* Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 2018. 269 pages. ISBN: 978-1-6263-7760-8.

Ramakrishna, Kumar. *Radical Pathways: Understanding Muslim Radicalization in Indonesia.* Westport, CT: Praeger Security International, 2009. 292 pages. ISBN: 978-0-3133-7219-3.

Reeson, Greg C. *Stalemate: Why We Can't Win the War on Terror and What We Should do Instead.* Lanham, MD: Government Institutes/An Imprint of The Scarecrow Press, Inc., 2011. 242 pages. ISBN: 978-1-6059-0771-0.

Renner, Judith, and Alexander Spencer, (Eds.) *Reconciliation after Terrorism: Strategy, Possibility or Absurdity?* New York: Routledge, 2012. 248 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4157-2133-2.

Richardson, Louise. *What Terrorists Want: Understanding the Enemy, Containing the Threat.* New York: Random House, 2007. 336 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8129-7544-4.

Ronczkowski, Michael. *Terrorism and Organized Hate Crime: Intelligence Gathering, Analysis and Investigations.* [Fourth Edition]. Boca Raton, FL: CRC Press, 2017. 472 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1387-0346-9.

Sageman, Marc. *Leaderless Jihad: Terror Networks in the Twenty-First Century.* Philadelphia, PA: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2008. 208 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8122-4065-8.

Sageman, Marc. *Misunderstanding Terrorism.* Philadelphia, PA: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2016. 224 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8122-4889-0.

Sageman, Marc. *Turning to Political Violence: The Emergence of Terrorism.* Philadelphia, PA: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2017. 520 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8122-4877-7.

Sageman, Marc. *The London Bombings.* Philadelphia, PA: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2019. 312 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8122-5118-0.

Schuurman, Bart. "Topics in Terrorism Research: Reviewing Trends and Gaps, 2007-2016," *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, February 2019, 19 pages.

Shafir, Gershon, Everard Meade, and William J. Aceves, (Eds.) *Lessons and Legacies of the War on Terror: From Moral Panic to Permanent War.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2013. 200 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4156-3841-8.

Shapiro, Jacob N. *The Terrorist's Dilemma: Managing Violent Covert Organizations.* Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 2015. 352 pages. ISBN: 978-0-6911-6630-8.

Shemella, Paul. *Fighting Back: What Governments Can Do About Terrorism.* Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 2011. 416 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8047-7708-7.

Silke, Andrew, (Ed.). *The Psychology of Counter-Terrorism.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2011. 202 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4155-5840-2.

Silke, Andrew, (Ed.). *Prisons, Terrorism and Extremism: Critical Issues in Management, Radicalisation and Reform.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2014. 312 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4158-1037-1.

Sinai, Joshua. "A Model for Countering Violent Extremism and Promoting Disengagement From Terrorism." *The Journal of Counterterrorism & Homeland Security International,* Summer 2017, Vol. 23, No. 2, pages 24-28.

Sinai, Joshua. "Assessing Innovations and New Trends in Counterterrorism," pages 129-134 in Isaac Kfir and Georgia Grice, (Eds.), *Counterterrorism Yearbook 2019.* Melbourne, Australia: Australian Strategic Policy Institute (ASPI), March 2019. www.aspi.org.au.

Solomon, Hussein. *Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism in Africa: Fighting Insurgency from Al Shabaab, Ansar Dine and Boko Haram.* New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan, 2015. 192 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1374-8988-3.

Soufan, Ali. *Anatomy of Terror: From the Death of bin Laden to the Rise of the Islamic State.* New York, NY: W.W. Norton & Company, 2017. 384 pages. ISBN: 978-0-3932-4117-4.

Southers, Erroll. *Homegrown Violent Extremism.* Boston, MA: Anderson Publishing, 2013. 142 pages. ISBN: 978-1-4557-7643-6.

Spaaij, Ramon. *Understanding Lone Wolf Terrorism: Global Patterns, Motivations and Prevention.* [Springer Briefs in Criminology] New York, NY: Springer, 2012. 100 pages. ISBN: 978-9-4007-2980-3.

Spalek, Basia. *Terror Crime Prevention with Communities.* New York, NY: Bloomsbury Academic, 2015. ISBN: 978-1-4742-2367-6.

Speckhard, Anne, and Ahmet S. Yayla. ISIS Defectors: Inside Stories of the Terrorist Caliphate. McLean, VA: Advances Press, LLC, 2016. 372 pages. ISBN: 978-1-9358-6671-8.

Stein, Alexandra. *Terror, Love & Brainwashing: Attachment in Cults and Totalitarian Systems.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2017. 236 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1386-7797-5.

Stevens, Daniel, and Nick Vaughan-Williams. *Everyday Security Threats: Perceptions, Experiences, and Consequences.* Manchester, England, UK: Manchester University Press, 2017. 196 pages. ISBN: 978-1-5261-4254-2.

Tankel, Stephen. *With US and Against US: How America's Partners Help and Hinder the War on Terror.* New York, NY: Columbia University Press, 2018. 424 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2311-6811-3.

Tembo, Edgar, B. *US-UK Counter-Terrorism After 9/11: A Qualitative Approach.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2015. 168 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1361-6350-0.

United States, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. *National Military Strategic Plan for the War on Terrorism.* Washington, DC: February 1, 2006. 39 pages. URL: https://archive.defense.gov/pubs/pdfs/2006-01-25-Strategic-Plan.pdf.

United States, The U.S. Army/Marine Corps [With Forewords by General David H. Petraeus and Lt. General James F. Amos, and by Lt. Colonel John A. Nagl. *Counterinsurgency Field Manual; U.S. Army Field Manual No. 3-24/Marine Corps Warfighting Publication No. 3-33-5.* Chicago, IL: University of Chicago Press, 2007. 472 pages. ISBN: 978-0-2268-4151-9.

White House, United States Government. *National Strategy for Combating Terrorism, February 2003.* Washington, DC: White House, February 2003.

White House, United States Government. *National Strategy for Combating Terrorism, September 2006.* Washington, DC: White House, September 2006. URL: https://2001-2009.state.gov/s/ct/rls/wh/71803.htm.

White House, United States Government. *National Strategy for Combating Terrorism, June 2011.* Washington, DC: White House, June 2011.

White House, United States Government. *National Strategy for Combating Terrorism. October 2018.* Washington, DC: White House, October 2018. URL: https://www.whitehouse.gov/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/NSCT.pdf.

United States Institute of Peace, Task Force on Extremism in Fragile States. *Preventing Extremism in Fragile States: A New Approach: Final Report of the Task Force on Extremism in Fragile States.* Washington, DC: United States Institute of Peace, February 2019. 66 pages. URL: file:///C:/Users/Owner/Downloads/preventing-extremism-in-fragile-states-a-new-approach%20(1).pdf.

Vertigans, Stephen. *The Sociology of Terrorism: People, Places, Processes.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2011. 232 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4155-7266-8.

Webel, Charles, and Mark Tomass, (Eds). *Assessing the War on Terror: Western and Middle Eastern Perspectives.* New York, NY: Routledge, 2017. 308 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1382-0456-0.

Weinberg, Leonard. *The End of Terrorism?* New York: Routledge, 2011. 168 pages. ISBN: 978-0-4157-8118-3.

Weisburd, David, Thomas E. Feucht, Idit Hakimi, Lois Felson Mock, and Simon Perry, (Eds.) *To Protect and To Serve: Policing in an Age of Terrorism.* New York, NY: Springer, 2011. 230 pages. ISBN-13: 978-1-4419-8384-8.

Wenger, Andreas, and Alex Wilner, (Eds.) *Deterring Terrorism: Theory and Practice.* Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press 2012. 352 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8047-8347-7.

Wilkinson, Paul. *Terrorism Versus Democracy: The Liberal State Response.* [Third Edition] New York: Routledge, 2011. 238 pages.

ISBN: 978-0-4153-8375-2.

Wilner, Alex S. *Deterring Rational Fanatics*. Philadelphia, PA: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2015. 264 pages. ISBN: 978-0-8122-4668-1.

Yilmaz, Kamil. *Disengagement from Terrorism: Lessons From the Turkish Penitents*. New York, NY: Routledge, 2017. 268 pages. ISBN: 978-1-1380-7918-2.

Zartman, William, and Guy Olivier Faure, (Eds.) *Engaging Extremists: Trade-Offs, Timing and Diplomacy*. Washington, DC: United States Institute of Peace Press, 2011. 311 pages. ISBN: 978-1-6012-7074-0.

Dirk Baehr. *Der Weg in den Jihad. Radikalierungsursachen von Jihadisten in Deutschland* [*The Road to Jihad. Causes of Radicalisation of Jihadists in Germany*].

Wiesbaden: Springer, 2019. 410 pp. ISBN 978-3-6582-7221-0 for Softcover version costing EUR 56,53/ ISBN 978-3-658-27222-7 for e-Book version costing EUR 42,99; https://doi/10.1007/978-3-658-27222-7

Reviewed by Alex P. Schmid

Few topics in the field of terrorism research have seen a faster growth than radicalisation- and counter-radicalisation studies. There has been considerable government funding, based on the correct notion that preventing radicalisation is much cheaper and more cost-effective than countering terrorism which stands at the end of a radicalisation trajectory. Yet individual pathways of radicalisation have been manifold, almost as much so as individual trajectories into ordinary and organised crime. It has been said that all history is biography. This also applies to many of those who become jihadists. Generalisations are difficult to make and preventing radicalisation is therefore anything but easy. Dirk Baehr, the author of the doctoral dissertation (University of Cologne) reviewed here, looked at the life stories of eight young men and one woman, the majority of them belonging to the so-called Berlin group who radicalised between 2006 and 2010. They were convicted to prison sentences between 2010 and 2016 by German courts for involvement in or support for jihadist terrorist groups. A careful study of court documents (and selected interviews) was the main source of information for the author but he matched or compared what he found there with findings from other sources and other cases in and outside Germany. The result is a well-researched and well-written study that sketches radicalisation processes in Germany between 2006 and 2013, with a special focus on the role of the Internet.

In the first two chapters, the author exposes all the simplistic explanations that can be found among German politicians and media as well as some researchers whose preoccupation with immigration and integration issues, the debate about the place of Islam in German society, or narrow security concerns stand in the way of a broader and more objective assessment of the factors involved in radicalisation. Dirk Baehr shows that the nature of the public terrorism discourse, shaped by the authorities, the media and some 'experts', often involuntarily plays into the hands of Salafist recruiters. The author challenges some of the widespread notions (e.g., that those Germans who radicalised and became jihadists were already strongly religious before they joined a jihadist group or were poorly integrated into German society). Nevertheless, he acknowledges that "The Salafist environment can be seen as a kind of incubator for the jihadist movements" (p.111). The author's discussion of alleged and empirically proven radicalisation factors in German and in other Western diasporas is of exceptional quality and clears the ground for his own in-depth investigation into the radicalisation of members of the so-called the Berlin Group as well as a few others.

Dr. Baehr's central research questions were: "How are jihadists in Germany getting radicalised" and "What are the main causes for the radicalisation processes?" (p.321). He identified complex, multi-dimensional factors but concentrated on exploring these six:

1. Moral indignation related to strongly emotionalised key events transmitted by media;

2. Psychological dispositions towards a negative development of personality and receptiveness for extremist movements as a result of deficient and/or conflictual socialisation within the family;

3. Perceptions of relative deprivation and a resulting feeling of insufficient (personal) recognition;

4. (Personal) crises about meaning (of one's life), identity crises;

5. Recruitment by a charismatic leadership figure into (terroristic) groups and the group dynamics promoting radicalisation;

6. Attraction of Internet propaganda and the development of virtual communities resulting as a consequence (pp.323-324).

Some of these factors (e.g., family problems) turned out to be stronger predictors of radicalisation than others (e.g., relative deprivation); the terrorist group became a family substitute for several of those described in this study. For the majority of them, the Internet played a very important role in the radicalisation process. The author develops a six-phase model for online radicalisation, breaking it down into (i) a search- and exploration phase, (ii) an indignation phase; (iii) an interaction [by Internet] phase, (iv) a confirmation and persuasion phase, (v) a joining and networking phase, and, finally (vi), a supporter phase. (p.336)

At the end of his exploration, the author concludes that "The path towards the jihad can be viewed as a dynamic ongoing process passing through several phases, which is influenced by situational, individual-psychological, social, group-dynamic and ideological factors conveyed by the Internet that interact with one another to influence the individual" (p.339).

In the view of this reviewer, this dissertation is a painstaking and nuanced analysis of a complex reality that can serve as an example of radicalisation research at its best as its findings can be applied to examining the processes of involvement with jihadism in other cases.

Dirk Baehr is a Berlin-based political scientist with a research focus on Salafism, terrorism and radicalisation.

About the Reviewer: **Alex P. Schmid** *is Editor-in-Chief of 'Perspectives on Terrorism'.*

Counterterrorism Bookshelf: 20 Books on Terrorism & Counter-Terrorism-Related Subjects

Reviewed by Joshua Sinai

So many books are published on terrorism and counterterrorism-related subjects that it is difficult to catch up on a large backlog of books received for review. In order to reduce this backlog, this column consists of capsule Tables of Contents of 20 books; among these are also several books published less recently, but still meriting attention. Some of the new books will be reviewed in future issues of 'Perspectives on Terrorism' as stand-alone reviews.

Oded Haklai and Neophytos Loizides (Eds.), *Settlers in Contested Lands: Territorial Disputes and Ethnic Conflicts* (Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 2015), 256 pp., US $ 90.00 [Hardcover], US $ 30.00 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-8047-9650-7.

Table of Contents: Settlers and Conflict Over Contested Territories; the Decisive Path of State Indecisiveness: Israeli Settlers in the West Bank in Comparative Perspective; Moroccan Settlers in Western Sahara: Colonists or Fifth Column?; Settlement, Sovereignty, and Social Engineering: Fascist Settlement Policy Between Nation and Empire; The Indonesian Settlement Project in East Timor; Settlers and State-Building: The Kirkuk Case; Settlers, Immigrants, Colonists: The Three Layers of Settler-Induced Conflict in Sri Lanka; Settlers, Mobilization, and Displacement in Cyprus: Antinomies of Ethnic Conflict and Immigration Politics; Conclusion: The Political Dynamics of Settlement Projects: The Central State-Settler-Native Triangle.

Peter C. Herman, *Unspeakable: Literature and Terrorism from the Gunpowder Plot to 9/11* (New York, NY: Routledge, 2019), 224 pp., US $ 155.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-3672-4900-7.

Table of Contents: Introduction: Speakable/Unspeakable: The Rhetoric of Terrorism; "A Deed Without a Name: "Macbeth, the Gunpowder Plot, and Terrorism; Terrorism in the Nineteenth Century: From the French Revolution to the Stevensons, Greer, James, Conrad, and the Rossetti Sisters; When Terrorism becomes Speakable: Pontecorvo's *The Battle of Algiers* and the Literature of the Troubles; Israel/Palestine: Unspeakability in John le Carré's *The Little Drummer Girl*, Steven Spielberg's *Munich*, and Mohammed Moulessehoul [Yasmina Khadra]'s *The Attack*; "Why Do They Hate Us?": Updike, Hamid, DeLillo; Epilogue: Where Do We Go from Here? Nadeem Aslam, Amy Waldman, and Jodi Picoult.

Jenna Jordan, *Leadership Decapitation: Strategic Targeting of Terrorist Organizations* (Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 2019), 272 pp, US $ 39.95 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-5036-0824-5.

Table of Contents: Introduction; A Theory of Organizational Resilience; Hypotheses on Leadership Decapitation; Is Leadership Targeting Effective?; Hamas: Bureaucracy, Social Services, and Local Support; the Shining Path: The Organization and Support of a Left-Wing Group; Al-Qaeda: Religious Ideology and Organizational Resilience; Conclusion; Appendix.

Yagil Levy, *Whose Life is Worth More?: Hierarchies of Risk and Death in Contemporary Wars* (Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 2019), 328 pp., US $ 90.00 [Hardcover], US $ 30.00 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-5036-1033—0.

Table of Contents: Introduction; Determinants of the Death Hierarchy; How to Identify Variations in Risk Transfer; Risking One's Own Soldiers in Jenin and Basra; Passive Force Protection in Iraq and Gaza; Strategic Transfer of Risk in the Kosovo War; Tactical Transfer of Risk in Fallujah and Gaza; Re-Risking One's Own Soldiers in the Surge in Iraq and Afghanistan; Conclusion.

Paul Shemella (Ed.), Global Responses to Maritime Violence: Cooperation and Collective Action (Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 2016), 344 pp., US $ 90.00 [Hardcover], US $ 30.00 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-8047-9841-9.

Table of Contents: Introduction; Part I: Examining Maritime Violence; Maritime Terrorism: An Evolving Threat; Terrorist Targeting; Armed Maritime Crime; Part II: Riding the Storm; Integrated Strategies Against Maritime Violence; Assessing Maritime Governance; Global Port Security; Maritime Domain Awareness; The Role of Institutional Leadership; The Maritime Legal Framework; Managing Legal Framework; Managing Maritime Incidents; Part III: Case Studies; Defeating the Sea Tigers of LTTE; Suppressing Piracy in the Strait of Malacca; Maritime Violence in the Sulu Sea; Maritime Crime in the Gulf of Guinea; Yemen: The Case for a Coast Guard; Conclusion.

Noah Weisbord, The Crime of Aggression: The Quest for Justice in an Age of Drones, Cyberattacks, Insurgents, and Autocrats (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 2019), 272 pp., US $ 35.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-6911-6987-3.

Table of Contents: Introduction; Is Law Dead?; Timeslip: Invasion of the Crimea, Collapse of the League of Nations; the Nuremberg Avant-Garde Moment; Cold War *Jus ad Bellum*: Law of Force vs. Rule of Law; Nuremberg Renaissance: The 1990s; The Crime of Aggression: From Rome to Kampala; Judging Wars; Sci-fi Warfare; You're Under Arrest, Mr. President; Activation.

Radicalization and Religious Extremism

Tahir Abbas, Islamophobia and Radicalisation (London, England, UK: Hurst Publishers/New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2019), 246 pp., US $ 55.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-1900-8341-0.

Table of Contents: Chronology; Preface; Race and the Imagined Community; The Racism of the Radical Right; Muslim Origins and Destinations; Framing Muslims; Islamophobia as New Racism; Islamism *Redux*; Multicultural Radicalisms; Far-Right Versus Islamist Extremism; Plugged into the Rage; Vanquishing False Idols; Tomorrow Belongs to Those …; The Postcolonial Subject's Discontent; Fear and Loathing at the End of History; In Conclusion; Epilogue: Rumi's Corner.

Phil Gurski, When Religion Kills: How Extremists Justify Violence Through Faith (Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 2019), 181 pp., US $ 40.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-6263-7848-3.

Table of Contents: Religion as a Springboard for Violence; Buddhist Extremism; Christian Extremism; Hindu Extremism; Islamic Extremism; Jewish Extremism; Sikh Extremism; When Religion Kills.

Afghanistan, Jihadism, al Qaida, ISIS and the Taliban

Antonio Giustozzi, The Taliban at War: 2001-2018 (London, England, UK/New York, NY: Oxford University Press, 2019), 336 pp.,US $ 65.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-1900-9239-9.

Table of Contents: Introduction; The Collapse of the Emirate and the Early Regrouping, 2002-4; The Apogaeum of the Quetta Shura, 2005-9; The Emergence of Alternative Centres of Power to Quetta; The Crisis of the Quetta Shura 2009-13; The Taliban's Tactical Adaptation; Organisational Adaptation; The Troubled Comeback of the Quetta Shura 2014-; Conclusion: The Impossible Centralisation of an Anti-Centralist Movement; Epilogue.

Thomas H. Johnson and Barry Scott Zellen (Eds.), Culture, Conflict, and Counterinsurgency (Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 2014), 304 pp., US $ 50.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-8047-8595-2.

Table of Contents: Introduction; Part I: Culture and Conflict: From Theory to Methodology; Incorporating Cultural Intelligence into Joint Intelligence: Cultural Intelligence and Ethnographic Intelligence Theory; The Use of Evolutionary Theory in Modelling Culture and Cultural Conflict; Employing Data Fusion in Cultural Analysis and COIN in Tribal Social Systems; Part II: Culture and Conflict: From Methodology to Practice: Lessons From Afghanistan; Weapons of the Not So Weak in Afghanistan: Pashtun Agrarian Structure and Tribal Organization; Religious Figures, Insurgency, and Jihad in Southern Afghanistan; The Durand Line: Tribal Politics and Pakistan-Afghanistan Relations; The Manoeuvre Company in Afghanistan: Establishing Counterinsurgency Priorities at the District Level; Developing an IO Environmental Assessment in Khost Province, Afghanistan: Information Operations at Provincial Reconstruction Team Khost in 2008; Implementing a Balanced Counterinsurgency Strategy in Northern Afghanistan, May 2007-July 2008; Conclusion.

Azadeh Moaveni, Guest House for Young Widows: Among the Women of ISIS (New York, NY: Random House, 2019), 352 pp., US $ 28.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-3991-7975-4.

Table of Contents: Prologue: Between Seasons; Part I: Inheritance of Thorns; Part II: Gone Girls; Part III: Over and Out; Part IV: Citizens of the Abode of Islam; Part V: Love, Mourn, Repeat; Epilogue. - The book's five parts profile and trace the evolution of militant activities of selected European women, who had joined ISIS from around 2007 to 2017.

Tobie Nathan, Wandering Souls (Medford, MA: Polity, 2019), 200 pp., US $ 64.95 [Hardcover], US $ 22.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-5095-3496-8.

Table of Contents: Prologue; Secularity and the War of the Gods; The Veil and the War of the Gods; The Veil as Membrane; Filiation and Affiliation; Conversion and Initiation; Apocalypse; Hashish and Assassins; Terror; Abandoned Children are Political Beings; The Foreigners of Migrant Children; Generations; Epilogue.

Steven Stalinsky, American Traitor: The Rise and Fall of Al-Qaeda's U.S.-Born Leader Adam Gadahn (Washington, DC: MEMRI Books, 2017), 496 pp., US $ 35.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-0-9678-4803-7.

Table of Contents: Introduction; Timeline; Childhood and Teenage years; Family; Conversion to Islam; Terrorist Connections I: Osama bin Laden, Ayman Al-Zawahiri and Others; Rise as Al-Qaeda's Translator, U.S. Interpreter and Online Jihadist Extraordinaire; Emergence of As-Sahab: Videos Released between 2004-14; The Abbottabad Letters: Providing Proof of Adam Gadahn's Importance to Al-Qaeda and its Leadership; Terrorist Connections II: Samir Khan and *Inspire* Magazine – 2010-13; the U.S. Government Case Against Adam Gadahn; Adam's Familly React to His Joining Al-Qaeda; Adam Gadahn: Captured or Killed? Or Conspiracy?; Conclusion; Epilogue: Second Edition of AQIS *Resurgence* Magazine Features Posthumously Released In-Depth Interview with Adam Gadahn; Appendix.

Africa

Morten Bøås and Kevin C. Dunn (Eds.), Africa's Insurgents: Navigating an Evolving Landscape (Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner, 2017), 285 pp., US $ 29.95 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-6263-7624-3.

Table of Contents: The Evolving Landscape of African Insurgencies; Radicalized Youth: Oppositional Poses and Positions; Gendered Dynamics of Armed Insurgencies; Secessionist Conflicts and New States; Central African Republic: Rebellion and International Intervention; Democratic Republic of Congo: The Democratization of Militarized Politics; Kenya: Al Shabaab's Regional Campaign; Mali: Islam, Arms, and Money; Nigeria: The Adaptability of the Boko Haram Rebellion; Somalia: Al Shabaab and the Accidental Jihadists; South Sudan: Violence as Politics; Uganda: The Longevity of the Lord's Resistance Army; Africa's Insurgents in Comparative Perspective.

United Kingdom

Daniel Finn, *One Man's Terrorist: A Political History of the IRA* (New York, NY: Verso, 2019), 288 pp., US $ 26.95 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-7866-3688-1.

Table of Contents: Introduction; Fish Through a Desert; Points of No Return; Law and Disorder; the Year of Civil Resistance; Roads Not Taken; the Broad Front; War by Other Means; Down a Few Rungs; Endgame; Epilogue: Towards the Republic?

Steve Hewitt, *The British War on Terror: Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism on the Home Front Since 9/11* (New York, NY: Continuum, 2008), 184 pp., US $ 150.00 [Hardcover], US $ 22.95 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-0-8264-9900-4.

Table of Contents: Introduction; The Historical Context; 'The Rules of the Game are Changing': From 9/11 to 7/7; Terrorism in the UK; 'It Turned Out Wrongly': Counter-terrorism, Part 1; Losing 'Hearts and Minds': Counter-terrorism, Part 2; Conclusion: 7/7s not 9/11s.

United States

Joseph D. Celeski, *The Green Berets in the Land of a Million Elephants: U.S. Army Special Warfare and the Secret War in Laos 1959-74* (Havertown, PA: Casemate Publishers, 2019), 400 pages, US $ 32.95 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-6120-0665-9.

Table of Contents: Introduction: Army Special Warfare and the War in Laos; Part I: Background; Fighting in the Land of a Million Elephants; Part II: American Military Assistance; *Hotfoot*: Army Special Forces Deploy to Laos; *Hotfoot* to *White Star*: Rotation IV and the Transition to Combat; Part III: Operation *White Star*: Green Berets at War; Operation *Momentum: White Star* Begins; Unconventional Warfare; *White Star* Rotation V: The Ineffective Ceasefire; *White Star* Rotation VI: "Fighting While Talking": Expansion of Combat Missions; Operation *Pincushion*: The Kha Tribal Guerrilla Program; The Thakhek, Se Bang Fai River, and Mahaxay Campaign Operations in the MR-III Panhandle; *White Star* Foreign Internal Defense (FID) Activities: Schools, Academies, and Proficiency Courses; 1962: *White Star* Rotations VI & VII and the SOF Withdrawal from Laos; Part IV: U.S. Army Special Forces in Laos, 1964-1974; Special Forces in Laos 1964-1974: Project 404; Special Forces in Laos 1966-1974: The Enabler: the 46th Special Forces Company (Independent); Epilogue: Legacy and Lessons Learned.

George C. Lovewine, *Outsourcing the Global War on Terrorism: Private Military Companies and American Intervention in Iraq and Afghanistan* (New York, NY: Palgrave Macmillan, 2014), 266 pp., US $ 99.99 [Hardcover], US $ 79.99 [Paperback], ISBN: 978-1-3494-7635-0.

Table of Contents: Introduction; The Impact of the Department of Defense's Use of Private Security Companies on US Operations in Iraq and Afghanistan; Analysis of the Effects of Private Security Companies on US Operations in Iraq and Afghanistan; The Impact of the Department of Defense's use of Private Military Companies on US Efforts in Iraq and Afghanistan; Analysis of the Effects of Private Military Companies on US efforts in Iraq and Afghanistan; Conclusion. Appendix 1: US Military and Policy Objectives in Afghanistan; Appendix 2: US Military and Policy Objectives in Iraq: Operation Iraqi Freedom and Operation New Dawn; Appendix 3: DoD Policy and Guidelines – Contingency Contracting; Glossary.

Maria Ryan, *Full Spectrum Dominance: Irregular Warfare and the War on Terror* (Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press, 2019), 328 pages, US $ 60.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-5036-0990-0.

Table of Contents: Introduction; 9/11 and the Early Seeds of Irregular Warfare; The Philippines and the War on Terror in Sub-Saharan Africa; Terrorism and the "Great Game" in Georgia and the Caspian Basin; Irregular Warfare at the Pentagon, 2004-2008; State, USAID, and the Interagency Mobilization; Irregular Warfare with Restraint: The Obama Years; Conclusion.

Darren E. Tromblay, Spying: Assessing US Domestic Intelligence Since 9/11 (Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 2019), 245 pp., US $ 85.00 [Hardcover], ISBN: 978-1-6263-7780-6.

Table of Contents: The US Intelligence Enterprise; Emergence of a Domestically Oriented Intelligence Enterprise; Crisis and Competition; The Vision of the FBI After 9/11; Reorganizing the Bureau; The FBI›s Human Capital Issues; The Intelligence Enterprise at the Department of Homeland Security; DHS Intelligence Analysis; The Roles of Other Agencies; Federally Driven Fusion; Fusion and Confusion at the Subfederal Level; Lessons Observed (if Not Learned).

About the Reviewer: **Dr. Joshua Sinai** *is the Book Reviews Editor of 'Perspectives on Terrorism'. He can be reached at:* Joshua.sinai@comcast.net.

Bibliography: Terrorism Prevention

Compiled and selected by Judith Tinnes

Abstract

This bibliography contains journal articles, book chapters, books, edited volumes, theses, grey literature, bibliographies and other resources on terrorism prevention. It focuses on recent publications (up to November 2019) and should not be considered as exhaustive. The literature has been retrieved by manually browsing more than 200 core and periphery sources in the field of Terrorism Studies. Additionally, full-text and reference retrieval systems have been employed to broaden the search.

Keywords: bibliography, resources, literature, terrorism prevention, preventive measures, prevention programs, PREVENT

NB: All websites were last visited on 17.11.2019. - See also Note for the Reader at the end of this list.

Bibliographies and other Resources

Centre for the Prevention of Radicalization Leading to Violence (CPRLV) (2015, March-): URL: https://info-radical.org/en

Department of Homeland Security (DHS) Science and Technology Directorate (S&T)(2018-): *Terrorism Prevention Literature Library.* URL: https://www.dhs.gov/science-and-technology/accessing-terrorism-prevention-literature-library

European Eye on Radicalization (EER) (n.d.): *Radicalization and Deradicalization Bibliography.* URL: https://eeradicalization.com/bibilographies/#1547464178047-5448dd14-2ca8

German Institute on Radicalization and De-radicalization Studies (GIRDS) (2014-): URL: http://girds.org

Hofmann, David C. (2012, December): Review Essay: Twenty Important Journal Articles on Radicalisation to, and De-Radicalisation from, Terrorism. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 6(6), 104-113. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2012/issue-6/review-essay.pdf

Hofmann, David C.; Schmid, Alex P. (2012, December): Selected Literature on (i) Radicalization and Recruitment, (ii) De-Radicalization and Dis-Engagement, and (iii) Counter-Radicalization and Countering Violent Extremism. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 6(6), 114-143. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2012/issue-6/selected-literature-on-radicalization-and-recruitment-de-radicalization-and-dis-engagement...---hofmann-and-schmid.pdf

Köhler, Daniel; Hutzel, Christine (Eds.-in-Chief) (2014, Winter-): *Journal for Deradicalization (JD).* [ISSN: 2363-9849]. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd

Kompetenznetzwerk Radikalisierungsprävention (2017-): URL: https://www.netzwerk-deradikalisierung.com

Kompetenzzentrum gegen Extremismus in Baden-Württemberg (konex) (2015-): URL: https://www.konex-bw.de

Kostanoski, John (Ed.-in-Chief) (2004-): *Journal of Applied Security Research: Prevention and Response in Asset Protection, Terrorism and Violence.* [p-ISSN: 1936-1610, e-ISSN: 1936-1629]. URL: https://www.tandfonline.com/wasr20

Price, Eric (2011, May): Selected Literature on Conflict Prevention, Crime Prevention, Terrorism Prevention and Violence Prevention. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 5(2), 85-100. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2011/issue-2/selected.pdf

Price, Eric; Schmid, Alex P. (2010, May): Selected Literature on Radicalization and De-Radicalization from Terrorism. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 4(2), 58-76. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2010/issue-2/selected-literature-on-radicalization-and-de-radicalization-from-terrorism-eric-price-and-alex-scmihd.pdf

Schmid, Alex P. (2000): *Thesaurus and Glossary of Early Warning and Conflict Prevention Terms.* London: FEWER.

Schmid, Alex P.; Price, Eric (2011, May): Selected Literature on Radicalization and De-Radicalization of Terrorists: Monographs, Edited Volumes, Grey Literature and Prime Articles Published since the 1960s. *Crime, Law and Social Change*, 55(4), 337-348. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/s10611-011-9287-4 URL: https://www.ssoar.info/ssoar/bitstream/handle/document/28667/ssoar-clsc-2011-4-schmid_et_al-selected_literature_on_radicalization_and.pdf

Scrivens, Ryan (2019, February): 475 Academic Theses (Ph.D. and MA) on Countering Violent Extremism (CVE), Preventing Violent Extremism (PVE) and Terrorism Prevention (written in Dutch, English, French, German, Italian, Norwegian, and Spanish). *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 13(1), 198-229. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-1/scrivens.pdf

Terrorism & Preparedness Data Resource Center (TPDRC) (n.d.-): URL: https://www.icpsr.umich.edu/icpsrweb/content/NACJD/guides/tpdrc.html

Wagner, Bernd (Ed.-in-Chief) (2013-): *Journal EXIT-Deutschland (JEX): Journal for Deradicalization and Democratic Culture.* [ISSN: 2196-8136]. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jed

Books and Edited Volumes

Allison, Graham T. (2004): *Nuclear Terrorism: The Ultimate Preventable Catastrophe.* New York: Times Books.

Al Olaimy, Leena (2019): *Compassionate Counterterrorism: The Power of Inclusion in Fighting Fundamentalism.* Oakland: Berrett-Koehler Publishers.

Aman, Michael (2006): *Preventing Terrorist Suicide Attacks.* Sudbury: Jones and Bartlett.

Atamuradova, Farangiz; Macdonald, Stuart; Burchill, Richard (Eds.) (2019): *Lessons from P/CVE Research: Innovative Methods, Challenges, and Good Practices.* [e-Book]. Abu Dhabi: Hedayah. URL: http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-61020196530.pdf

Baker-Beall, Christopher; Heath-Kelly, Charlotte; Jarvis, Lee (Eds.) (2016): *Counter-Radicalisation: Critical Perspectives.* (Routledge Critical Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Banoub, Joseph (Ed.) (2011): *Detection of Biological Agents for the Prevention of Bioterrorism.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – A: Chemistry and Biology). Dordrecht: Springer. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-90-481-9815-3

Banoub, Joseph (Ed.) (2014): *Detection of Chemical, Biological, Radiological and Nuclear Agents for the Prevention of Terrorism: Mass Spectrometry and Allied Topics.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – A: Chemistry and Biology). Dordrecht: Springer. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-017-9238-7

Bellasio, Jacopo et al. (2018): *Counterterrorism Evaluation: Taking Stock and Looking ahead.* [e-Book]. (RAND Research Reports, RR-2628-WODC). Santa Monica: RAND Corporation. DOI: https://doi.

org/10.7249/RR2628

Beyer, Cornelia; Bauer, Michael (Eds.) (2009): *Effectively Countering Terrorism: The Challenges of Prevention, Preparedness and Response.* Brighton: Sussex Academic Press.

Bjørgo, Tore (2013): *Strategies for Preventing Terrorism.* London: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1057/9781137355089

Bolz, Frank, Jr.; Dudonis, Kenneth J.; Schulz, David P. (2012): *The Counterterrorism Handbook: Tactics, Procedures, and Techniques.* (4th ed.). (CRC Series in Practical Aspects of Criminal and Forensic Investigations). Boca Raton: CRC Press.

Borrelli, J. V. (2006): *Bioterrorism: Prevention, Preparedness and Protection.* Hauppauge: Nova Science.

Bryans, Shane et al. (2016): *Handbook on the Management of Violent Extremist Prisoners and the Prevention of Radicalization to Violence in Prisons.* [e-Book]. (UNODC Criminal Justice Handbook Series). URL: http://www.unodc.org/pdf/criminal_justice/Handbook_on_VEPs.pdf

Carter Center, The (Ed.) (2016, February): *Countering Daesh Propaganda: Action-Oriented Research for Practical Policy Outcomes.* [e-Book]. (Workshop Report). Atlanta: Editor. URL: https://www.cartercenter.org/resources/pdfs/peace/conflict_resolution/countering-isis/counteringdaeshpropaganda-feb2016.pdf

Carter Center, The (2018, April): *Guidebook of Research and Practice to Preventing Violent Extremism.* [e-Book]. Atlanta: Author. URL: https://www.cartercenter.org/resources/pdfs/peace/conflict_resolution/countering-isis/guidebook-of-research-and-practice-to-preventing-violent-extremism.pdf

Ceresa, Alessia (2009): *New Technology: Terrorism and an International Prevention–Repression Strategy.* Hauppauge: Nova Science.

Chen, Hsinchun et al. (Eds.) (2008): *Terrorism Informatics: Knowledge Management and Data Mining for Homeland Security.* (Integrated Series in Information Systems, Vol. 18). New York: Springer. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-71613-8

Conte, Alex (2010): *Human Rights in the Prevention and Punishment of Terrorism: Commonwealth Approaches: The United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand.* Berlin: Springer. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-11608-7

Crenshaw, Martha; LaFree, Gary (2017): *Countering Terrorism: No Simple Solutions.* Washington, DC: Brookings Institution Press.

Dean, Geoff (2014): *Neurocognitive Risk Assessment for the Early Detection of Violent Extremists.* (SpringerBriefs in Policing). Cham: Springer. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-06719-3

de Búrca, Aoibhín (2014): *Preventing Political Violence against Civilians: Nationalist Militant Conflict in Northern Ireland, Israel and Palestine.* (Rethinking Political Violence). Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.

Donkin, Susan (2014): *Preventing Terrorism and Controlling Risk: A Comparative Analysis of Control Orders in the UK and Australia.* (SpringerBriefs in Criminology). New York: Springer. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-8705-0

Ebner, Julia (in press): *Going Dark: The Secret Social Lives of Extremists.* London: Bloomsbury.

Elshimi, M. S. (2017): *De-Radicalisation in the UK Prevent Strategy: Security, Identity and Religion.* (Routledge Critical Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Fink, Naureen Chowdhury (2012): *Meeting the Challenge: A Guide to United Nations Counterterrorism Activities.* [e-Book]. (IPI Guide). New York: International Peace Institute (IPI). URL: https://www.ipinst.org/2012/06/meeting-the-challenge-a-guide-to-united-nations-counterterrorism-activities

Fitzgerald, James; Ali, Nadya; Armstrong, Megan (Eds.) (2018): *Terrorism and Policy Relevance: Critical Perspectives.* Abingdon: Routledge.

Forest, James J. F. (Ed.) (2007): *Countering Terrorism and Insurgency in the 21st Century: International Perspectives.* (3 Vols.). Westport: Praeger Security International.

Forest, James J. F. (Ed.) (2015): *Essentials of Counterterrorism.* (Praeger Security International Textbooks). Santa Barbara: Praeger.

Freilich, Joshua D.; Newman, Graeme R. (Eds.) (2009): *Reducing Terrorism through Situational Crime Prevention.* (Crime Prevention Studies, Vol. 25). Monsey: Criminal Justice Press.

Gallore, Adrienne M. (Ed.) (2010): *Terrorism: Motivation, Threats and Prevention.* (Terrorism, Hot Spots and Conflict-Related Issues). Hauppauge: Nova Science.

Gomis, Benoît (2016): *Counterterrorism: Reassessing the Policy Response.* Boca Raton: CRC Press.

Gunaratna, Rohan; Hussin, Sabariah (Eds.) (2020): *Terrorist Deradicalisation in Global Contexts: Success, Failure and Continuity.* (Routledge Studies in the Politics of Disorder and Instability). Abingdon: Routledge.

Gunaratna, Rohan; Jerard, Jolene; Nasir, Salim Mohamed (2013): *Countering Extremism: Building Social Resilience through Community Engagement.* (ICP Insurgency & Terrorism Series, Vol. 1). London: Imperial College Press.

Harff, Barbara; Gurr, Ted Robert (Eds.) (2019): *Preventing Mass Atrocities: Policies and Practices.* (Routledge Studies in Genocide and Crimes against Humanity). Abingdon: Routledge.

Hellenberg, Timo; Visuri, Pekka (Eds.); with Anna Salonsalmi (2009): *Preventing Terrorism in Maritime Regions: Case Analysis of the Project Poseidon.* [e-Book]. (Aleksanteri Papers, 1:2009). Helsinki: Aleksanteri Institute, University of Helsinki. URL: http://www.helsinki.fi/aleksanteri/english/publications/presentations/papers/ap_1_2009_poseidon.pdf

Hesterman, Jennifer (2015): *Soft Target Hardening: Protecting People from Attack.* Boca Raton: CRC Press.

Hofman, Joanna; Sutherland, Alex (Eds.) (2018): *Evaluating Interventions that Prevent or Counter Violent Extremism: A Practical Guide.* [e-Book]. (RAND Research Reports, RR-2094-EC). Santa Monica: RAND Corporation. DOI: https://doi.org/10.7249/RR2094

Husband, Charles; Alam, Yunis (2011): *Social Cohesion and Counter-Terrorism: A Policy Contradiction?* Bristol: Policy Press.

Jackson, Brian A. et al. (2019): *Practical Terrorism Prevention: Reexamining U.S. National Approaches to Addressing the Threat of Ideologically Motivated Violence.* [e-Book]. (RAND Research Reports, RR-2647-DHS). Santa Monica: RAND Corporation. DOI: https://doi.org/10.7249/RR2647

Jarvis, Lee; Lister, Michael (Eds.) (2015): *Critical Perspectives on Counter-Terrorism.* (Routledge Critical Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Kaszeta, Dan (2013): *CBRN and Hazmat Incidents at Major Public Events: Planning and Response.* Hoboken: John Wiley & Sons.

Kaya, Nilay Çabuk; Erdemir, Aykan (2008): *Social Dynamics of Global Terrorism and Prevention Policies.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 38). Amsterdam: IOS Press.

Kellman, Barry (2007): *Bioviolence: Preventing Biological Terror and Crime.* New York: Cambridge University Press.

Keyzer, Patrick (2013): *Preventive Detention: Asking the Fundamental Questions.* Cambridge: intersentia.

Khader, Majeed et al. (2019): *Learning from Violent Extremist Attacks: Behavioural Sciences Insights for Practitioners and Policymakers.* Singapore: World Scientific.

Kirchner, Richard, Jr. (2014): *Surveillance and Threat Detection: Prevention versus Mitigation.* Oxford: Butterworth-Heinemann.

Köhler, Daniel (2017, January): *Structural Quality Standards for Work to Intervene with and Counter Violent Extremism: A Handbook for Practitioners, State Coordination Units and Civil Society Programme Implementers in Germany.* (English Ed.; British Embassy in Berlin, Trans.). [e-Book]. Stuttgart: Counter Extremism Network Coordination Unit (KPEBW), Ministry for Interior Affairs, Digitalisation and Integration of the State of Baden-Württemberg / German Institute on Radicalization and De-Radicalization Studies (GIRDS). URL: http://girds.org/file_download/23/final-handbook-quality-standards.pdf

Köhler, Daniel (2017): *Understanding Deradicalization: Methods, Tools and Programs for Countering Violent Extremism.* (Contemporary Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Kruglanski, Arie W.; Bélanger, Jocelyn J.; Gunaratna, Rohan (2019): *The Three Pillars of Radicalization: Needs, Narratives, and Networks.* New York: Oxford University Press.

Kundnani, Arun (2009): *Spooked: How not to Prevent Violent Extremism.* London, United Kingdom: Institute of Race Relations.

Lauland, Andrew et al. (2019): *Countering Violent Extremism in Australia and Abroad: A Framework for Characterizing CVE Programs in Australia, the United States, and Europe.* [e-Book]. (RAND Research Reports, RR-2168-RC). Santa Monica: RAND Corporation. DOI: https://doi.org/10.7249/RR2168

Lennon, Genevieve; Walker, Clive (Eds.) (2015): *Routledge Handbook of Law and Terrorism.* (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge.

Lombardi, Marco et al. (Eds.) (2015): *Countering Radicalisation and Violent Extremism among Youth to Prevent Terrorism.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 118). Amsterdam: IOS Press.

Macken, Claire (2011): *Counter-Terrorism and the Detention of Suspected Terrorists: Preventive Detention and International Human Rights Law.* (Routledge Research in Terrorism and the Law). Abingdon: Routledge.

Mann, Marcus (2006): *Anti-Terrorism Risk Assessments: Effective Profiles, Predictions and Prevention.* Boston: Pearson.

Marrero Rocha, Inmaculada; Trujillo Mendoza, Humberto M. (Eds.) (2019): *Jihadism, Foreign Fighters and Radicalization in the EU: Legal, Functional and Psychosocial Responses.* (Contemporary Terrorism Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Martin, Thomas (2019): *Counter-Radicalisation Policy and the Securing of British Identity: The Politics of Prevent.* Manchester: Manchester University Press.

McCann, Craig J. J. (2019): *The Prevent Strategy and Right-Wing Extremism: A Case Study of the English Defence League.* (Routledge Studies in Extremism and Democracy, Vol. 43). Abingdon: Routledge.

McEntire, David A. (2019): *Introduction to Homeland Security: Understanding Terrorism Prevention and Emergency Management.* (2nd ed.). Hoboken: John Wiley & Sons.

McGarrity, Nicola; Lynch, Andrew; Williams, George (Eds.) (2010): *Counter-Terrorism and Beyond: The Culture of Law and Justice after 9/11.* (Routledge Research in Terrorism and the Law). Abingdon: Routledge.

McSherry, Bernadette (2014): *Managing Fear: The Law and Ethics of Preventive Detention and Risk Assessment.* New York: Routledge.

Merkidze, Albert W. (2007): *Terrorism Issues: Threat Assessment, Consequences and Prevention.* Hauppauge: Nova Science.

Miah, Shamim (2017): *Muslims, Schooling and Security: Trojan Horse, Prevent and Racial Politics.* Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-52335-4

Middle East Institute (MEI); Fondation pour la Recherche Stratégique (FRS) (Eds.) (2015, June): *Understanding Deradicalization: Pathways to Enhance Transatlantic Common Perceptions and Practices.* [Essay Collection]. URL: https://www.mei.edu/publications/understanding-deradicalization-pathways-enhance-transatlantic-common-perceptions-and

Muro, Diego (Ed.) (2017): *Resilient Cities: Countering Violent Extremism at Local Level.* [e-Book]. Barcelona: CIDOB edicions. URL: https://www.cidob.org/en/publications/publication_series/monographs/monographs/resilient_cities_countering_violent_extremism_at_local_level

Nacos, Brigitte L. (2019): *Terrorism and Counterterrorism.* (6th ed.). New York: Routledge.

Niglia, Alessandro; Al Sabaileh, Amer; Hammad, Amani (Amneh) (Eds.) (2017): *Countering Terrorism, Preventing Radicalization and Protecting Cultural Heritage: The Role of Human Factors and Technology.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 133). Amsterdam: IOS Press.

Olson, Dean T. (2012): *Tactical Counterterrorism: The Law Enforcement Manual of Terrorism Prevention.* Springfield: Charles C. Thomas.

Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe (OSCE) (2014, February): *Preventing Terrorism and Countering Violent Extremism and Radicalization that Lead to Terrorism: A Community-Policing Approach.* [e-Book]. Vienna: OSCE. URL: https://www.osce.org/atu/111438

Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe (OSCE) (2018, August): *The Role of Civil Society in Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism and Radicalization that Lead to Terrorism: A Guidebook for South-Eastern Europe.* [e-Book]. Vienna: OSCE.

Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe (OSCE) (2019, April): *Understanding Referral Mechanisms in Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism and Radicalization that Lead to Terrorism: Navigating Challenges and Protecting Human Rights: A Guidebook for South-Eastern Europe.* [e-Book]. Vienna: OSCE. URL: https://www.osce.org/secretariat/418274

Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe (OSCE), Transnational Threats Department (TNTD), Action against Terrorism Unit (ATU) (2019, May): *Understanding the Role of Gender in Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism and Radicalization that Lead to Terrorism: Good Practices for Law Enforcement.* [e-Book]. Vienna: Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe (OSCE). URL: https://www.osce.org/secretariat/420563

Perkovich, George; Dalton, Toby (2016): *Not War, Not Peace? Motivating Pakistan to Prevent Cross-Border Terrorism.* New Delhi: Oxford University Press. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1093/acprof:oso/9780199467495.001.0001

Qadir, Hanif (2016): *Preventing and Countering Extremism and Terrorist Recruitment: A Best Practice Guide.* Melton: John Catt Educational.

Radosavljevic, Vladan; Banjari, Ines; Belojevic, Goran (Eds.) (2018): *Defence Against Bioterrorism: Methods for Prevention and Control.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – A: Chemistry and Biology). Dordrecht: Springer. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-024-1263-5

Ramirez, J. Martin; Morrison, Chas; Kendall, Arthur J. (Eds.) (2014): *Conflict, Violence, Terrorism, and their Prevention.* Newcastle upon Tyne: Cambridge Scholars Publishing.

Renard, Thomas (Ed.) (2016, October): *Counterterrorism in Belgium: Key Challenges and Policy Options.* [e-Book]. (Egmont Paper 89). Brussels: Egmont – Royal Institute for International Relations. URL: http://www.egmontinstitute.be/publication_article/counterterrorism-in-belgium-key-challenges-and-policy-options

Romaniuk, Scott Nicholas et al. (Eds.) (2017): *The Palgrave Handbook of Global Counterterrorism Policy.* (Palgrave Handbooks). London: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1057/978-1-137-55769-8

Ruffini, Joseph A. (2008): *When Terror Comes to Main Street: A Citizens' Guide to Terror Awareness, Preparedness, and Prevention.* Denver: Archangel Group.

Sauter, Mark A.; Carafano, James Jay (2005): *Homeland Security: A Complete Guide to Understanding, Preventing, and Surviving Terrorism.* Dubuque: McGraw-Hill.

Schmid, Alex P. (Ed.) (forthcoming 2020): *Handbook of Terrorism Prevention and Preparedness.* The Hague: International Centre for Counter-Terrorism (ICCT).

Schmidinger, Thomas (2016): *Jihadismus: Ideologie, Prävention und Deradikalisierung.* Wien: Mandelbaum.

Shue, Henry; Rodin, David (Eds.) (2007): *Preemption: Military Action and Moral Justification.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Singh, R. N. (2012): *Terrorism: Its Global Overview, Explanation, and Prevention.* New Delhi: Atlantic.

Sirgy, M. Joseph et al. (2019): *Combatting Jihadist Terrorism through Nation-Building: A Quality-of-Life Perspective.* (Human Well-Being Research and Policy Making, Vol. 1). Cham: Springer. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-17868-0

Skoczylis, Joshua J. (2015): *The Local Prevention of Terrorism: Strategy and Practice in the Fight Against Terrorism.* London: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1057/9781137499011

Spaaij, Ramón (2012): *Understanding Lone Wolf Terrorism: Global Patterns, Motivations and Prevention.* (Springer Briefs in Criminology). Dordrecht: Springer. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-007-2981-0

Spalek, Basia (2012): *Counter-Terrorism: Community-Based Approaches to Preventing Terror Crime.* Basingstoke: Palgrave Macmillan.

Spalek, Basia (2013): *Terror Crime Prevention with Communities.* London: Bloomsbury Academic.

Staniforth, Andrew (2014): *Preventing Terrorism and Violent Extremism.* (Blackstone's Practical Policing). Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Thomas, Paul (2012): *Responding to the Threat of Violent Extremism: Failing to Prevent.* London: Bloomsbury Academic.

Totten, Samuel (Ed.) (2018): *Last Lectures on the Prevention and Intervention of Genocide.* (Routledge Studies in Genocide and Crimes against Humanity). Abingdon: Routledge.

Ullrich, Simone et al. (2019): *EvIs: Evaluationskriterien für die Islamismusprävention.* [e-Book]. Bonn: Nationales Zentrum für Kriminalprävention (NZK).

van Eerten, Jan-Jaap; Doosje, Bertjan (2020): *Challenging Extremist Views on Social Media: Developing a Counter-Messaging Response.* Abingdon: Routledge.

Vaseashta, Ashok; Braman, Eric; Susmann, Philip (Eds.) (2012): *Technological Innovations in Sensing and Detection of Chemical, Biological, Radiological, Nuclear Threats and Ecological Terrorism.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – A: Chemistry and Biology). Dordrecht: Springer. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-007-2488-4

Vidino, Lorenzo (Ed.) (2018): *De-Radicalization in the Mediterranean: Comparing Challenges and Approaches.* [e-Book]. Milan: Ledizioni LediPublishing. URL: https://www.ispionline.it/en/pubblicazione/de-radicalization-mediterranean-21009

Volders, Brecht; Sauer, Tom (Eds.) (2016): *Nuclear Terrorism: Countering the Threat.* (Routledge Global Security Studies). Abingdon: Routledge.

Von Drachenfels, Magdalena; Offermann, Philipp; Wunderlich, Carmen (Eds.) (2018): *Radikalisierung und De-Radikalisierung in Deutschland: Eine gesamtgesellschaftliche Herausforderung.* [e-Book]. Frankfurt am Main: Hessische Stiftung Friedens- und Konfliktforschung (HSFK). URL: https://gesellschaftextrem.hsfk.de/fileadmin/HSFK/hsfk_publikationen/GE_Radikalisierung_und_De-Radikalisierung_in_Deutschland.pdf

Webber, Diane (2016): *Preventive Detention of Terror Suspects: A New Legal Framework.* (Routledge Research in Terrorism and the Law). Abingdon: Routledge.

Whelan, Chad; Molnar, Adam (2018): *Securing Mega-Events: Networks, Strategies and Tensions.* (Crime Prevention and Security Management). London: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1057/978-1-137-59668-0

Wirtz, James J. (2017): *Understanding Intelligence Failure: Warning, Response and Deterrence.* (Studies in Intelligence). Abingdon: Routledge.

Zeiger, Sara (Ed.) (2018): *Expanding the Evidence Base for Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism: Research Solutions.* [e-Book]. Abu Dhabi: Hedayah. URL: http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-782018161624.pdf

Zeiger, Sara; Aly, Anne (Eds.) (2015): *Countering Violent Extremism: Developing an Evidence-Base for Policy and Practice.* [e-Book]. Abu Dhabi / Perth: Hedayah / Curtin University. URL: http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-23201691817.pdf

Zeiger, Sara et al. (Eds.) (2019): *Enhancing Women's Roles in Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism (P/CVE).* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 144). Amsterdam: IOS Press.

Zwitter, Andrej (2011): *Human Security, Law and the Prevention of Terrorism.* (Routledge Advances in International Relations and Global Politics, Vol. 88). Abingdon: Routledge.

Theses

Ahmed, Zareen Roohi (2015): *The Role of Muslim Women in Britain in Relation to the British Government's Prevent Strategy.* (Doctoral Thesis, University of Aberdeen, Aberdeen, United Kingdom). URL: http://digitool.abdn.ac.uk/webclient/DeliveryManager?pid=228047

Bartholomew, Brad (2012): *The Utility of Deterrence-Based Sanctions in the Prevention of Violence against Abortion Providers: Testing a Blended Model of Deterrence and Backlash.* (Doctoral Thesis, University of Maryland, College Park, United States). URL: https://pqdtopen.proquest.com/pubnum/3517613.html

Block, Molly Mae (2016, May): *Applying Situational Crime Prevention to Terrorism against Airports and Aircrafts.* (Doctoral Thesis, University of Louisville, Louisville, United States). DOI: https://doi.org/10.18297/etd/2479

Brooks, Andrew (2015, May): *Policing and the Likelihood of Terrorism: A Community Structural Approach to an Uncertain Relationship.* (Master's Thesis, University of Arkansas, Fayetteville, United States). URL: https://scholarworks.uark.edu/etd/1096

Carter, David B. (2009): *Strategic Dilemmas: States, Non-State Actors, and International Conflict.* (Doctoral

Thesis, University of Rochester, Rochester, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/1802/14463

Clinch, Amy Louise (2011, June): *A Community Psychology Approach to Preventing Violent Extremism: Gaining the Views of Young People to Inform Primary Prevention in Secondary Schools.* (Doctoral Thesis, University of Birmingham, Birmingham, United Kingdom). URL: http://etheses.bham.ac.uk/id/eprint/3197

Coultas, Bryan T. (2015, March): *Crowdsourcing Intelligence to Combat Terrorism: Harnessing Bottom-Up Collection to Prevent Lone-Wolf Terror Attacks.* (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10945/45174

Detweiler, Nura Estella (2017): *Counter-Radicalization Policies – A Threat to the Principles of Democratic Education? A German Case-Study.* (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/1887/52675

Duchesneau, Jacques (2015, April): *Aviation Terrorism: Thwarting High-Impact Low-Probability Attacks.* (Doctoral Thesis, Royal Military College of Canada, Kingston, Canada). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/11264/741

Dutcher, Suzanne T. (2011, October): *Not on my Watch: A Qualitative Study of the Role of Local Law Enforcement in Terrorism Prevention.* (Doctoral Thesis, Capella University, Minneapolis, United States). URL: https://pqdtopen.proquest.com/pubnum/3481930.html?FMT=AI

Eastham, Michael (2014, August): *Time-Space Analysis of Terrorist Planning Cycles.* (Master's Thesis, University of Arkansas, Fayetteville, United States). URL: https://scholarworks.uark.edu/etd/2226

Elbakidze, Levan (2004, December): *An Economic Exploration of Prevention versus Response in Animal Related Bioterrorism Decision Making.* (Doctoral Thesis, Texas A&M University, College Station, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/1969.1/3076

Elshimi, Mohammed Samir (2015, November): *The Concept and Practice of De-Radicalisation in the PREVENT Strand of the UK Counter-Terrorism Strategy: What Is De-Radicalisation?* (Doctoral Thesis, University of Exeter, Exeter, United Kingdom). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10871/22105

Golan, Guy D. (2016, May): *Countering Violent Extremism: A Whole Community Approach to Prevention and Intervention.* (Master's Thesis, California State University, Long Beach, United States). URL: https://pqdtopen.proquest.com/pubnum/10065201.html

Hankins, Frances Maria (2018): *Practising "Prevent" in Prisons: Prison Clinicians' Perceptions of Radicalisation and the Prevent Strategy.* (Master's Thesis, University of Huddersfield, Huddersfield, United Kingdom). URL: http://eprints.hud.ac.uk/id/eprint/34596

Heirston, Bryan (2009, March): *Terrorism Prevention and Firefighters: Where are the Information-Sharing Boundaries?* (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10945/4930

Howell, David R. (2009): *Finding Needles in a Haystack: A Resource Allocation Methodology to Design Strategies to Detect Terrorist Weapon Development.* (Doctoral Thesis, Pardee RAND Graduate School, Santa Monica, United States; RAND Dissertations series, RGSD-247). URL: https://www.rand.org/pubs/rgs_dissertations/RGSD247.html

Jackson, Summer Marie (2015): *Have they Said Something? Examining Changes in Citizen Reporting of Possible Terrorism to the Police.* (Doctoral Thesis, University of Oklahoma, Norman, United States). URL: https://hdl.handle.net/11244/14572

Johansson, Julia (2016, May): *Foreign Fighters – Aspiring and Returning: Prevent, Protect, Pursue and Respond.* (Bachelor's Thesis, Linneaus University, Växjö / Kalmar, Sweden). URL: http://urn.kb.se/resolve?urn=urn:nbn:se:lnu:diva-53892

Kagioglidis, Ioannis (2009, September): *Religious Education and the Prevention of Islamic Radicalization: Albania, Britain, France and the Former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia.* (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: https://calhoun.nps.edu/handle/10945/4561

Lee, Christy L. (2017): *Posturing for Prevention: Extended Claim on the Use of Force against the Threats of Nuclear Terrorism.* (Master's Thesis, Harvard University, Cambridge, United States). URL: http://nrs.harvard.edu/urn-3:HUL.InstRepos:33826994

Lee, Walter A. (2015, March): *Finding the Wolves in Sheep's Clothing: Ways to Distinguish and Deter Lone-Wolf Terrorists.* (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10945/45218

Libman, Mariya (2012, May): *A Policy Analysis of the Penal Code Section 186.20-186.33: California Street Terrorism Enforcement and Prevention Act.* (Master's Thesis, California State University, Long Beach, United States). URL: https://pqdtopen.proquest.com/pubnum/1517718.html?FMT=AI

Longshore, David M. N. (2005, March): *The Principles of Prevention and the Development of the Prevention Triangle Model for the Evaluation of Terrorism Prevention.* (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10945/2200

Lutsenko, Olga Olegovna (2008, September): *Terrorism from a Russian Legal Perspective: The Implementation of the Council of Europe Convention on the Prevention of Terrorism into the Russian Legislation.* (Master's Thesis, University of Oslo, Oslo, Norway). URL: http://urn.nb.no/URN:NBN:no-20836

Mackmurdo, Chris (2007): *Intelligence Power and Prevention after 9/11: The Role of Intelligence in Facilitating and Legitimising Controlling Security Strategies of the UK, US and UN.* (Doctoral Thesis, London School of Economics, London, United Kingdom). URL: http://etheses.lse.ac.uk/id/eprint/2013

Meyer, Sunniva (2011, May): *Preventing Mass Killings: Optimal Strategies for Protecting Public Targets against Terrorist Attacks.* (Doctoral Thesis, University of Oslo, Oslo, Norway). URL: http://urn.nb.no/URN:NBN:no-30965

Ndili, Alex (2016, November): *The Role of Community Policing in the Prevention of Youth Radicalization in the Eastleigh Area of Nairobi County.* (Master's Thesis, University of Nairobi, Nairobi, Kenya). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/11295/100166

Neudecker, Christine Helene (2017, Summer): *CVE Programs and Initiatives through the Ages: A Snapshot of the Past, Present, and Future.* (Master's Thesis, Simon Fraser University, Burnaby, Canada). URL: http://summit.sfu.ca/item/17537

Norris, Maria Carolina Werdine (2015, September): *Contesting Identity and Preventing Belonging? An Analysis of British Counter-Terrorism Policy since the Terrorism Act 2000 and the Selective Use of the Terrorism Label by the British Government.* (Doctoral Thesis, London School of Economics and Political Science, London, United Kingdom). URL: http://etheses.lse.ac.uk/id/eprint/3348

Panteli, Paraskevi (2016, September): *Prevention of Radicalisation and Violent Extremism of Potential Homegrown Terrorists: Reverse Inner Reinforcement through EU Education.* (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, The Netherlands). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/1887/43680

Paton, Stacy (2013, December): *Evil Done Vulnerability Assessment: Examining Terrorist Targets through Situational Crime Prevention.* (Master's Thesis, Florida Atlantic University, Boca Raton, United States). URL: http://fau.digital.flvc.org/islandora/object/fau%3A13088

Payne, Melissa Alyece (2017, June): *Toujours Le Choix: The Role of Entertainment Education in Radicalization Prevention.* (Master's Thesis, The American University of Paris, Paris, France). URL: https://pqdtopen.proquest.com/pubnum/13871602.html

Plöger, Steffi Marianne (2008, September): *The Prevention of Maritime Terrorism: Is Today's Maritime Security Sufficient?* (Master's Thesis, University of Oslo, Oslo, Norway). URL: https://www.duo.uio.no/handle/10852/22765

Sandomir, David Christopher (2009, December): *Preventing Terrorism in the Long Term: The Disutility of Racial Profiling in Preventing Crime and the Counterproductive Nature of Ethnic and Religious Profiling in Counterterrorism Policing.* (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School Monterey, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10945/4355

Simon, Joanna (2015): *Preventive Terrorism Offences: The Extension of the Ambit of Inchoate Liability in Criminal Law as a Response to the Threat of Terrorism.* (Doctoral Thesis, University of Oxford, Oxford, United Kingdom). URL: https://ora.ox.ac.uk/objects/uuid:d60038d1-fc76-4845-8ea9-3f6e2c58129e

Skoczylis, Joshua J. (2013, July): *The Local Prevention of Terrorism in Strategy and Practice: "Contest" a New Era in the Fight against Terrorism.* (Doctoral Thesis, University of Leeds, Leeds, United Kingdom). URL: http://etheses.whiterose.ac.uk/id/eprint/6529

Springer, Nathan R. (2009, December): *Patterns of Radicalization: Identifying the Markers and Warning Signs of Domestic Lone Wolf Terrorists in our Midst.* (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10945/4340

Tellidis, Ioannis (2008): *Preventing Terrorism? Conflict Resolution and Nationalist Violence in the Basque Country.* (Doctoral Thesis, University of St Andrews, St Andrews, United Kingdom). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10023/426

Tulich, Tamara (2014, January): *The Preventive State? Prevention and Pre-Emption in Mental Health, High Risk Offender and Anti-Terror Laws.* (Doctoral Thesis, University of New South Wales, Kensington, Australia). URL: https://www.unsworks.unsw.edu.au/permalink/f/a5fmj0/unsworks_12047

Vaughn, Leona (2019, March): *"Doing Risk": Practitioner Interpretations of Risk of Childhood Radicalisation and the Implementation of the HM Government PREVENT Duty.* (Doctoral Thesis, University of Liverpool, Liverpool, United Kingdom). URL: http://livrepository.liverpool.ac.uk/id/eprint/3047974

Veegens, Karin (2011): *A Disrupted Balance? Prevention of Terrorism and Compliance with Fundamental Legal Rights and Principles of Law – The Dutch Anti-Terrorism Legislation.* (Doctoral Thesis, Maastricht University, Maastricht, The Netherlands). Cambridge: intersentia. URL: https://cris.maastrichtuniversity.nl/portal/en/publications/a-disrupted-balance-prevention-of-terrorism-and-compliance-with-fundamental-legal-rights-and-principles-of-law--the-dutch-antiterrorism-legislation(fa6ee704-f808-4470-ad1e-450d179b407f).html

Wehri, Matthew T. (2007, December): *Preventing an Improvised Explosive Device (IED) Terror Campaign in the United States.* (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10945/3029

Welch, Alicia L. (2006, March): *Terrorism Awareness and Education as a Prevention Strategy for First Responders.* (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: https://calhoun.nps.edu/handle/10945/2942

Woodhams, Katrina Marie (2016, December): *Connections among Communities: Preventing Radicalization and Violent Extremism through Social Network Analysis in the Threat and Hazard Identification and Risk Assessment (THIRA) Framework.* (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10945/51640

Journal Articles and Book Chapters

Abbas, Tahir (2019, August): Implementing "Prevent" in Countering Violent Extremism in the UK: A Left-

Realist Critique. *Critical Social Policy*, *39*(3), 396-412. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0261018318819001 URL: http://eprints.lse.ac.uk/id/eprint/91675

Abdullah, Walid Jumblatt (2017): Merits and Limits of Counter-Ideological Work against Terrorism: A Critical Appraisal. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, *28*(2), 291-308. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2017.1288401

Agarwal, Swati; Sureka, Ashish (2015): Topic-Specific YouTube Crawling to Detect Online Radicalization. In: Wanming Chu; Shinji Kikuchi; Subhash Bhalla (Eds.): *Databases in Networked Information Systems: 10th International Workshop, DNIS 2015, Aizu-Wakamatsu, Japan, March 23-25, 2015. Proceedings.* Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 133-151. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-16313-0_10

Agarwal, Swati; Sureka, Ashish (2015): Using KNN and SVM Based One-Class Classifier for Detecting Online Radicalization on Twitter. In: Raja Natarajan; Gautam Barua; Manas Ranjan Patra (Eds.): *Distributed Computing and Internet Technology: 11th International Conference, ICDCIT 2015, Bhubaneswar, India, February 5-8, 2015: Proceedings.* Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 431-442. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-14977-6_47 URL: https://pdfs.semanticscholar.org/b264/c5823dfa74186e410dc2216bdcedce1e8ecd.pdf

Agerschou, Toke (2014-2015, Winter): Preventing Radicalization and Discrimination in Aarhus. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 1, 5-22. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/2

Aggarwal, Neil Krishan (2018): Questioning the Current Public Health Approach to Countering Violent Extremism. *Global Public Health*, *14*(2), 309-317. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17441692.2018.1474936

Ahmad, Haval; Masinda, Mambo Tabu (2018-2019, Winter): Research Note on Immigrant Youth Radicalization and Terrorism: Pre- and Post-Migration Considerations. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 17, 295-312. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/181

Aiello, Emilia; Puigvert, Lídia; Schubert, Tinka (2018, July): Preventing Violent Radicalization of Youth through Dialogic Evidence-Based Policies. *International Sociology*, *33*(4), 435-453. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0268580918775882

Aleroud, Ahmed; Gangopadhyay, Aryya (2018, October): Multimode Co-Clustering for Analyzing Terrorist Networks. *Information Systems Frontiers*, *20*(5), 1053-1074. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/s10796-016-9712-4

Alkan, Cemil (2019): Pro-Active Religious Rehabilitation for the Prevention of Radicalism and Violent Extremism. In: Fethi Mansouri; Zuleyha Keskin (Eds.): *Contesting the Theological Foundations of Islamism and Violent Extremism.* (Middle East Today). Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 207-230. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-02719-3_11

Ambrozik, Caitlin (2019, October): Countering Violent Extremism Globally: A New Global CVE Dataset. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *13*(5), 102-111. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-5/7--ambrozik.pdf

Antinori, Arije (2017): The "Swarm Wolf": Understanding to Prevent the Evolution of Terror. In: Theodore J. Gordon et al. (Eds.): *Identification of Potential Terrorists and Adversary Planning: Emerging Technologies and New Counter-Terror Strategies.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 132). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 51-59. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-748-1-51

Avdan, Nazli; Gelpi, Christopher F. (2017, March): Do Good Fences Make Good Neighbors? Border Barriers and the Transnational Flow of Terrorist Violence. *International Studies Quarterly*, *61*(1), 14-27. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1093/isq/sqw042

Awan, Akil N.; Miskimmon, Alister; O'Loughlin, Ben (2019): The Battle for the Battle of the Narratives: Sidestepping the Double Fetish of Digital and CVE. In: Corneliu Bjola; James Pamment (Eds.): *Countering Online Propaganda and Extremism: The Dark Side of Digital Diplomacy.* (Routledge New Diplomacy Studies).

Abingdon: Routledge, 156-171.

Awan, Imran; Guru, Surinder (2016): Parents of Foreign "Terrorist" Fighters in Syria – Will they Report their Young? *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, *40*(1), 24-42. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/01419870.2016.1206588

Badurdeen, Fathima Azmiya; Goldsmith, Paul (2018, Fall): Initiatives and Perceptions to Counter Violent Extremism in the Coastal Region of Kenya. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 16, 70-102. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/162

Bahadur Lamb, John (2014): Gendered Counter Terrorism? The Potential Impact of Police Officer Perceptions of PREVENT Policing. *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression*, *6*(3), 183-194. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19434472.2014.939687

Baker-Beall, Christopher (2016): Constructing the "Muslim" other: Preventing "Radicalisation", "Violent Extremism" and "Terrorism". In: *The European Union's Fight against Terrorism: Discourse, Policies, Identity.* Manchester: Manchester University Press, 142-171.

Baker-Beall, Christopher (2019, October): The Threat of the "Returning Foreign Fighter": The Securitization of EU Migration and Border Control Policy. *Security Dialogue*, *50*(5), 437-453. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0967010619857048

Bakker, Edwin; de Graaf, Beatrice (2011, December): Preventing Lone Wolf Terrorism: Some CT Approaches Addressed. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *5*(5-6), 43-50. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2011/issue-5-6/preventing-lone-wolf-terrorism-some-ct-approaches-addressed--edvin-bakker-and-beatrice-de-graaf.pdf

Bamidele, Oluwaseun (2016, Summer): Civilian Joint Task Force' (CJTF) – A Community Security Option: A Comprehensive and Proactive Approach to Counter-Terrorism. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 7, 124-144. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/40

Barna, Cristian (2018, November): The Role of the Family in Preventing the Transformation of Western Youngsters into Jihadi Fighters. *International Annals of Criminology*, *56*(1-2), 157-177. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1017/cri.2018.13

Barrett, David (2017): The UK's Anti-Radicalisation Prevent Duty. *Nottingham Law Journal*, *26*, 110-114. URL: https://www.ntu.ac.uk/__data/assets/pdf_file/0024/795030/Volume-26,-2017.pdf

Barrett, Richard (2012): Preventing the Financing of Terrorism. *Case Western Reserve Journal of International Law*, *44*(3), 719-736. URL: https://scholarlycommons.law.case.edu/jil/vol44/iss3/27

Bentley, Michelle (2018, October): Enough Is Enough: The UK Prevent Strategy and Normative Invalidation. *European Journal of International Security*, *3*(3), 326-343. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1017/eis.2018.10

Berczyk, Julia (2013): ISRM Working Paper 03/13: Community-Based Counter-Terrorism and Anti-Extremism Policies and the ZDK's "Community Coaching". *JEX*, 2, 100-122. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jed/index.php/jex/article/view/25

Berkell, Kelly A. (2017): Off-Ramp Opportunities in Material Support Cases. *Harvard National Security Journal*, *8*(1), 1-52. URL: https://harvardnsj.org/wp-content/uploads/sites/13/2017/02/1.-Berkell.pdf

bin Khaled al-Saud, Abdullah (2017, April): The Tranquillity Campaign: A Beacon of Light in the Dark World Wide Web. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *11*(2), 58-64. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-2/0620172-the-tranquillity-campaign-a-beacon-of-light-in-the-dark-world-wide-web-by-abdullah-bin-khaled-al-saud.pdf

Bjørgo, Tore (2015): Counter-Terrorism as Crime Prevention: A Holistic Approach. *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression*, *8*(1), 25-44. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19434472.2015.1108352

Blackbourn, Jessie; Walker, Clive (2016, September): Interdiction and Indoctrination: The Counter-Terrorism and Security Act 2015. *Modern Law Review*, *79*(5), 840-870. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-2230.12217 URL: https://ora.ox.ac.uk/objects/uuid:fade3188-32b5-4016-a3e0-69263336c7c4

Bledsoe-Gardner, Anita (2017): Strengthening Security in an Age of Irregular Migration Flows: Considerations for Applied Security Research. *Journal of Applied Security Research*, *12*(1), 196-198. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19361610.2017.1228427

Blume, Michael (2017): How does Violence End up in World Religions? On Prevention of Religion-Based Justification of Extremism. .*SIAK – International Edition*, 7, 52-58. URL: http://www.bmi.gv.at/104/Wissenschaft_und_Forschung/SIAK-Journal/internationalEdition/files/2017/Blume_IE_2017.pdf

Bonino, Stefano (2013): *Prevent*-ing Muslimness in Britain: The Normalisation of Exceptional Measures to Combat Terrorism. *Journal of Muslim Minority Affairs*, *33*(3), 385-400. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1360200 4.2013.853977

Bonino, Stefano; Kaoullas, Lambros George (2015): Preventing Political Violence in Britain: An Evaluation of over Forty Years of Undercover Policing of Political Groups Involved in Protest. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, *38*(10), 814-840. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2015.1059102 URL: https://research.birmingham.ac.uk/portal/files/39403988/Bonino_Preventing_Political_Violence_Britain_Conflict_and_Terrorism.pdf

Botha, Anneli (2015, October): Radicalisation to Terrorism in Kenya and Uganda: A Political Socialisation Perspective. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *9*(5), 2-14. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2015/volume-5/2-radicalisation-to-terrorism-in-kenya-and-uganda-a-political-socialisation-perspective-by-anneli-botha.pdf

Bowie, Robert A. (2017, July): The Rise and Fall of Human Rights in English Education Policy? Inescapable National Interests and PREVENT. *Education, Citizenship and Social Justice*, *12*(2), 111-122. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1746197917693020

Boyd-MacMillan, Eolene M. (2016): Increasing Cognitive Complexity and Collaboration Across Communities: Being Muslim Being Scottish. *Journal of Strategic Security*, *9*(4), 79-110. DOI: https://doi.org/10.5038/1944-0472.9.4.1563

Brady, Kyle R. (2016, July): Comprehensive Homeland Security: Developing a Domestic Protection Force for the United States. *Journal of Homeland Security and Emergency Management*, *13*(2), 219-229. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1515/jhsem-2016-0012

Braniff, William et al. (2018, July): From CVE to "Terrorism Prevention": Assessing New U.S. Policies. In: Matthew Levitt (Ed.): *Neither Remaining nor Expanding: The Decline of the Islamic State.* (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy; Policy Focus 155 / Counterterrorism Lectures 2016-2017). Washington, DC: The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, 83-88. URL: https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/neither-remaining-nor-expanding

Brown, Katherine E.; Saeed, Tania (2015): Radicalization and Counter-Radicalization at British Universities: Muslim Encounters and Alternatives. *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, *38*(11), 1952-1968. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/01419870.2014.911343

Bryan, Hazel (2017, November): Developing the Political Citizen: How Teachers are Navigating the Statutory Demands of the Counter-Terrorism and Security Act 205 and the Prevent Duty. *Education, Citizenship and Social Justice*, *12*(3), 213-226. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1746197917717841

Bull, Melissa; Rane, Halim (2019): Beyond Faith: Social Marginalisation and the Prevention of Radicalisation among Young Muslim Australians. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, *12*(2), 273-297. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1496781

Bunnik, Anno (2016): Countering and Understanding Terrorism, Extremism, and Radicalisation in a Big Data Age. In: Anno Bunnik et al. (Eds.): *Big Data Challenges: Society, Security, Innovation and Ethics.* London: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 85-96. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1057/978-1-349-94885-7_8

Burns, Jeff (2017, Summer): Safe Travel in the Philippines in an Era of Terrorism and Kidnapping. *The Journal of Counterterrorism & Homeland Security International*, *23*(2), 10-15. URL: https://issuu.com/fusteros/docs/iacsp_magazine_v23n2_issuu

Busher, Joel; Choudhury, Tufyal; Thomas, Paul (2019): The Enactment of the Counter-Terrorism "Prevent Duty" in British Schools and Colleges: Beyond Reluctant Accommodation or Straightforward Policy Acceptance. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, *12*(3), 440-462. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2019.1568853

Can, Salih Hakan; Leipnik, Mark R. (2010): Use of Geographic Information Systems in Counterterrorism. *Professional Issues in Criminal Justice*, *5*(1), 39-53. URL: https://campus.purdueglobal.edu/documentstore/Docs10/pdf/CJ/PICJ/PICJ_V5N1.pdf

Caputo, Alexandria (2016, May): Oman as a Counter-Terrorism Model for the GCC States. *Terrorism Monitor*, *14*(11), 3-5. URL: https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/05/TM_V_14_I_01.pdf

Carnegie, Paul J. (2015, October): Countering the (Re-) Production of Militancy in Indonesia: Between Coercion and Persuasion. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *9*(5), 15-26. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2015/volume-5/3-countering-the-re--production-of-militancy-in-indonesia-between-coercion-and-persuasion-by-paul-j.-carnegie.pdf

Cazalas, Edward (2018, December): Defending Cities against Nuclear Terrorism: Analysis of a Radiation Detector Network for Ground Based Traffic. *Homeland Security Affairs*, *14*, Article 10. URL: https://www.hsaj.org/articles/14715

Ceylan, Rauf; Kiefer, Michael (2016, October): Mosques as Partners in Prevention. *Hikma*, *7*(2), 143-158. DOI: https://doi.org/10.13109/hikm.2016.7.2.143

Chasdi, Richard J. (2015): Center for Radicalization Prevention: A Model of Government Response to "Lone-Wolf" Terrorist Assaults. In: Aaron Richman; Yair Sharan (Eds.): *Lone Actors – An Emerging Security Threat.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 123). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 94-110. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-585-2-94

Cherney, Adrian (2016): Designing and Implementing Programmes to Tackle Radicalization and Violent Extremism: Lessons from Criminology. *Dynamics of Asymmetric Conflict: Pathways toward terrorism and genocide*, *9*(1-3), 82-94. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17467586.2016.1267865

Cherney, Adrian et al. (2018): Local Service Provision to Counter Violent Extremism: Perspectives, Capabilities and Challenges Arising from an Australian Service Mapping Project. *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression*, *10*(3), 187-206. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19434472.2017.1350735

Choudhury, Tufyal (2017): Campaigning on Campus: Student Islamic Societies and Counterterrorism. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, *40*(12), 1004-1022. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2016.1253986

Christiaens, Eva et al. (2018): Preventing Crime and Violent Extremism by Strengthening Youth Resilience: Implementation of the BOUNCE Resilience Tools in 10 European Cities. *F3 Magazine*, 14, 168-178. DOI: https://doi.org/10.18356/34bf7ced-en

Clarke, Colin P. (2019): After the Caliphate: Preventing the Islamic State's Return. In: *After the Caliphate: The Islamic State and the Future of the Terrorist Diaspora.* Cambridge: Polity Press, 134-159.

Clarke, Ronald V.; Newman, Graeme R. (2009): Reducing the Opportunities for Terrorism: Applying the Principles of Situational Crime Prevention. In: Werner G. K. Stritzke et al. (Eds.): *Terrorism and Torture: An*

Interdisciplinary Perspective. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 86-105.

Clubb, Gordon; O'Connor, Ryan (2019, May): Understanding the Effectiveness and Desirability of De-Radicalisation: How De-Radicalisation is Framed in The Daily Mail. *The British Journal of Politics and International Relations*, *21*(2), 349-366. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1369148118819067

Cohen, David S.; Connon, Krysten (2015): Prevention and Protection. In: *Living in the Crosshairs: The Untold Stories of Anti-Abortion Terrorism.* Oxford: Oxford University Press, 147-172.

Coleman, Ken et al. (2016, December): Hitting a Moving Target: A Strategic Tool for Analyzing Terrorist Threats. *Health Security*, *14*(6), 409-418. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1089/hs.2016.0062

Cooley, Jason (2016, July): The Continued Failure of Preventive Covert Regime Change Operations during the American Campaign against Islamic Extremism. *Small Wars Journal*, 7/2016. URL: https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/the-continued-failure-of-preventive-covert-regime-change-operations-during-the-american-cam

Coppock, Vicki; McGovern, Mark (2014, May): "Dangerous Minds"? Deconstructing Counter-Terrorism Discourse, Radicalisation and the "Psychological Vulnerability" of Muslim Children and Young People in Britain. *Children & Society*, *28*(3), 242-256. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1111/chso.12060

Corner, Emily; Bouhana, Noémie; Gill, Paul (2019): The Multifinality of Vulnerability Indicators in Lone-Actor Terrorism. *Psychology, Crime & Law*, *25*(2), 111-132. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1068316X.2018.1503664

Corrado, Raymond R.; Cohen, Irwin M.; Davies, Garth (2017): Terrorism Crime Prevention Policies in Liberal Democracies: Challenges, Dilemmas, and Options. In: John A. Winterdyk (Ed.): *Crime Prevention: International Perspectives, Issues, and Trends.* Boca Raton: CRC Press, 283-316.

Curtis, Steven; Jaine, Caroline (2012, January): Public Diplomacy at Home in the UK: Engaging Diasporas and Preventing Terrorism. *The Hague Journal of Diplomacy*, *7*(4), 369-394. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1163/1871191X-12341238

Dahl, Erik J. (2014, February): Preventing a Day of Terror: Lessons Learned from an Unsuccessful Terrorist Attack. *CTX*, *4*(1), 71-78. URL: https://globalecco.org/documents/10180/605826/CTX-Vol4No1.pdf

Dalgaard-Nielsen, Anja (2016, December): Countering Violent Extremism with Governance Networks. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *10*(6), 135-139. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2016/issue-6/613-countering-violent-extremism-with-governance-networks-by-anja-dalgaard-nielsen.pdf

Davies, Lynn (2016): Wicked Problems: How Complexity Science Helps Direct Education Responses to Preventing Violent Extremism. *Journal of Strategic Security*, *9*(4), 32-52. DOI: https://doi.org/10.5038/1944-0472.9.4.1551

de Divitiis, Valerio (2019): Children's Rights vis-à-vis Counter Terrorism Obligations: A Priority for Security and Human Rights Mutually Reinforcing Practices. *Sicurezza, Terrorismo e Società*, 9, 129-155. URL: http://www.sicurezzaterrorismosocieta.it/wp-content/uploads/2019/06/SicTerSoc_9_Divitiis-Children%E2%80%99s-Rights-vis-%C3%A0-vis-counter-terrorism.pdf

De Goede, Marieke (2008, March): The Politics of Preemption and the War on Terror in Europe. *European Journal of International Relations*, *14*(1), 161-185. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1354066107087764

de Jonge Oudraat, Chantal (2016, April): Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism: The Role of Women and Women's Organizations. In: Naureen Chowdhury Fink; Sara Zeiger; Rafia Bhulai (Eds.): *A Man's World? Exploring the Roles of Women in Countering Terrorism and Violent Extremism.* [e-Book]. Abu Dhabi / New York: Hedayah / Global Center on Cooperative Security, 18-35. URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/

publications/a-mans-world-exploring-the-roles-of-women-in-countering-terrorism-and-violent-extremism

De Leon, Ricardo F.; Rufo, Marlon V.; Pablo, Mark Davis M. (2018, August): Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism in the Philippines: Grassroots Empowerment and Development of Homeland Security Framework. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, *10*(8), 10-17. URL: https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2018/08/CTTA-August-2018.pdf

Demirel, Aycan; Niehoff, Mirko (2014): ZusammenDenken: Elf Thesen zur Islamismusprävention an Schulen. *JEX*, 2, 21-34. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jed/index.php/jex/article/view/69

de Roy van Zuijdewijn, Jeanine; Bakker, Edwin (2016, April): Analysing Personal Characteristics of Lone-Actor Terrorists: Research Findings and Recommendations. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *10*(2), 42-49. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2016/205-analysing-personal-characteristics-of-lone-actor-terrorists-research-findings-and-recommendations-jeanine-de-roy-van-zuijdewijn-edwin-bakker.pdf

Dong, Tony (2019, July): Run, Hide, Fight—From the AR-15? A Study of Firearms Depictions in Active/Mass Shooter Instructional Videos. *Journal of Applied Security Research*, *14*(3), 329-349. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19361610.2019.1621666

Dragu, Tiberiu (2017, January): The Moral Hazard of Terrorism Prevention. *The Journal of Politics*, *79*(1), 223-236. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1086/687589

Dresser, Paul (2018, Fall): Counter-Radicalisation through Safeguarding: A Political Analysis of the Counter-Terrorism and Security Act (2015). *Journal for Deradicalization*, 16, 125-164. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/165

Dresser, Paul (2019): "Trust Your Instincts – Act!" PREVENT Police Officers' Perspectives of Counter-Radicalisation Reporting Thresholds. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, *12*(4), 605-628. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2019.1595344

Dryden, Matt (2017-2018, Winter): Radicalisation: The Last Taboo in Safeguarding and Child Protection? Assessing Practitioner Preparedness in Preventing the Radicalisation of Looked-After Children. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 13, 101-136. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/125

Dryden, Matt (2019, Spring): Policy Paper: The Terrorism, Radicalisation and Extremism Disclosure Scheme (TREDS). *Journal for Deradicalization*, 18, 244-271. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/197

Dudenhoefer, Anne-Lynn (2018, Spring): Resisting Radicalisation: A Critical Analysis of the UK Prevent Duty. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 14, 153-191. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/138

Duncan, Kenneth (2016, October): Watchlisting. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *10*(5), 104-107. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2016/issue-5/510-watchlisting-by-kenneth-duncan.pdf

Dunlap, Alexander (2016): Counter-Insurgency: Let's Remember where Prevention Comes from and its Implications. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, *9*(2), 380-385. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2016.1178487

Dunlap, Alexander (2016): Reply to Heath-Kelly. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, *9*(2), 390-391. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2016.1178488

Dutta, Haimonti; Kwon, K. Hazel; Rao, H. Raghav (2018, September): A System for Intergroup Prejudice Detection: The Case of Microblogging under Terrorist Attacks. *Decision Support Systems*, *113*, 11-21. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.dss.2018.06.003 URL: https://www.acsu.buffalo.edu/~haimonti/dss.pdf

Edwards, Phil (2016): Closure through Resilience: The Case of Prevent. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, *39*(4),

292-307. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2016.1117326

Eijkman, Quirine; Roodnat, Josien (2017, Spring): Beware of Branding Someone a Terrorist: Local Professionals on Person-Specific Interventions to Counter Extremism. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 10, 175-202. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/87

El-Amraoui, Anaïs F.; Ducol, Benjamin (2019, Fall): Family-Oriented P/CVE Programs: Overview, Challenges and Future Directions. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 20, 190-231. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/255

Eliseev, Sergey; Vicentiy, Irina; Gluchich, Vladimir (2017, January): Monitoring of Political Tolerance as a Tool for Early Warning on Youth Extremism. *Indian Journal of Science and Technology*, 10(2). URL: http://www.indjst.org/index.php/indjst/article/view/110403

Feddes, Allard R.; Gallucci, Marcello (2015-2016, Winter): A Literature Review on Methodology Used in Evaluating Effects of Preventive and De-Radicalisation Interventions. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 5, 1-27. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/33

Feddes, Allard R.; Mann, Liesbeth; Doosje, Bertjan (2015, July): Increasing Self-Esteem and Empathy to Prevent Violent Radicalization: A Longitudinal Quantitative Evaluation of a Resilience Training Focused on Adolescents with a Dual Identity. *Journal of Applied Social Psychology*, 45(7), 400-411. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1111/jasp.12307

Fenwick, Helen (2011): Preventive Anti-Terrorist Strategies in the UK and ECHR: Control Orders, TPIMs and the Role of Technology. *International Review of Law, Computers & Technology*, 25(3), 129-141. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/13600869.2011.617434

Fenwick, Helen; Fenwick, Daniel (2019): Prevent in Schools after the Trojan Horse Affair. In: Ian Cram (Ed.): *Extremism, Free Speech and Counter-Terrorism Law and Policy*. (Routledge Studies in Extremism and Democracy, Vol. 42). Abingdon: Routledge, 96-131.

Fernandez, Shereen (2018, June): The Geographies of Prevent: The Transformation of the Muslim Home into a Pre-Crime Space. *Journal of Muslims in Europe*, 7(2), 167-189. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1163/22117954-12341375

Finlay, Brian; Tamsett, Jeremy (2009): Global and National Efforts to Prevent Jihadist Access to WMD. In: Gary Ackerman; Jeremy Tamsett (Eds.): Jihadists and Weapons of Mass Destruction. Boca Raton: CRC Press, 285-308.

Fitzgerald, James (2016): Frontline Perspectives on Preventing Violent Extremism: An Interview with Alyas Karmani (STREET UK). *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 9(1), 139-149. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2016.1147769

Ford, Kieran (2019): This Violence Good, that Violence Bad: Normative and State-Centric Discourses in British School Textbooks. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(4), 693-714. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2019.1618643

Foster, Morris W.; Butler, Jesse W. (2008): Cancer, HIV, and Terrorism: Translating Public Health Models for Prevention and Control to Counter-Terrorism. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 1(1), 81-94. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539150701844869

Freilich, Joshua D.; Chermak, Steven M.; Hsu, Henda Y. (2019): Deterring and Preventing Terrorism. In: Andrew Silke (Ed.): *Routledge Handbook of Terrorism and Counterterrorism*. (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, 434-443.

Freilich, Joshua D.; Gruenewald, Jeff; Mandala, Marissa (2019, December): Situational Crime Prevention and Terrorism: An Assessment of 10 Years of Research. *Criminal Justice Policy Review*, 30(9), 1283-1311. DOI:

https://doi.org/10.1177/0887403418805142

Frischlich, Lena et al. (2018): The Power of a Good Story: Narrative Persuasion in Extremist Propaganda and Videos against Violent Extremism. *International Journal of Conflict and Violence*, *12*, Article a644. DOI: https://doi.org/10.4119/UNIBI/ijcv.644

Frith, Robert; Glenn, John (2015): Fragile States and the Evolution of Risk Governance: Intervention, Prevention and Extension. *Third World Quarterly*, *36*(10), 1787-1808. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2015.1063407

Gad, Ulrik Pram (2012): Preventing Radicalisation through Dialogue? Self-Securitising Narratives versus Reflexive Conflict Dynamics. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, *5*(3), 391-407. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2012.723449 URL: http://curis.ku.dk/ws/files/128738210/2012b_Gad_CST_5_3_391_407_Preventing_radicalization_FINAL_DRAFT.pdf

Garms, Ulrich (2018): The Preventive Criminal Justice Strategy against Terrorism and its Human Rights Implications. In: Manfred Nowak; Anne Charbord (Eds.): *Using Human Rights to Counter Terrorism.* (Elgar Studies in Human Rights). Cheltenham: Edward Elgar Publishing, 265-299.

Gielen, Amy-Jane (2019): Countering Violent Extremism: A Realist Review for Assessing What Works, for Whom, in What Circumstances, and How? *Terrorism and Political Violence*, *31*(6), 1149-1167. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2017.1313736

Gielen, Amy-Jane; Dijkman, Annebregt (2019, Fall): Evidence-Based Informed Policy Design for Support Groups for Families of Foreign Fighters: Ex ante Application of Realistic Evaluation and Review. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 20, 232-271. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/259

Gill, Paul (2015): A Situational Crime Prevention Approach. In: *Lone-Actor Terrorists: A Behavioural Analysis.* (Political Violence). Abingdon: Routledge, 131-168.

Glees, Anthony (2016, October): Prevention Strategies to Counter Daesh Extremism in the United Kingdom. In: Beatrice Gorawantschy et al. (Eds.): *Countering Daesh Extremism: European and Asian Responses.* (KAS Panorama: Insights into Asian and European Affairs, 02/2016). Singapore: Konrad-Adenauer-Stiftung (KAS); International Centre for Political Violence and Terrorism Research (ICPVTR), 221-237. URL: https://www.kas.de/laenderberichte/detail/-/content/countering-daesh-extremism-european-and-asian-responses1

Glenn, Jerome C. (2017): Global Collective Intelligence System to Support Efforts to Prevent Lone Wolf Terrorism. In: Theodore J. Gordon et al. (Eds.): *Identification of Potential Terrorists and Adversary Planning: Emerging Technologies and New Counter-Terror Strategies.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 132). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 131-136. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-748-1-131

Gordon, Eleanor; True, Jacqui (2019): Gender Stereotyped or Gender Responsive? Hidden Threats and Missed Opportunities to Prevent and Counter Violent Extremism in Indonesia and Bangladesh. *The RUSI Journal*, *164*(4), 74-91. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/03071847.2019.1666512

Gordon, Theodore J.; Florescu, Elisabeta; Sharan, Yair (2017): Emerging Technologies and Potential Measures for the Pre-Detection of Terrorism Intent. In: Theodore J. Gordon et al. (Eds.): *Identification of Potential Terrorists and Adversary Planning: Emerging Technologies and New Counter-Terror Strategies.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 132). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 4-15. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-748-1-4

Gruenewald, Jeff; Allison-Gruenewald, Kayla; Klein, Brent R. (2015): Assessing the Attractiveness and Vulnerability of Eco-Terrorism Targets: A Situational Crime Prevention Approach. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, *38*(6), 433-455. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2015.1009798

Gruenewald, Jeff; Drawve, Grant; Smith, Brent L. (2019, June): The Situated Contexts of American Terrorism:

A Conjunctive Analysis of Case Configurations. *Criminal Justice and Behavior*, 46(6), 884-901. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0093854819842900

Gruenewald, Jeff et al. (2019, February): Suspicious Preoperational Activities and Law Enforcement Interdiction of Terrorist Plots. *Policing*, 42(1), 89-107. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1108/PIJPSM-08-2018-0125

Gruenewald, Jeff et al. (2019, August): A Situated Comparison of Suicide and Non-Suicide Terrorist Plots and Homicides in the United States, 1990-2014. *Crime & Delinquency*, 65(9), 1187-1217. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0011128718796461

Hardes, Jennifer; Revell, Lynn (2017, July): Law, Education and Prevent. *Education, Citizenship and Social Justice*, 12(2), 93-96. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1746197917706017

Hardy, Keiran (2017): Hard and Soft Power Approaches to Countering Online Extremism. In: Maura Conway et al. (Eds.): *Terrorists' Use of the Internet: Assessment and Response.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 136). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 199-213. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-765-8-199

Hardy, Keiran (2019): Countering Right-Wing Extremism: Lessons from Germany and Norway. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, 14(3), 262-279. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2019.1662076

Harel, Assaf (2012): Preventing Terrorist Attacks on Offshore Platforms: Do States Have Sufficient Legal Tools? *Harvard National Security Journal*, 4, 131-184. URL: https://harvardnsj.org/2013/01/preventing-terrorist-attacks-on-offshore-platforms-do-states-have-sufficient-legal-tools

Hargreaves, Julian (2018, June): Towards a Cure for Prevent? Building Resilience to Religious and Political Forms of Violence within British Muslim Communities. *Journal of Muslims in Europe*, 7(2), 190-210. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1163/22117954-12341372 URL: https://www.woolf.cam.ac.uk/assets/file-downloads/Hargreaves-2018-Towards-a-cure-for-Prevent-JOME.pdf

Haugstvedt, Håvard (2019, Summer): Trusting the Mistrusted: Norwegian Social Workers' Strategies in Preventing Radicalization and Violent Extremism. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 19, 149-184. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/219

Heath-Kelly, Charlotte (2013, August): Counter-Terrorism and the Counterfactual: Producing the "Radicalisation" Discourse and the UK PREVENT Strategy. *The British Journal of Politics and International Relations*, 15(3), 394-415. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-856X.2011.00489.x

Heath-Kelly, Charlotte (2014): Reinventing Prevention or Exposing the Gap? False Positives in UK Terrorism Governance and the Quest for Pre-Emption. In: David Miller et al. (Eds.): *Critical Terrorism Studies since 11 September 2001: What Has Been Learned?* Abingdon: Routledge, 69-88.

Heath-Kelly, Charlotte (2016): Response to Dunlap ["Counter-insurgency: Let's remember where prevention comes from and its implications"]. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 9(2), 386-389. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2016.1178489

Heath-Kelly, Charlotte (2017): The Geography of Pre-Criminal Space: Epidemiological Imaginations of Radicalisation Risk in the UK Prevent Strategy, 2007–2017. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 10(2), 297-319. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2017.1327141

Heath-Kelly, Charlotte (2017, February): Algorithmic Autoimmunity in the NHS: Radicalisation and the Clinic. *Security Dialogue*, 48(1), 29-45. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0967010616671642

Heath-Kelly, Charlotte; Strausz, Erzsébet (2019): The Banality of Counterterrorism "after, after 9/11"? Perspectives on the Prevent Duty from the UK Health Care Sector. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(1), 89-109. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2018.1494123

Hellmuth, Dorle (2016, Spring): Of Alienation, Association, and Adventure: Why German Fighters Join ISIL. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 6, 24-50. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/42

Herrington, Lewis (2019): Predicting and Preventing Radicalisation: An Alternative Approach to Suicide Terrorism in Europe. *Intelligence and National Security*, *34*(4), 480-502. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/02684527.2018.1560670

Holman, Timothy (2016, December): Why States Fail to Counter Foreign Fighter Mobilizations: The Role of Intelligence Services. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *10*(6), 140-155. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2016/issue-6/614-why-states-fail-to-counter-foreign-fighter-mobilizations-the-role-of-intelligence-services-by-timothy-holman.pdf

Holtmann, Philipp (2014, October): The IS-Caliphate: What Should Be Done to Prevent it from Spinning out of Control? [Op-Ed]. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *8*(5), 127-128. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2014/issue-5/the-is-caliphate-what-should-be-done-to-prevent-it-from-spinning-out-of-control--philipp-holtmann.pdf

Howie, Luke; Campbell, Perri (2017): Security Guards and Counter-Terrorism: Gaps in Terrorism Prevention. In: *Crisis and Terror in the Age of Anxiety: 9/11, the Global Financial Crisis and ISIS*. London: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 177-192. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1057/978-1-137-51629-9_8

Huang, Tina (2018, August): Preventing or Promoting Radicalization? – A Critical Analysis of the United Kingdom's Newest Prevent Strategy. *Small Wars Journal*, 8/2018. URL: https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/preventing-or-promoting-radicalization-critical-analysis-united-kingdoms-newest-prevent

Human Security Collective (HSC) (2018, November): Community-Based Preventive and Remedial Measures to Prevent Violent Extremism: A Human Security Approach to Help Transform Conflicts, Improve Social Cohesion and Improve Local Security. *International Annals of Criminology*, *56*(1-2), 198-219. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1017/cri.2018.10 URL: https://www.hscollective.org/assets/Uploads/Reports/1cb3bd4004/communitybased_preventive_and_remedial_measures_to_prevent_violent_extremism_a_human_security_approach_to_help_transform_conflicts_improve_social_cohesion_and_improve_local_security.pdf

Hunt, Adrian (2006): The Council of Europe Convention on the Prevention of Terrorism. *European Public Law*, *12*(4), 603-628. URL: https://www.kluwerlawonline.com/abstract.php?area=Journals&id=EURO2006039

Hussain, Sabrina (2018, Spring): Exploring People's Perceptions of Precursors to the Development of Radicalisation and Extremism. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 14, 79-110. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/136

Innes, Martin; Roberts, Colin; Lowe, Trudy (2017, June): A Disruptive Influence? "Prevent-ing" Problems and Countering Violent Extremism Policy in Practice. *Law & Society Review*, *51*(2), 252-281. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1111/lasr.12267

Irons, Larry R. (2008, January): Recent Patterns of Terrorism Prevention in the United Kingdom. *Homeland Security Affairs*, *4*, Article 4. URL: https://www.hsaj.org/articles/127

Isani, Mujtaba (2017): Preventing the Spread of Extremism by Understanding Sindhi Rural Society. In: Program on Governance and Local Development (GLD); Project on Middle East Political Science (POMEPS) (Eds.): *Islam in a Changing Middle East: Local Politics and Islamist Movements.* (GLD Working Paper No. 13 2017). Gothenburg / Washington, DC: Editors, 127-133. URL: http://gld.gu.se/media/1297/islam-in-a-changing-middle-east.pdf

Jensen, Thomas (2016, April): National Responses to Transnational Terrorism: Intelligence and Counterterrorism Provision. *Journal of Conflict Resolution*, *60*(3), 530-554. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0022002714545221

Jerome, Lee; Elwick, Alex (2019, October): Teaching about Terrorism, Extremism and Radicalisation: Some Implications for Controversial Issues Pedagogy. *Oxford Review of Education.* Advance Online Publication. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/03054985.2019.1667318

Jerome, Lee; Elwick, Alex; Kazim, Raza (2019, August): The Impact of the Prevent Duty on Schools: A Review of the Evidence. *British Educational Research Journal*, 45(4), 821-837. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1002/berj.3527

Johansson, Fredrik; Kaati, Lisa; Sahlgren, Magnus (2016): Detecting Linguistic Markers of Violent Extremism in Online Environments. In: Majeed Khader et al. (Eds.): *Combating Violent Extremism and Radicalization in the Digital Era.* Hershey: IGI Global, 374-390. DOI: https://doi.org/10.4018/978-1-5225-0156-5.ch018

Josefsson, Tommy; Nilsson, Marco; Borell, Klas (2017): Muslims Opposing Violent Radicalism and Extremism: Strategies of Swedish Sufi Communities. *Journal of Muslim Minority Affairs*, 37(2), 183-195. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/13602004.2017.1339498

Joyce, Carmel; Lynch, Orla (2017): "Doing Peace": The Role of Ex-Political Prisoners in Violence Prevention Initiatives in Northern Ireland. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 40(12), 1072-1090. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2016.1253990

Kaati, Lisa et al. (2015): Detecting Multipliers of Jihadism on Twitter. In: Peng Cui et al. (Eds.): *15th IEEE International Conference on Data Mining Workshop (ICDMW 2015) – Proceedings.* Atlantic City: Institute of Electrical and Electronics Engineers (IEEE), 954-960. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1109/ICDMW.2015.9 URL: https://www.foi.se/download/18.7fd35d7f166c56ebe0b1000c/1542623725677/Detecting-multipliers-of-jihadism_FOI-S--5656--SE.pdf

Kana, Rozila; Dore, Rupert (2014-2015, Winter): Countering Radicalisation Across Europe – The Pioneering ISDEP Project. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 1, 23-25. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/3

Kaplan, Edward H.; Mintz, Alex; Mishal, Shaul (2006, November-December): Tactical Prevention of Suicide Bombings in Israel. *Interfaces*, 36(6), 553-561. URL: https://www.jstor.org/stable/20141444

Käsehage, Nina (2017, February): De-Radicalising Militant Salafists. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(1), 77-79. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-1/0820171-de-radicalising-militant-salafists-by-nina-kasehage.pdf

Kattan, Victor (2018): Furthering the "War on Terrorism" through International Law: How the United States and the United Kingdom Resurrected the Bush Doctrine on Using Preventive Military Force to Combat Terrorism. *Journal on the Use of Force and International Law*, 5(1), 97-144. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/20531702.2017.1376929

Keatinge, Tom; Keen, Florence (2019): Social Media and (Counter) Terrorist Finance: A Fund-Raising and Disruption Tool. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 42(1-2), 178-205. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1513698

Khalil, James (2017): The Three Pathways (3P) Model of Violent Extremism: A Framework to Guide Policymakers to the Right Questions about their Preventive Countermeasures. *The RUSI Journal*, 162(4), 40-48. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/03071847.2017.1365463

Khiun Then, Siaw; Loosemore, Martin (2006, April): Terrorism Prevention, Preparedness, and Response in Built Facilities. *Facilities*, 24(5-6), 157-176. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1108/02632770610665766

Klein, Adam; Wittes, Benjamin (2011): Preventive Detention in American Theory and Practice. *Harvard National Security Journal*, 2, 85-191. URL: https://harvardnsj.org/2011/01/preventative-detention-in-american-theory-and-practice

Klein, Susan; Flinn, Crystal (2017): Social Media Compliance Programs and the War against Terrorism.

Harvard National Security Journal, *8*(1), 53-112. URL: https://harvardnsj.org/wp-content/uploads/sites/13/2017/02/2.-Klein_Flinn.pdf

Klyuchka, Yuiry (2019): Analysis of Consequences of Terrorist Attacks at Hazardous Industrial Facilities According to Directive on Prevention of Severe Accidents. In: Leopold Kruszka; Maciej Klósak; Paweł Muzolf (Eds.): *Critical Infrastructure Protection.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – D: Information and Communication Security, Vol. 52). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 13-20. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-964-5-13

Kober, Marcus (2017, Summer): Zur Evaluation von Maßnahmen der Prävention von religiöser Radikalisierung in Deutschland. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 11, 219-257. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/105

Köhler, Daniel; Fiebig, Verena (2019, June): Knowing What to Do: Academic and Practitioner Understanding of How to Counter Violent Radicalization. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *13*(3), 44-62. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-3/04---koehler-and-fiebig.pdf

Korn, Judy (2016, November): European CVE Strategies from a Practitioner's Perspective. *The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, *668*(1), 180-197. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0002716216671888

Kuwali, Dan (2018): Eradicating Extremism: A Ten Cs Approach. In John-Mark Iyi; Hennie Strydom (Eds.): *Boko Haram and International Law.* Cham: Springer International Publishing, 353-370. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-74957-0_15

Kyriacou, Chris et al. (2017, July): British Muslim University Students' Perceptions of Prevent and its Impact on their Sense of Identity. *Education, Citizenship and Social Justice*, *12*(2), 97-110. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1746197916688918 URL: http://eprints.whiterose.ac.uk/112695/1/Prevent_Manuscript.pdf

Lakhani, Suraj (2012, May): Preventing Violent Extremism: Perceptions of Policy from Grassroots and Communities. *The Howard Journal of Criminal Justice*, *51*(2), 190-206. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-2311.2011.00685.x

Lang, Mark (2015, Spring): Protecting Public Venues from Terrorist Attacks. *The Tactical Edge*, Spring 2015, 26-32. URL: https://www.tacflow.com/wp-content/uploads/2015/12/Protecting-Public-Venues-from-Terrorist-Attacks.pdf

Lankford, Adam (2011, December): Requirements and Facilitators for Suicide Terrorism: An Explanatory Framework for Prediction and Prevention. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *5*(5-6), 70-80. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2011/issue-5-6/rewuirement.pdf

Lankford, Adam; Adkins, Krista Grace; Madfis, Eric (2019, August): Are the Deadliest Mass Shootings Preventable? An Assessment of Leakage, Information Reported to Law Enforcement, and Firearms Acquisition Prior to Attacks in the United States. *Journal of Contemporary Criminal Justice*, *35*(3), 315-341. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1043986219840231

Lasley, James; Guffey, James (2017): A U.S. Military Perspective on the Promise of Situational Crime Prevention for Combating Terrorism. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, *12*(2), 85-104. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2017.1351031

Lee, Benjamin J. (2019): Informal Countermessaging: The Potential and Perils of Informal Online Countermessaging. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, *42*(1-2), 161-177. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2018.1513697

Leese, Matthias (2017): Prevention, Knowledge, Justice: Robert Nozick and Counterterrorism. *Critical Studies*

on Terrorism, *10*(2), 320-337. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2017.1328853

Lewis, James (2018, Summer): Prevent as an Intractable Policy Controversy: Implications and Solutions. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 15, 111-150. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/151

Liepman, Andrew; Mudd, Philip (2016, October): Lessons from the Fifteen-Year Counterterrorism Campaign. *CTC Sentinel*, *9*(10), 12-15. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2016/10/CTC-SENTINEL_Vol9Iss108.pdf

Ligon, Gina; Spitaletta, Jason (2016, November): Off-Ramps for Daʿesh Leadership: Preventing Daʿesh 2.0. In: Allison Astorino-Courtois; Hriar Cabayan (Eds.): *Options to Facilitate Socio-Political Stability in Syria and Iraq.* (SMA White Paper). Boston: NSI, 40-46. URL: http://nsiteam.com/socio-political-stability-in-syria-and-iraq

Liht, Jose; Savage, Sara (2013, Winter): Preventing Violent Extremism through Value Complexity: Being Muslim Being British. *Journal of Strategic Security*, *6*(4), 44-66. DOI: https://doi.org/10.5038/1944-0472.6.4.3

Lindner, Evelin G. (2009): The Relevance of Humiliation Studies for the Prevention of Terrorism. In: Thomas M. Pick; Anne Speckhard; Beatrice Jacuch (Eds.): *Home-Grown Terrorism.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 60). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 163-188. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-60750-075-9-163 URL: http://www.humiliationstudies.org/documents/evelin/PreventionofTerrorismBudapest08.pdf

Liscouski, Robert; McGann, William (2016, May): The Evolving Challenges for Explosive Detection in the Aviation Sector and beyond. *CTC Sentinel*, *9*(5), 1-6. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2016/05/CTC-SENTINEL_Vol9Iss515.pdf

LoCicero, Alice (2014): Prevention of Future Terrorism. In: *Why "Good Kids" Turn into Deadly Terrorists: Deconstructing the Accused Boston Marathon Bombers and others Like them.* Santa Barbara: Praeger, 99-112.

Lösel, Friedrich et al. (2018, September): Protective Factors against Extremism and Violent Radicalization: A Systematic Review of Research. *International Journal of Developmental Science*, *12*(1-2), 89-102. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/DEV-170241

Lowe, David (2017): Prevent Strategies: The Problems Associated in Defining Extremism: The Case of the United Kingdom. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, *40*(11), 917-933. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2016.1253941

Lowe, David (2018): Government Policies and Statutory Preventative Measures. In: *Terrorism: Law and Policy.* Abingdon: Routledge, 57-94.

Lowe, David (2018): Prevent Strategies. In: *Terrorism: Law and Policy.* Abingdon: Routledge, 209-231.

Macnair, Logan; Frank, Richard (2017, Spring): Voices against Extremism: A Case Study of a Community-Based CVE Counter-Narrative Campaign. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 10, 147-174. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/86

Mancini, Francesco; O'Reilly, Marie (2013): New Technology and the Prevention of Violence and Conflict. *Stability*, *2*(3), Article 55. DOI: https://doi.org/10.5334/sta.cp

Mandala, Marissa; Freilich, Joshua D. (2017, September): Preventing Successful Assassination Attacks by Terrorists: An Environmental Criminology Approach. *Journal of Criminological Research, Policy and Practice*, *3*(3), 173-191. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1108/JCRPP-09-2016-0022

Mandala, Marissa; Freilich, Joshua D. (2018, November): Disrupting Terrorist Assassinations through Situational Crime Prevention. *Crime & Delinquency*, *64*(12), 1515-1537. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0011128717718488

Manor, Ilan; Crilley, Rhys (2019): The Aesthetics of Violent Extremist and Counter-Violent Extremist Communication. In: Corneliu Bjola; James Pamment (Eds.): *Countering Online Propaganda and Extremism: The Dark Side of Digital Diplomacy.* (Routledge New Diplomacy Studies). Abingdon: Routledge, 121-139.

Martin, Thomas (2014): Governing an Unknowable Future: The Politics of Britain's Prevent Policy. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 7(1), 62-78. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2014.881200

Martin, Thomas (2018, August): Identifying Potential Terrorists: Visuality, Security and the Channel Project. *Security Dialogue*, 49(4), 254-271. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0967010618770070 URL: http://sro.sussex.ac.uk/id/eprint/74417

Martins, Bruno Oliveira; Ziegler, Monika (2017): Counter-Radicalization as Counter-Terrorism: The European Union Case. In: Kristian Steiner; Andreas Önnerfors (Eds.): *Expressions of Radicalization: Global Politics, Processes and Practices.* Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 321-352. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-65566-6_12

Mastroe, Caitlin (2016, April): Evaluating CVE: Understanding the Recent Changes to the United Kingdom's Implementation of Prevent. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 10(2), 50-60. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2016/206-evaluating-cve-understanding-the-recent-changes-to-the-united-kingdom-s-implementation-of-prevent-by-caitlin-mastroe.pdf

Mattsson, Christer (2018): Caught between the Urgent and the Comprehensible: Professionals' Understanding of Violent Extremism. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 11(1), 111-129. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2017.1337327

Mattsson, Christer; Säljö, Roger (2018): Violent Extremism, National Security and Prevention: Institutional Discourses and their Implications for Schooling. *British Journal of Educational Studies*, 66(1), 109-125. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/00071005.2017.1337870

McDonald, Bob; Mir, Yaser (2011, January): Al-Qaida-Influenced Violent Extremism, UK Government Prevention Policy and Community Engagement. *Journal of Aggression, Conflict and Peace Research*, 3(1), 32-44. DOI: https://doi.org/10.5042/jacpr.2011.0020

Meloy, J. Reid et al. (2019): Some TRAP-18 Indicators Discriminate between Terrorist Attackers and other Subjects of National Security Concern. *Journal of Threat Assessment and Management*, 6(2), 93-110. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1037/tam0000119

Meyer, Sunniva (2013): Impeding Lone-Wolf Attacks: Lessons Derived from the 2011 Norway Attacks. *Crime Science*, 2, Article 7. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1186/2193-7680-2-7

McCulloch, Jude; Pickering, Sharon (2009, September): Pre-Crime and Counter-Terrorism: Imagining Future Crime in the "War on Terror". *The British Journal of Criminology*, 49(5), 628-645. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1093/bjc/azp023

Miller, DeMond S. et al. (2017): Fostering Community-Based Resilience in Zones of Exclusion: Irregular Migration and National Security at the Forefront of Global Protection against Human-Induced Terrorist Disasters. *Journal of Applied Security Research*, 12(1), 179-195. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19361610.2017.1228426

Moffett, Katie; Sgro, Tony (2016, November): School-Based CVE Strategies. *The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, 668(1), 145-164. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0002716216672435

Morgan, Kelly (2018): Pathologizing "Radicalization" and the Erosion of Patient Privacy Rights. *Boston College Law Review*, 59(2), 791-820. URL: https://lawdigitalcommons.bc.edu/bclr/vol59/iss2/8

Morris, John (2019): Measures for Counter Terrorism: Rethinking U.K. Government's Prevent Strategy. *Journal of Muslim Minority Affairs*, 39(1), 125-128. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/13602004.2019.1575020

Munk, Timme Bisgaard (2017, September): 100,000 False Positives for Every Real Terrorist: Why Anti-Terror Algorithms Don't Work. *First Monday*, *22*(9). URL: https://firstmonday.org/ojs/index.php/fm/article/view/7126/6522

Murch, Randall S.; Tamsett, Jeremy (2009): Early Warning and Prevention of Jihadist WMD Terrorism: Law Enforcement and Intelligence. In: Gary Ackerman; Jeremy Tamsett (Eds.): *Jihadists and Weapons of Mass Destruction*. Boca Raton: CRC Press, 241-258.

Mustakova-Possardt, Elena (2009): Beyond Competing Identities and Ideologies: Building Resilience to Radicalization in a World in Transition. In: Thomas M. Pick; Anne Speckhard; Beatrice Jacuch (Eds.): *Home-Grown Terrorism.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 60). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 189-206. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-60750-075-9-189 URL: http://elenamustakova.net/wp-content/uploads/2010/04/BeyondCompetingIdentities.pdf

Myers, Natalie et al. (2016, August): People, Infrastructure, and Conflict: Analyzing the Dynamics of Infrastructure Disruption and Community Response. *Small Wars Journal*, 8/2016. URL: https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/people-infrastructure-and-conflict-analyzing-the-dynamics-of-infrastructure-disruption-and-

Mythen, Gabe; Walklate, Sandra; Peatfield, Elizabeth-Jane (2017, May): Assembling and Deconstructing Radicalisation in PREVENT: A Case of Policy-Based Evidence Making? *Critical Social Policy*, *37*(2), 180-201. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0261018316683463

Neal, Andrew W. (2019): University Free Speech as a Space of Exception in Prevent? In: Ian Cram (Ed.): *Extremism, Free Speech and Counter-Terrorism Law and Policy.* (Routledge Studies in Extremism and Democracy, Vol. 42). Abingdon: Routledge, 74-95.

Neo, Loo Seng; Dillon, Leevia; Khader, Majeed (2017, October): Identifying Individuals at Risk of being Radicalised via the Internet. *Security Journal*, *30*(4), 1112-1133. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1057/s41284-016-0080-z

Nitsch, Holger; Irani, Dominik (2017): Prevention, Anti-Radicalisation and the Role of Social Media: A View from Germany. In: Maura Conway et al. (Eds.): *Terrorists' Use of the Internet: Assessment and Response.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 136). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 257-265. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-765-8-257

O'Donnell, Aislinn (2017, July): Pedagogical Injustice and Counter-Terrorist Education. *Education, Citizenship and Social Justice*, *12*(2), 177-193. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1746197917698490

Ogun, Mehmet Nesip (2012): Terrorist Use of Internet: Possible Suggestions to Prevent the Usage for Terrorist Purposes. *Journal of Applied Security Research*, *7*(2), 203-217. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19361610.2012.656252

Ostwaldt, Jens (2018, Spring): Closing the "Critical Disconnect": The Establishment of Regional Prevention Networks at the Interface of Prevention and Deradicalisation Work Using the Example of the Federal State Democracy Centre Baden-Wuerttemberg. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 14, 218-248. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/140

O'Toole, Therese et al. (2016): Governing through Prevent? Regulation and Contested Practice in State–Muslim Engagement. *Sociology*, *50*(1), 160-177. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0038038514564437

Özer, M. Murat; Akbaş, Halil (2011): The Application of Situational Crime Prevention to Terrorism. *Turkish Journal of Police Studies*, *13*(2), 179-194. URL: http://www.acarindex.com/dosyalar/makale/acarindex-1423911016.pdf

Parker, David et al. (2019): Challenges for Effective Counterterrorism Communication: Practitioner Insights and Policy Implications for Preventing Radicalization, Disrupting Attack Planning, and Mitigating

Terrorist Attacks. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, *42*(3), 264-291. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/105761 0X.2017.1373427

Peracha, Feriha N.; Khan, Rafia R.; Savage, Sara (2016): Sabaoon: Educational Methods Successfully Countering and Preventing Violent Extremism. In: Sara Zeiger (Ed.): *Expanding Research on Countering Violent Extremism*. Abu Dhabi / Perth: Hedayah / Edith Cowan University, 85-104. URL: http://www. hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-410201685227.pdf

Perry, Simon; Hasisi, Badi; Perry, Gali (2019, January): Lone Terrorists: A Study of Run-Over Attacks in Israel. *European Journal of Criminology*, *16*(1), 102-123. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1477370818769257

Pettinger, Tom (2017, Fall): De-Radicalization and Counter-Radicalization: Valuable Tools Combating Violent Extremism, or Harmful Methods of Subjugation? *Journal for Deradicalization*, 12, 1-59. URL: http:// journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/109

Piasecka, Shelley (2019): Performing PREVENT: Anti-Extremist Theatre-in-Education in the Service of UK Counter-Terrorism, a Freirean Analysis. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, *12*(4), 715-734. DOI: https://doi.org/10 .1080/17539153.2019.1615660

Pipes, Daniel (2017, Spring): Smoking Out Islamists via Extreme Vetting. *Middle East Quarterly*, *24*(2). URL: http://www.meforum.org/6505/smoking-out-islamists-via-extreme-vetting

Pistone, Isabella et al. (2019, Summer): A Scoping Review of Interventions for Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism: Current Status and Implications for Future Research. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 19, 1-83. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/213

Ponsot, Anne-Sophie; Autixier, Cateline; Madriaza, Pablo (2018, Fall): Factors Facilitating the Successful Implementation of a Prevention of Violent Radicalization Intervention as Identified by Front-Line Practitioners. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 16, 1-33. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/ view/160

Powell, Lauren (2016, Fall): Counter-Productive Counter-Terrorism: How is the Dysfunctional Discourse of Prevent Failing to Restrain Radicalisation? *Journal for Deradicalization*, 8, 46-99. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/ jd/index.php/jd/article/view/66

Powers, Samuel Tyler (2015, January): Expanding the Paradigm: Countering Violent Extremism in Britain and the Need for a Youth Centric Community Based Approach. *Journal of Terrorism Research*, *6*(1), 19-26. DOI: https://doi.org/10.15664/jtr.1074

Preljević, Hamza (2017): Preventing Religious Radicalization in Bosnia and Herzegovina: The Role of the BiH Islamic Community. *Journal of Muslim Minority Affairs*, *37*(4), 371-392. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/136020 04.2017.1405503

Prenzler, Tim; Manning, Matt; Bates, Lyndel (2015): The Implications of a Harm Perspective on Terrorism, Road Safety, Tobacco, Alcohol, Illicit Drugs and Workplace Health and Safety. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, *10*(2), 88-101. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2015.1090050

Price, Bryan C. (2019): Terrorism as Cancer: How to Combat an Incurable Disease. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, *31*(5), 1096-1120. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2017.1330200

Pyszczynski, Tom; Vail, Kenneth E., III; Motyl, Matthew S. (2009): The Cycle of Righteous Killing: Psychological Forces in its Prevention and the Promotion of Peace. In: Thomas M. Pick; Anne Speckhard; Beatrice Jacuch (Eds.): *Home-Grown Terrorism*. (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 60). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 227-243. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-60750-075-9-227

Quiggin, Thomas (2017, October): On and Off the Radar: Tactical and Strategic Responses to Screening

Known Potential Terrorist Attackers. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *11*(5), 42-50. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-5/0520175-on-and-off-the-radar-tactical-and-strategic-responses-to-screening-known-potential-terrorist-attackers-by-thomas-quiggin.pdf

Quivooij, Romain (2016): The French Counter Radicalization Strategy. *Defence Against Terrorism Review*, *8*, 67-88. URL: http://www.coedat.nato.int/publication/datr/volume8-2016/04-The_French_Counter_Radicalization_Strategy.pdf

Qurashi, Fahid (2017, November): Just Get On with it: Implementing the Prevent Duty in Higher Education and the Role of Academic Expertise. *Education, Citizenship and Social Justice*, *12*(3), 197-212. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1746197917716106

Qurashi, Fahid (2018, February): The Prevent Strategy and the UK "War on Terror": Embedding Infrastructures of Surveillance in Muslim Communities. *Palgrave Communications*, *4*, Article 17. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1057/s41599-017-0061-9

Qureshi, Asim (2015): PREVENT: Creating "Radicals" to Strengthen Anti-Muslim Narratives. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, *8*(1), 181-191. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2015.1005938

Qvortrup, Matt (2015): *T*-Test for Terrorism: Did the Introduction of Proportional Representation Reduce the Terrorist Threat? A Time-Series Case Study of Algeria and Northern Ireland. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, *38*(4), 293-304. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2014.991165

Rabbat, Paul J. (2010): The Role of the United Nations in the Prevention and Repression of International Terrorism. In Marianne Wade; Almir Maljević (Eds.): *A War on Terror? The European Stance on a New Threat, Changing Laws and Human Rights Implications*. New York: Springer, 81-106. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-89291-7_4

Ragazzi, Francesco (2017, May): Countering Terrorism and Radicalisation: Securitising Social Policy? *Critical Social Policy*, *37*(2), 163-179. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0261018316683472

Ramalingam, Vidhya (Interviewee); Cruickshank, Paul (Interviewer) (2019, May-June): A View from the CT Foxhole: Vidhya Ramalingam, Co-Founder, Moonshot CVE. *CTC Sentinel*, *12*(5), 24-29. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2019/05/CTC-SENTINEL-052019.pdf

Ramsay, Peter (2017, July): Is Prevent a Safe Space? *Education, Citizenship and Social Justice*, *12*(2), 143-158. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1746197917693022 URL: http://eprints.lse.ac.uk/69205/1/Ramsay_Is%20Prevent%20a%20safe%20space_author_2017.pdf

Reeves, Jane; Sheriyar, Alamgir (2015): Addressing Radicalisation into the Classroom – A New Approach to Teacher and Pupil Learning. *Journal of Education and Training*, *2*(2), 20-39. URL: http://www.macrothink.org/journal/index.php/jet/article/view/7129

Reid, Iain D.; Gozna, Lynsey F.; Boon, Julian C. W. (2017): From Tactical to Strategic Deception Detection: Application of Psychological Synthesis. *Journal of Strategic Security*, *10*(1), Article 6. DOI: http://doi.org/10.5038/1944-0472.10.1.1528

Reidy, Ken (2018, Spring): Radicalization as a Vector: Exploring Non-Violent and Benevolent Processes of Radicalization. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 14, 249-294. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/141

Reinares, Fernando (2009): After the Madrid Bombings: Internal Security Reforms and Prevention of Global Terrorism in Spain. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, *32*(5), 367-388. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/10576100902836767

Rice, Mitchell F. (2016): Policing Culturally-Linguistically Diverse Communities in an Era of Terrorism:

Improving Community Policing as a Counter-Terrorism Strategy at the Grassroots Community Police Level. In: Sıddık Ekici (Eds.): *Countering Terrorist Recruitment in the Context of Armed Counter-Terrorism Operations.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 125). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 212-220. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-613-2-212

Richards, Anthony (2011, January): The Problem with "Radicalization": The Remit of "Prevent" and the Need to Refocus on Terrorism in the UK. *International Affairs*, *87*(1), 143-152. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-2346.2011.00964.x

Richards, Julian (2017): State Policy and Strategy: Prevent, "Multi-Agency" Responses, and the Way Forward. In: *Extremism, Radicalization and Security: An Identity Theory Approach.* Cham: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 173-201. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-55203-3_7

Richardson, Cara; Berlouis, Katherine M.; Cameron, Paul A. (2017, Summer): Radicalisation of Young Adults in the Balkan States: Counter-Measures, Healthcare Provision, and Community Involvement. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 11, 87-111. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/102

Roach, Kent (2018, Fall): The Migration and Evolution of Programs to Counter Violent Extremism. *University of Toronto Law Journal*, *68*(4), 588-597. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3138/utlj.2018-0012

Roberts, Patrick S. (2009): When Prevention Fails: Mitigation as Counterterrorism Strategy. In: Gary Ackerman; Jeremy Tamsett (Eds.): *Jihadists and Weapons of Mass Destruction.* Boca Raton: CRC Press, 309-334.

Rodde, Alexandre (2016, Spring): Tracking the Wolf: Lone Wolf Terrorism and Detection. *The Journal on Terrorism and Security Analysis*, 11, 53-78. URL: http://satsa.syr.edu/wp-content/uploads/2016/02/SU-Maxwell_SASTA_Journal_bb.pdf

Romaniuk, Peter; Durner, Tracey (2018): The Politics of Preventing Violent Extremism: The Case of Uganda. *Conflict, Security & Development*, *18*(2), 159-179. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/14678802.2018.1447863

Rudolf, Peter (2016): Evidence-Informed Prevention of Civil Wars and Mass Atrocities. *The International Spectator*, *51*(2), 86-98. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/03932729.2016.1152749

Saar, Dvir; Wahlhaus, Ben (2018, July): Preventive Detention for National Security Purposes in Israel. *Journal of National Security Law & Policy*, *9*(3), 413-482. URL: http://jnslp.com/2018/07/09/preventive-detention-for-national-security-purposes-in-israel

Sabir, Rizwaan (2017, May): Blurred Lines and False Dichotomies: Integrating Counterinsurgency into the UK's Domestic "War on Terror". *Critical Social Policy*, *37*(2), 202-224. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0261018316683471

Saif, Hassan et al. (2017): A Semantic Graph-Based Approach for Radicalisation Detection on Social Media. In: Eva Blomqvist et al. (Eds.): *The Semantic Web: 14th International Conference, ESWC 2017, Portorož, Slovenia, May 28 – June 1, 2017, Proceedings, Part I.* (Lecture Notes in Computer Science, Vol. 10249). Cham: Springer, 571-587. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-58068-5_35 URL: https://pdfs.semanticscholar.org/a95b/fbbf3de5ed9177a020867b1b57613d8580d5.pdf

Sandberg-Zakian, Eric (2011, June): Beyond Guantanamo: Two Constitutional Objections to Nonmilitary Preventive Detention. *Harvard National Security Journal*, *2*, 283-322. URL: https://harvardnsj.org/2011/06/beyond-guantanamo-two-constitutional-objections-to-nonmilitary-preventive-detention

Sandford, Liam (2019, Summer): Exploring the Capabilities of Prevent in Addressing Radicalisation in Cyberspace within Higher Education. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 19, 259-285. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/225

Sarma, Kiran M. (2017): Risk Assessment and the Prevention of Radicalization from Nonviolence into

Terrorism. *American Psychologist*, *72*(3), 278-288. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1037/amp0000121 URL: https://www.apa.org/pubs/journals/releases/amp-amp0000121.pdf

Saikayasit, Rose; Stedmon, Alex W.; Lawson, Glyn (2013, October): User Requirements Elicitation in Security and Counter-Terrorism: A Human Factors Approach. *Journal of Police and Criminal Psychology*, *28*(2), 162-170. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/s11896-013-9129-7

Savage, Sara; Khan, Anjum; Liht, Jose (2014, Fall): Preventing Violent Extremism in Kenya through Value Complexity: Assessment of Being Kenyan Being Muslim. *Journal of Strategic Security*, *7*(3), 1-26. DOI: https://doi.org/10.5038/1944-0472.7.3.1

Schlaffer, Edit; Kropiunigg, Ulrich (2015): Mothers against Terror. *per Concordiam*, *6*(4), 18-25. URL: https://www.marshallcenter.org/mcpublicweb/mcdocs/files/College/F_Publications/perConcordiam/pC_V6N4_en.pdf

Schmid, Alex P. (2005): Prevention of Terrorism: Towards a Multi-Pronged Approach. In: Tore Bjørgo (Ed.): *Root Causes of Terrorism: Myths, Reality and Ways Forward.* Abingdon: Routledge, 223-240.

Schmid, Alex P. (2006): Ten Rules for Preventing and Combating Terrorism. In: Jeff Victoroff (Ed.): *Tangled Roots: Social and Psychological Factors in the Genesis of Terrorism.* (NATO Security through Science Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 11). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 450-451.

Schmid, Alex P. (2012, August): Twelve Rules for Preventing and Countering Terrorism. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *6*(3), 77. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2012/issue-3/twelve-rules-for-preventing-and-countering-terrorism--alex-p.-schimid.pdf

Schmid, Alex P. (2016, August): The Way Forward on Counter-Terrorism: Global Perspectives. *Strathmore Law Journal*, *2*(1), 49-73. URL: https://icct.nl/wp-content/uploads/2016/09/ICCT-Schmid-The-way-forward-on-counter-terrorism-global-perspectives-August-2016.pdf

Schmitt, Josephine B. et al. (2018, August): Counter-Messages as Prevention or Promotion of Extremism?! The Potential Role of YouTube: Recommendation Algorithms. *Journal of Communication*, *68*(4), 780-808. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1093/joc/jqy029

Schneider, Lynn (2020): Dynamics of Securitization: An Analysis of Universities' Engagement with the Prevent Legislation. In: Liam Francis Gearon (Ed.): *The Routledge International Handbook of Universities, Security and Intelligence Studies.* (Routledge International Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, 312-325.

Scott-Baumann, Alison (2017, July): Ideology, Utopia and Islam on Campus: How to Free Speech a Little from its own Terrors. *Education, Citizenship and Social Justice*, *12*(2), 159-176. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1746197917694183

Selim, George (2016, November): Approaches for Countering Violent Extremism at Home and Abroad. *The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, *668*(1), 94-101. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0002716216672866

Shalamanov, Velizar; Minchev, Zlatogor (2016): Terrorist Organizations Recruitment Success Reduction in Support to NATO's Operations: CIMIC IT Tools. In: Sıddık Ekici et al. (Eds.): *Countering Terrorist Recruitment in the Context of Armed Counter-Terrorism Operations.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 125). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 107-118. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-613-2-107

Shanaah, Sadi (2019, March): What Motivates Muslims to Engage in Counterextremism? The Role of Identity, Efficacy, Emotions, and Morality. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism.* Advance Online Publication. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2019.1586354

Shanaah, Sadi; Lindekilde, Lasse (2019): Standing Up and Speaking Out? British Muslims' Collective Action

against Islamist Extremism. *Democracy and Security*, *15*(4), 386-407. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17419166.2019.1573680

Shelton, Crystal; Cleven, Erik; Hoffman, Aaron M. (2019): Deadly Foreign Terrorism and the Rank-Ordered Tournament for Foreign Press Attention: Implications for Counterterrorism. *International Interactions*, *45*(2), 344-368. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/03050629.2019.1529668

Sian, Katy (2017, October): Born Radicals? Prevent, Positivism, and "Race-Thinking". *Palgrave Communications*, 3, Article 6. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1057/s41599-017-0009-0

Silverman, Tanya (2017): U.K. Foreign Fighters to Syria and Iraq: The Need for a Real Community Engagement Approach. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, *40*(12), 1091-1107. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2016.1253991

Simcox, Robin (2019, July): Assessing Europe's Efforts to Oppose Islamist Extremism. *Current Trends in Islamist Ideology*, *24*, 76-94. URL: https://s3.amazonaws.com/media.hudson.org/CurrentTrends24.pdf

Sinai, Joshua (2015, Summer): Active Shooters: Threat Assessment for Preemptive Prevention. *The Journal of Counterterrorism & Homeland Security International*, *21*(2), 28-31. URL: https://issuu.com/fusteros/docs/iacsp_magazine_v21n2_issuu

Sinai, Joshua (2016, June): A Framework for Assessing the Mobilization of Westerners by Jihadists in Syria and Intervention Points for Counter-Measures. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *10*(3), 45-52. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2016/issue-3/307-a-framework-for-assessing-the-mobilization-of-westerners-by-jihadists-in-syria-and-intervention-points-for-counter-measures-by-joshua-sinai.pdf

Sirgy, M. Joseph; Estes, Richard J.; Rahtz, Don R. (2018, December): Combatting Jihadist Terrorism: A Quality-of-Life Perspective. *Applied Research in Quality of Life*, *13*(4), 813-837. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/s11482-017-9574-z

Sivenbring, Jennie (2019, Spring): Signs of Concern about Islamic and Right-Wing Extremism on a Helpline against Radicalization. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 18, 108-145. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/189

Sjøen, Martin M. (2019, Fall): When Counterterrorism Enters the Curriculum: How the Global War on Terror Risks Impairing Good Education. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 20, 156-189. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/253

Skiple, Alida (2018, Spring): Youth Delinquency or Everyday Racism? Front-Line Professionals' Perspectives on Preventing Racism and Intolerance in Sweden. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 14, 52-78. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/135

Smith, Debra; Talbot, Steven (2019): How to Make Enemies and Influence People: A Social Influence Model of Violent Extremism (SIM-VE). *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, *14*(2), 99-114. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2019.1575973

Sorell, Tom (2011): Preventive Policing, Surveillance, and European Counter-Terrorism. *Criminal Justice Ethics*, *30*(1), 1-22. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/0731129X.2011.559057

Spaaij, Ramón (2015): Lone Actors: Challenges and Opportunities for Countering Violent Extremism. In: Aaron Richman; Yair Sharan (Eds.): *Lone Actors – An Emerging Security Threat.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 123). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 120-131. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-585-2-120 URL: https://static1.squarespace.com/static/56bab5eb20c64753944c8bb2/t/572fe9f11bbee07454ddfaec/1462757878803/Spaaij-NATO-article-final.pdf

Spagat, Michael; Johnson, Neil F.; van Weezel, Stijn (2018, October): Fundamental Patterns and Predictions of Event Size Distributions in Modern Wars and Terrorist Campaigns. *PLOS ONE*, *13*(10), Article e0204639. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0204639

Spalek, Basia (2011): "New Terrorism" and Crime Prevention Initiatives Involving Muslim Young People in the UK: Research and Policy Contexts. *Religion, State and Society*, *39*(2-3), 191-207. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09637494.2011.577202

Spalek, Basia; Weeks, Douglas (2017): The Role of Communities in Counterterrorism: Analyzing Policy and Exploring Psychotherapeutic Approaches within Community Settings. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, *40*(12), 991-1003. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2016.1253985

Speckhard, Anne et al. (2018, June): Mounting a Facebook Brand Awareness and Safety Ad Campaign to Break the ISIS Brand in Iraq. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, *12*(3), 50-66. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2018/issue-3/04---mounting-a-facebook-brand-awareness-and-safety-ad-campaign-to-break-the-isis-brand-in-ira.pdf

Spiller, Keith; Awan, Imran; Whiting, Andrew (2018): "What does Terrorism Look Like?": University Lecturers' Interpretations of their Prevent Duties and Tackling Extremism in UK Universities. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, *11*(1), 130-150. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2017.1396954

Staub, Ervin (2007, August): Preventing Violence and Terrorism and Promoting Positive Relations between Dutch and Muslim Communities in Amsterdam. *Peace and Conflict: Journal of Peace Psychology*, *13*(3), 333-360. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/10781910701471397 URL: http://people.umass.edu/estaub/HPCN_A_247018staub.pdf

Stephens, William; Sieckelinck, Stijn (2019, Fall): Working across Boundaries in Preventing Violent Extremism: Towards a Typology for Collaborative Arrangements in PVE Policy. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 20, 272-313. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/261

Stevens, David (2009, December): In Extremis: A Self-Defeating Element in the "Preventing Violent Extremism" Strategy. *The Political Quarterly*, *80*(4), 517-525. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-923X.2009.02057.x

Stewart, Mark G.; Mueller, John (2017, June): Risk and Economic Assessment of Expedited Passenger Screening and TSA PreCheck. *Journal of Transportation Security*, *10*(1-2), 1-22. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/s12198-016-0175-0 URL: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/311160187_Risk_and_economic_assessment_of_expedited_passenger_screening_and_TSA_PreCheck

Stoycheff, Elizabeth et al. (2017): Online Surveillance's Effect on Support for Other Extraordinary Measures to Prevent Terrorism. *Mass Communication and Society*, *20*(6), 784-799. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/15205436.2017.1350278

Strandh, Veronica; Eklund, Niklas (2015): Swedish Counterterrorism Policy: An Intersection between Prevention and Mitigation? *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, *38*(5), 359-379. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2015.1009799

Streitwieser, Bernhard; Allen, Kristen; Duffy-Jaeger, Kathryn (2019, Spring): Higher Education in an Era of Violent Extremism: Exploring Tensions between National Security and Academic Freedom. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 18, 74-107. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/187

Striegher, Jason-Leigh (2013): Early Detection of the Lone Wolf: Advancement of Counter-Terrorism Investigations with an Absence or Abundance of Information and Intelligence. *Journal of Policing, Intelligence and Counter Terrorism*, *8*(1), 35-53. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/18335330.2013.789596

Su, Yi-Yuan; Yang, Sue-Ming (2017): Legislative Efforts to Prevent Eco-Terrorist Attacks. In: Gary LaFree; Joshua D. Freilich (Eds.): *The Handbook of the Criminology of Terrorism.* (Wiley Handbooks

in Criminology and Criminal Justice). Chichester: John Wiley & Sons, 535-552. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118923986.ch35

Subedi, D. B.; Jenkins, Bert (2016, October): Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism: Engaging Peacebuilding and Development Actors. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analyses*, 8(10), 13-19. URL: https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2016/10/CTTA-October-2016.pdf

Svedberg Helgesson, Karin; Mörth, Ulrika (2013): Corporate Citizens and "The War on Terror". In: Karin Svedberg Helgesson; Ulrika Mörth (Eds.): *The Political Role of Corporate Citizens: An Interdisciplinary Approach.* London: Palgrave Macmillan / Springer Nature, 190-206. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1057/9781137026828_9 URL: https://pdfs.semanticscholar.org/6a15/d001328057e0ea35ab4edf1f19acbab52ad6.pdf

Tammikko, Teemu (2018, Fall): The Political Challenges of Community-Level PVE Practices: The Danish Case of Copenhagen vs. Aarhus on Dialoguing with Extremist Milieus. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 16, 103-124. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/164

Taquechel, Eric F.; Saitgalina, Marina (2018, December): Risk-Based Performance Metrics for Critical Infrastructure Protection? A Framework for Research and Analysis. *Homeland Security Affairs*, 14, Article 8. URL: https://www.hsaj.org/articles/14699

Thomas, Paul (2009, April-June): Between Two Stools? The Government's "Preventing Violent Extremism" Agenda. *The Political Quarterly*, 80(2), 282-291. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-923X.2009.01985.x URL: http://eprints.hud.ac.uk/id/eprint/4384/1/ThomasBetween.pdf

Thomas, Paul (2017, July): Changing Experiences of Responsibilisation and Contestation within Counter-Terrorism Policies: The British Prevent Experience. *Policy & Politics*, 45(3), 305-321. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1332/030557317X14943145195580

Thornton, Amy; Bouhana, Noémie (2019, September): Preventing Radicalization in the UK: Expanding the Knowledge-Base on the Channel Programme. *Policing*, 13(3), 331-344. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1093/police/pax036

Tierney, Michael (2017): Using Behavioral Analysis to Prevent Violent Extremism: Assessing the Cases of Michael Zehaf–Bibeau and Aaron Driver. *Journal of Threat Assessment and Management*, 4(2), 98-110. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1037/tam0000082

Tiflati, Hicham (2016, Spring): Western Islamic Schools as Institutions for Preventing Behavioral Radicalization: The Case of Quebec. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 6, 180-205. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/47

Torrent, Jordi (2016): Connecting the Dots: Preventing Violent Extremism, the Global Goals for Sustainable Development. In: Jagtar Singh; Paulette Kerr; Esther Hamburger (Eds.): *MILID Yearbook, 2016: Media and Information Literacy: Reinforcing Human Rights, Countering Radicalization and Extremism.* Paris: United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO), 203-212. URL: https://unesdoc.unesco.org/ark:/48223/pf0000246371

Travis, Hannibal (2016, Fall): Why Was Benghazi "Saved," but Sinjar Allowed to Be Lost? New Failures of Genocide Prevention, 2007–2015. *Genocide Studies International*, 10(2), 139-182. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3138/gsi.10.2.03

Tulich, Tamara (2012): Prevention and Pre-Emption in Australia's Domestic Anti-Terrorism Legislation. *International Journal for Crime, Justice and Social Democracy*, 1(1), 52-64. URL: https://www.crimejusticejournal.com/article/view/68

Ucko, David H. (2018, March): Preventing Violent Extremism through the United Nations: The Rise and Fall of a Good Idea. *International Affairs*, 94(2), 251-270. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1093/ia/iix235

United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC) (2017): Strategies for Preventing Recruitment of Children by Terrorist and Violent Extremist Groups. In: *Handbook on Children Recruited and Exploited by Terrorist and Violent Extremist Groups: The Role of the Justice System*. Vienna: Author, 9-38. URL: https://www.unodc.org/documents/justice-and-prison-reform/Child-Victims/Handbook_on_Children_Recruited_and_Exploited_by_Terrorist_and_Violent_Extremist_Groups_the_Role_of_the_Justice_System.E.pdf

Upal, Afzal (2015, Spring): Alternative Narratives for Preventing the Radicalization of Muslim Youth. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 2, 138-162. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/14

Van Broeckhoven, Kato (2018, February): A Complex Programming Landscape: The Prevention of and Response to Child Association with Non-State Armed Groups. In: Siobhan O'Neil; Kato van Broeckhoven (Eds.): *Cradled by Conflict: Child Involvement with Armed Groups in Contemporary Conflict.* [e-Book]. New York: United Nations University, 80-102. URL: http://collections.unu.edu/view/UNU:6409

van der Heide, Liesbeth; Geenen, Jip (2015, December): Preventing Terrorism in the Courtroom – The Criminalisation of Preparatory Acts of Terrorism in the Netherlands. *Security and Human Rights*, 26(2-4), 162-192. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1163/18750230-02602016

van de Weert, Annemarie; Eijkman, Quirine A. M. (2019): Subjectivity in Detection of Radicalisation and Violent Extremism: A Youth Worker's Perspective. *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression*, 11(3), 191-214. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19434472.2018.1457069

Van Dongen, Teun (2016): The Case for Tailored Interventions in the Preventive Approach: Lessons from Countering Jihadism in the Netherlands and the UK. In: Sıddık Ekici et al. (Eds.): *Countering Terrorist Recruitment in the Context of Armed Counter-Terrorism Operations.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 125). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 146-155. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-613-2-146

van Wijk, Joris; Bolhuis, Maarten P. (2017, August): Awareness Trainings and Detecting Jihadists among Asylum Seekers: A Case Study from the Netherlands. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(4), 39-49. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-4/0520174-awareness-trainings-and-detecting-jihadists-among-asylum-seekeers-a-case-study-from-the-netherlands-by-joris-van-wijk-and-maarten-p.-bolhuis.pdf

Vejvodová, Petra; Kolář, Ondřej (2019, August): Training Prison Staff to Recognize Inmate Radicalisation. *Security Journal.* Advance Online Publication. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1057/s41284-019-00192-8

Vellenga, Sipco; De Groot, Kees (2019, June): Securitization, Islamic Chaplaincy, and the Issue of (De)radicalization of Muslim Detainees in Dutch Prisons. *Social Compass*, 66(2), 224-237. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0037768619833313

von Reibnitz, Ute Hélène (2017): Anticipate with Foresight and Be Prepared for the Unexpected. In: Theodore J. Gordon et al. (Eds.): *Identification of Potential Terrorists and Adversary Planning: Emerging Technologies and New Counter-Terror Strategies.* (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 132). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 154-160. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-748-1-154

Wadhwa, Pooja; Bhatia, M. P. S. (2015): An Approach for Dynamic Identification of Online Radicalization in Social Networks. *Cybernetics and Systems*, 46(8), 641-665. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/01969722.2015.1058665

Walker, Clive (2017, Winter): The War of Words with Terrorism: An Assessment of Three Approaches to Pursue and Prevent. *Journal of Conflict and Security Law*, 22(3), 523-551. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1093/jcsl/krx009

Walker, Clive; Conway, Maura (2015): Online Terrorism and Online Laws. *Dynamics of Asymmetric Conflict:*

Pathways toward terrorism and genocide, 8(2), 156-175. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17467586.2015.1065078

Warrington, Anna (2017, Summer): Countering Violent Extremism via De-Securitisation on Twitter. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 11, 258-280. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/106

Weine, Stevan; Braniff, William (2017): Empowering Communities to Prevent Violent Extremism: A Report on the August 2014 National Summit. In: Gary LaFree; Joshua D. Freilich (Eds.): *The Handbook of the Criminology of Terrorism*. (Wiley Handbooks in Criminology and Criminal Justice). Chichester: John Wiley & Sons, 449-467. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118923986.ch29

Weine, Stevan et al. (2013): Building Community Resilience to Counter Violent Extremism. *Democracy and Security*, 9(4), 327-333. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17419166.2013.766131

Weine, Stevan et al. (2017): Addressing Violent Extremism as Public Health Policy and Practice. *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression*, 9(3), 208-221. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19434472.2016.1198413 URL: https://cphd.ph.ucla.edu/sites/default/files/downloads/cve%20article%202_0.pdf

Weine, Stevan et al. (2017): Utilizing Mental Health Professionals to Help Prevent the Next Attacks. *International Review of Psychiatry*, 29(4), 334-340. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09540261.2017.1343533

Weine, Stevan M. et al. (2017, January): Violent Extremism, Community-Based Violence Prevention, and Mental Health Professionals. *The Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease*, 205(1), 54-57. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1097/NMD.0000000000000634 URL: https://indigo.uic.edu/handle/10027/21690

Werbos, Paul J. (2017): New Technology Options and Threats to Detect and Combat Terrorism. In: Theodore J. Gordon et al. (Eds.): *Identification of Potential Terrorists and Adversary Planning: Emerging Technologies and New Counter-Terror Strategies*. (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 132). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 34-44. DOI: https://doi.org/10.3233/978-1-61499-748-1-34

West, Jessica (2017): Civic Resilience: Securing "Resilient Communities" to Prevent Terrorism. In: David Chandler; Jon Coaffee (Eds.): *The Routledge Handbook of International Resilience*. (Routledge Handbooks). Abingdon: Routledge, 318-330.

Whittaker, Joe; Elsayed, Lilah (2019, Fall): Linkages as a Lens: An Exploration of Strategic Communications in P/CVE. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 20, 1-46. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/243

Williams, Michael J. (2017): Prosocial Behavior Following Immortality Priming: Experimental Tests of Factors with Implications for CVE Interventions. *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression*, 9(3), 153-190. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19434472.2016.1186718

Williams, Michael J.; Horgan, John G.; Evans, William P. (2015): The Critical Role of Friends in Networks for Countering Violent Extremism: Toward a Theory of Vicarious Help-Seeking. *Behavioral Sciences of Terrorism and Political Aggression*, 8(1), 45-65. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19434472.2015.1101147

Williams, Michael J. et al. (2019): Experimental Effects of a Call-Center Disclaimer Regarding Confidentiality on Callers' Willingness to Make Disclosures Related to Terrorism. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 31(6), 1327-1341. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2018.1476347

Wilner, Alex; Rigato, Brandon, on behalf of the "60 Days of PVE" Group (2017, Fall): The 60 Days of PVE Campaign: Lessons on Organizing an Online, Peer-to-Peer, Counter-Radicalization Program. *Journal for Deradicalization*, 12, 227-268. URL: http://journals.sfu.ca/jd/index.php/jd/article/view/117

Winterbotham, Emily; Pearson, Elizabeth (2016): Different Cities, Shared Stories: A Five-Country Study Challenging Assumptions around Muslim Women and CVE Interventions. *The RUSI Journal*, 161(5), 54-65. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/03071847.2016.1253377

Wolton, Suke (2017, July): The Contradiction in the Prevent Duty: Democracy vs "British Values". *Education, Citizenship and Social Justice*, 12(2), 123-142. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1746197917693021

Zhukov, Yuri M. (2016, March): Taking Away the Guns: Forcible Disarmament and Rebellion. *Journal of Peace Research*, 53(2), 242-258. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343315626241

Zick, Andreas; Böckler, Nils (2015): Radikalisierung als Inszenierung: Vorschlag für eine Sicht auf den Prozess der extremistischen Radikalisierung und die Prävention. *forum kriminalprävention*, 3/2015, 6-16. URL: https://www.forum-kriminalpraevention.de/files/1Forum-kriminalpraevention-webseite/pdf/2015-03/2015-03_radikalisierung_als_inzenierung.pdf

Grey Literature

Ahmadi, Belquis; Lakhani, Sadaf (2016, November): *Afghan Women and Violent Extremism: Colluding, Perpetrating, or Preventing?* (USIP Special Report 396). URL: https://www.usip.org/publications/2016/11/afghan-women-and-violent-extremism

Ahmed, Kawser; Fergusson, James; Salt, Alexander (2014, November): *Perceptions of Muslim Faith, Ethno-Cultural Community-Based and Student Organizations in Countering Domestic Terrorism in Canada.* (TSAS Working Paper Series, No. 14-12). URL: https://www.tsas.ca/publications/perceptions-of-muslim-faith

Ahmed, Zahid Shahab; Mattei, Cristina; Zeiger, Sara (2019): *Classroom Activities: Preventing Violent Extremism through Education (PVE-E) in East Africa.* (Hedayah Manual). URL: http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-198201915957.pdf

Alexander, Audrey (2019, September): *A Plan for Preventing and Countering Terrorist and Violent Extremist Exploitation of Information and Communications Technology in America.* (GW Program on Extremism Paper). URL: https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/A%20Plan%20for%20Preventing%20and%20Countering%20Terrorist%20and%20Violent%20Extremist.pdf

Alexander, Yonah et al. (2017, August): *Preventing WMD Terrorism: Ten Perspectives.* (Report; Inter-University Center for Terrorism Studies, Potomac Institute for Policy Studies). URL: https://potomacinstitute.org/reports/20-icts-reports/38-preventing-wmd-terrorism-ten-perspectives

Ali, Rashad (2015, October): *De-Radicalization and Integration: The United Kingdom's Channel Programme.* (GW Program on Extremism Occasional Paper). URL: https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/downloads/Rashad%20Ali.pdf

Armborst, Andreas et al. (2018): *Evaluation in der Radikalisierungsprävention: Ansätze und Kontroversen.* (PRIF Report 11/2018; HSFK-Reportreihe „Gesellschaft Extrem"). URL: https://www.hsfk.de/publikationen/publikationssuche/publikation/evaluation-in-der-radikalisierungspraevention-ansaetze-und-kontroversen

Ayad, Moustafa et al. (2019): *No Platform for Old Men: Barriers to Online Youth Civic Engagement and P-CVE in Europe.* (ISD Report). URL: https://www.isdglobal.org/isd-publications/no-platform-for-old-men-barriers-to-online-youth-civic-engagement-and-p-cve-in-europe

Baier, Dirk (2018, May): *Report for the 23rd German Congress on Crime Prevention.* (Document from the Internet documentation of the German Congress on Crime Prevention, ed. by Hans-Jürgen Kerner & Erich Marks on behalf of the Deutsche Stiftung für Verbrechensverhütung und Straffälligenhilfe [DVS]). URL: https://www.praeventionstag.de/nano.cms/vortraege/id/4094

Bakker, Edwin; de Graaf, Beatrice (2010, November): *Lone Wolves: How to Prevent this Phenomenon?* (ICCT Research Paper). URL: https://icct.nl/publication/lone-wolves-how-to-prevent-this-phenomenon

Barata, Joan (2018, October): *New EU Proposal on the Prevention of Terrorist Content Online: An Important Mutation of the E-Commerce Intermediaries' Regime.* (CIS Report). URL: http://cyberlaw.stanford.edu/publications/new-eu-proposal-prevention-terrorist-content-online-important-mutation-e-commerce

Bartlett, Jamie; Birdwell, Jonathan (2010, July): *From Suspects to Citizens: Preventing Violent Extremism in a Big Society.* (DEMOS Paper). URL: http://www.demos.co.uk/project/from-suspects-to-citizens

Bartlett, Jamie; Reynolds, Louis (2015, September): *The State of the Art 2015: A Literature Review of Social Media Intelligence Capabilities for Counter-Terrorism.* (DEMOS Paper). URL: http://www.demos.co.uk/project/state-of-the-art-2015

Barzegar, Abbas; Powers, Shawn; El Karhili, Nagham (2016, September): *Civic Approaches to Confronting Violent Extremism: Sector Recommendations and Best Practices.* (ISD Report). URL: https://www.isdglobal.org/isd-publications/bridging-transatlantic-voices-civic-approaches-to-confronting-violent-extremism

Bast, Sarah; DeSimone, Victoria (2019, September): *Youth Violence Prevention in the United States: Examining International Terrorists, Domestic Terrorists, School Shooters, and Gang Members.* (CSIS International Security Program Report). URL: https://www.csis.org/analysis/youth-violence-prevention-united-states

Bergin, Anthony et al. (2015, June): *Gen Y Jihadists: Preventing Radicalisation in Australia.* (Paper; ASPI Strategy series). URL: https://www.aspi.org.au/report/gen-y-jihadists-preventing-radicalisation-australia

Bhulai, Rafia (2017, December): *Going Local: Supporting Community-Based Initiatives to Prevent and Counter Violent Extremism in South and Central Asia.* (Global Center on Cooperative Security Report). URL: http://www.globalcenter.org/publications/going-local-supporting-community-based-initiatives-to-prevent-and-counter-violent-extremism-in-south-and-central-asia

Bhulai, Rafia; Fink, Naureen Chowdhury (2016, December): *Strengthening Regional Cooperation to Prevent and Counter Violent Extremism in South Asia: What Role for Civil Society?* (Assessment; Global Center on Cooperative Security). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/strengthening-regional-cooperation-to-prevent-and-counter-violent-extremism-in-south-asia

Bhulai, Rafia; Nemr, Christina (2018, September): *A Closer Look: Gender Dynamics in Violent Extremism and Countering Violent Extremism in Southeast Asia.* (Global Center on Cooperative Security Policy Brief). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/a-closer-look

Bhulai, Rafia; Peters, Allison; Nemr, Christina (2016, June): *From Policy to Action: Advancing an Integrated Approach to Women and Countering Violent Extremism.* (Policy Brief; Global Center on Cooperative Security / Inclusive Security). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/from-policy-to-action-advancing-an-integrated-approach-to-women-and-countering-violent-extremism

Bigo, Didier et al. (2014, April): *Preventing and Countering Youth Radicalisation in the EU.* (European Parliament Study PE 509.977). URL: http://www.europarl.europa.eu/thinktank/en/document.html?reference=IPOL-LIBE_ET(2014)509977

Bilazarian, Talene (2016, October): *Countering Violent Extremism: Lessons on Early Intervention from the United Kingdom's Channel Program.* (GW Program on Extremism Occasional Paper). URL: https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/downloads/Channel%20CVE%20UK.pdf

Bjelopera, Jerome P.; Elias, Bart; Siskin, Alison (2016, November): *The Terrorist Screening Database and Preventing Terrorist Travel.* (CRS Report for Congress R44678). URL: https://fas.org/sgp/crs/terror/R44678.pdf

Bjørgo, Tore; Carlsson, Yngve (2005): *Early Intervention with Violent and Racist Youth Groups.* (NUPI Working Paper No. 677). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/11250/2395395

Bosley, Chris (2019, August): *Injecting Humanity: Community-Focused Responses for People Exiting Violent Extremist Conflict.* (USIP Special Report No. 452). URL: https://www.usip.org/publications/2019/08/injecting-humanity-community-focused-responses-people-exiting-violent

Boutin, Bérénice (2016, December): *Administrative Measures against Foreign Fighters: In Search of Limits and*

Safeguards. (ICCT Research Paper). DOI: https://doi.org/10.19165/2016.1.15

Bunn, Matthew et al. (2016, March): *Preventing Nuclear Terrorism: Continuous Improvement or Dangerous Decline?* (Report; Belfer Center for Science and International Affairs, Project on Managing the Atom). URL: https://www.belfercenter.org/publication/preventing-nuclear-terrorism-continuous-improvement-or-dangerous-decline

Busher, Joel et al. (2017, July): *What the Prevent Duty Means for Schools and Colleges in England: An Analysis of Educationalists' Experiences.* (Aziz Foundation Report). URL: http://azizfoundation.org.uk/what-the-prevent-duty-means-for-schools-and-colleges-in-england

Canna, Sarah (Ed.) (2018, February): *Counter-Messaging to Prevent Radicalization.* (SMA Reach-back Report). URL: http://nsiteam.com/counter-messaging-to-prevent-radicalization

Challgren, Jonathan et al. (2016, October): Countering Violent Extremism: Applying the Public Health Model. *Georgetown Security Studies Review*, A Special Report Prepared by the National Security Critical Issues Task Force (NSCITF). URL: https://georgetownsecuritystudiesreview.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/10/NSCITF-Report-on-Countering-Violent-Extremism.pdf

Christensen, Tina Wilchen (2019, October): *Lessons Learned from P/CVE Youth Mentorship.* (RUSI Conference Report). URL: https://rusi.org/publication/conference-reports/lessons-learned-pcve-youth-mentorship

Christmann, Kris (2012): *Preventing Religious Radicalisation and Violent Extremism: A Systematic Review of the Research Evidence.* (YJB Systematical Review). URL: https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/preventing-religious-radicalisation-and-violent-extremism

Clifford, Bennett (2018, November): *Radicalization in Custody: Towards Data-Driven Terrorism Prevention in the United States Federal Correctional System.* (GW Program on Extremism Policy Paper). URL: https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/Prisons%20Policy%20Paper.pdf

Conroy, Donald; Hawkins, Monte B. (2019, April 2): *n.t.* (Testimony presented before the U.S. House of Representatives, Committee on Homeland Security, Subcommittee on Intelligence and Counterterrorism, Subcommittee on Border Security, Facilitation, and Operations). URL: https://docs.house.gov/meetings/HM/HM05/20190402/109230/HHRG-116-HM05-Wstate-ConroyD-20190402.pdf

Cook, Joana (2017): *Avoiding the Pitfalls of Prevent.* (GIWPS Paper; Bridging Theory & Practice series). URL: https://giwps.georgetown.edu/resource/avoiding-the-pitfalls-of-prevent

Cortright, David et al. (2011, May): *Friend not Foe: Opening Spaces for Civil Society Engagement to Prevent Violent Extremism.* (Report to Cordaid from the Fourth Freedom Forum and the Kroc Institute for International Peace Studies at the University of Notre Dame). URL: https://www.cordaid.org/en/publications/friend-not-foe

Crone, Manni; Nasser, Khadije (2018, May): *Preventing Violent Extremism in Lebanon: Experience from a Danish-Lebanese Partnership.* (EuroMeSCo Papers Series, No. 38). URL: https://www.euromesco.net/publication/preventing-violent-extremism-in-lebanon-experience-from-a-danish-lebanese-partnership

Davies, Lynn; Limbada, Zubeda (2019, May): *Education and Radicalisation Prevention: Different Ways Governments Can Support Schools and Teachers in Preventing/Countering Violent Extremism.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-edu/docs/ran_edu_different_ways_governments_can_support_schools_teachers_052019_en.pdf

Davies, Matthew; Warnes, Richard; Hofman, Joanna (2017): *Exploring the Transferability and Applicability of Gang Evaluation Methodologies to Counter-Violent Radicalisation.* (RAND Research Reports, RR-2120-EC). DOI: https://doi.org/10.7249/RR2120

Davolio, Miryam Eser et al. (2019, June): *Updated Review and Developments in Jihadist Radicalisation in Switzerland – Updated Version of an Exploratory Study on Prevention and Intervention.* (ZHAW Research Report). URL: https://www.zhaw.ch/storage/hochschule/medien/news/research-report-jihadist-radicalisation.pdf

Dean, Christopher (2016, September): *Addressing Violent Extremism in Prisons and Probation: Principles for Effective Programs and Interventions.* (Global Center on Cooperative Security Policy Brief). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/addressing-violent-extremism-in-prisons-and-probation

De Leede, Seran et al. (2017, December): *Radicalisation and Violent Extremism – Focus on Women: How Women Become Radicalised, and How to Empower them to Prevent Radicalisation.* (European Parliament Study for the FEMM Committee PE 596.838). URL: http://www.europarl.europa.eu/thinktank/en/document.html?reference=IPOL_STU(2017)596838

De Marinis, Valerie; Boyd-MacMillan, Eolene (2019, June): *A Mental Health Approach to Understanding Violent Extremism.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-h-and-sc/docs/ran_hsc_prac_mental_health_03062019_en.pdf

Dresser, Paul (2018): *PREVENT Policing in Practice: The Need for Evidence-Based Research.* (CASS Working Paper No. 3). URL: https://www.sunderland.ac.uk/images/external-websites/www/research/institutes/Dresser-2018_-PREVENT-Policing-in-Practice-The-Need-for-Evidence-based-Research.pdf

Dzhekova, Rositsa et al. (2017, February): *Monitoring Radicalisation: A Framework for Risk Indicators.* (CSD Report). URL: https://csd.bg/publications/publication/monitoring-radicalisation-a-framework-for-risk-indicators/

Edwards, Charlie; Jeffray, Calum; Pantucci, Raffaello (2015, February): *Out of Reach? The Role of Community Policing in Preventing Terrorism in Canada.* (RUSI Occasional Paper). URL: https://rusi.org/publication/occasional-papers/out-reach-role-community-policing-preventing-terrorism-canada

Eijkman, Quirine; Schuurman, Bart (2011, June): *Preventive Counter-Terrorism and Non-Discrimination in the European Union: A Call for Systematic Evaluation.* (ICCT Research Paper). DOI: https://doi.org/10.19165/2011.1.05

El Benni, Ammar; Troncota, Cristian (2018, April): *The Need for a Closer Collaboration between Education Institutions and Law Enforcement Agencies to Prevent Radicalisation.* (RIEAS Article). URL: www.rieas.gr/researchareas/2014-07-30-08-58-27/islamic-studies/2964-the-need-for-a-closer-collaboration-between-education-institutions-and-law-enforcement-agencies-to-prevent-radicalisation

El Difraoui, Asiem; with Sana Ouchtati (2017, September): *The Role of Culture in Preventing and Reducing Violent Extremism.* (MORE EUROPE Working Paper). URL: http://moreeurope.org/wp-content/uploads/2019/04/paper_role_of_culture_pve_more_europe_28.09.2017__0.pdf

EUCPN (2019): *Monitor Radicalisation and Violent Extremism.* (Report). URL: https://eucpn.org/document/monitor-radicalisation-and-violent-extremism

European Commission; CIVI.POL Conseil; Royal United Services Institute (RUSI) (2017, November): Operational Guidelines on the Preparation and Implementation of EU Financed Actions Specific to Countering Terrorism and Violent Extremism in Third Countries. (Study). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/europeaid/operational-guidelines-preparation-and-implementation-eu-financed-actions-specific-countering_en

Evers, Frank et al. (2018, April): *Civilian Prevention of Radicalization in Central Asia.* (CORE Working Paper 30). URL: https://ifsh.de/file-CORE/documents/Working_Papers/CORE_WP30_en.pdf

Ferguson, Charles D. (2006, March): *Preventing Catastrophic Nuclear Terrorism.* (CFR Special Report; CSR

No. 11). URL: https://www.cfr.org/report/preventing-catastrophic-nuclear-terrorism

Feve, Sebastien; Dews, David (2019, September): *National Strategies to Prevent and Counter Violent Extremism: An Independent Review.* (Global Center on Cooperative Security Report). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/national-strategies-to-prevent-and-counter-violent-extremism

Feve, Sebastien; Elshimi, Mohammed (2018, June): *Planning for Prevention: A Framework to Develop and Evaluate National Action Plans to Prevent and Counter Violent Extremism.* (Global Center on Cooperative Security Policy Brief). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/planning-for-prevention-a-framework-to-develop-and-evaluate-national-action-plans-to-prevent-and-counter-violent-extremism

Fink, Naureen Chowdhury et al. (2015, February): *Thinking Outside the Box: Exploring the Critical Roles of Sports, Arts, and Culture in Preventing Violent Extremism.* (Global Center on Cooperative Security / Hedayah Policy Brief). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/thinking-outside-the-box-exploring-the-critical-roles-of-sports-arts-and-culture-in-preventing-violent-extremism

Frank, Cheryl; Reva, Denys (2016, December): *Preventing Violent Extremism: South Africa's Place in the World.* (ISS Policy Brief 95). URL: https://issafrica.org/research/policy-brief/preventing-violent-extremism-south-africas-place-in-the-world

Frazer, Owen; Jambers, Anaël (2018, October): *Religion and the Prevention of Violent Extremism.* (CSS Policy Perspectives, Vol. 6/6). URL: https://css.ethz.ch/en/services/digital-library/articles/article.html/ca633dbf-ab6a-4802-84e8-25457b048219

Gambler, Rebecca (2019, April 2): *Border Security: U.S. Government Efforts to Strengthen Nonimmigrant Visa Security and Address High-Risk Air Travelers.* (Testimony presented before the U.S. House of Representatives, Committee on Homeland Security, Subcommittee on Intelligence and Counterterrorism and Subcommittee on Border Security, Facilitation, and Operations). URL: https://docs.house.gov/meetings/HM/HM05/20190402/109230/HHRG-116-HM05-Wstate-GamblerR-20190402.pdf

Gemmerli, Tobias (2016, November): *Avoid the Pitfalls of Counter-Narratives: Normalisation Campaigns do not Prevent Radical Online Cultures.* (DIIS Policy Brief). URL: http://www.diis.dk/en/research/the-challenges-of-the-propaganda-war

Glazzard, Andrew; Reed, Alastair (2018, June): *Global Evaluation of the European Union Engagement on Counter-Terrorism.* (ICCT / RUSI Report for CT Morse). URL: https://icct.nl/publication/global-evaluation-of-the-european-union-engagement-on-counter-terrorism

Global Counterterrorism Forum (GCTF), Countering Violent Extremism (CVE) Working Group, Strategic Communications Initiative (2017): *Zurich-London Recommendations on Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism and Terrorism Online.* URL: http://www.thegctf.org/Portals/1/Documents/Framework%20Documents/A/GCTF%20-%20Zurich-London%20Recommendations%20ENG.pdf

Global Counterterrorism Forum (GCTF) (2019): *Policy Toolkit: The GCTF Zurich-London Recommendations on Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism and Terrorism Online.* (Toolkit developed in collaboration with the Geneva Centre for Security Sector Governance [DCAF] and the Institute for Strategic Dialogue [ISD]). URL: https://www.isdglobal.org/isd-publications/gifct-countering-violent-extremism-toolkit

Graham, Bob et al. (2008, December): *World at Risk: The Report of the Commission on the Prevention of WMD Proliferation and Terrorism.* URL: https://apps.dtic.mil/docs/citations/ADA510559

Green, Shannon N. (2016, July): *Tools and Strategies to Prevent Mass Atrocities Committed by Violent Extremist Organizations.* (CSIS Report). URL: https://www.csis.org/analysis/tools-and-strategies-prevent-mass-atrocities-committed-violent-extremist-organizations

Gssime, Yasmine; Meines, Marije (2019, May): *Strasbourg's P/CVE Approach and its Multi-Agency Partners.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/

radicalisation_awareness_network/ran-papers/docs/ran_study_visit_strasbourg_21-22052019_en.pdf

Guittard, Alexander (2019, September): *Counterterrorism is a Public Function: Resetting the Balance between Public and Private Sectors in Preventing Terrorist Use of the Internet.* (GW Program on Extremism Paper; Legal Perspectives on Tech Series). URL: https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/Counterterrorism%20is%20a%20Public%20Function.pdf

Hadjimatheou, Katerina (2017): *Ethical Considerations in Counter-Radicalisation.* (Pericles Result Report). URL: http://project-pericles.eu/dissemination/ethical-considerations-counter-radicalisation

Heath-Kelly, Charlotte; Strausz, Erzsébet (2018): *Counter-Terrorism in the NHS: Evaluating Prevent Duty Safeguarding in the NHS.* (University of Warwick Project Report). URL: https://warwick.ac.uk/fac/soc/pais/research/researchcentres/irs/counterterrorisminthenhs

Hedayah (2016, September): *Guidelines and Good Practices: Developing National P/CVE Strategies and Action Plans.* (September 2016 Edition). URL: http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-1792016192156.pdf

Hedayah (2017, April): *Mapping the Experiences of Formers to Streamline the Process of Engaging in CVE.* (Report). URL: http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-175201716843.pdf

Henry Jackson Society (HJS); Student Rights (2017, March): *Mitigating the Risks? An Assessment of University Speaker Policies: A Student Rights Briefing.* URL: https://henryjacksonsociety.org/publications/mitigating-the-risks-an-assessment-of-university-speaker-policies

Holmer, Georgia; Bauman, Peter (2018, September): *Taking Stock: Analytic Tools for Understanding and Designing P/CVE Programs.* (USIP Report). URL: https://www.usip.org/publications/2018/09/taking-stock-analytic-tools-understanding-and-designing-pcve-programs

Holmer, Georgia; Bauman, Peter; with Kateira Aryaeinejad (2018, September): *Measuring Up: Evaluating the Impact of P/CVE Programs.* (USIP Report). URL: https://www.usip.org/publications/2018/09/measuring-monitoring-and-evaluating-pcve-programs

Howells, Kim et al. (2009, May): *Could 7/7 Have Been Prevented? Review of the Intelligence on the London Terrorist Attacks on 7 July 2005.* (Report presented to Parliament by the Prime Minister by Command of Her Majesty, May 2009, Cm 7617). URL: https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/london-terrorist-attacks-on-77-review-of-the-intelligence

Huckerby, Jayne (2012, January): *Women and Preventing Violent Extremism: The U.S. and U.K. Experiences.* (CHR & GJ Briefing Paper). URL: https://chrgj.org/document-center/women-and-preventing-violent-extremism-the-u-s-and-u-k-experiences

Human Rights Watch (HRW) (2018, January): *Locked Up without Evidence: Abuses under Sri Lanka's Prevention of Terrorism Act.* (Report). URL: https://www.hrw.org/report/2018/01/29/locked-without-evidence/abuses-under-sri-lankas-prevention-terrorism-act

Human Security Collective (2014, November): *Practices and Reflections on Development, Security, and Peace in Context of Violent Extremism and Terrorism.* (Meeting Note). URL: https://icct.nl/publication/practices-and-reflections-on-development-security-and-peace-in-context-of-violent-extremism-and-terrorism

Hussain, Ghaffar (2015, October): *Countering Extremism: Learning from the United Kingdom Model.* (GW Program on Extremism Occasional Paper). URL: https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/downloads/Hussain.pdf

Idris, Iffat (2019, July): *Community Cohesion Projects to Prevent Violent Extremism.* (GSDRC Helpdesk Report). URL: https://gsdrc.org/publications/community-cohesion-projects-to-prevent-violent-extremism

Ingram, Haroro J. (2018, November): *Terrorism Prevention in the United States: A Policy Framework for Filling*

the CVE Void. (GW Program on Extremism Policy Paper). URL: https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/Terrorism%20Prevention%20Policy%20Paper.pdf

Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict (IPAC) (2014, June): *Countering Violent Extremism in Indonesia: Need for a Rethink.* (IPAC Report No. 11). URL: http://www.understandingconflict.org/en/conflict/read/28/Countering-Violent-Extremism-in-Indonesia-Need-for-a-Rethink

Institute for Policy Analysis of Conflict (IPAC) (2019, January): *Protecting the Sulu-Sulawesi Seas from Abu Sayyaf Attacks.* (IPAC Report No. 53). URL: http://www.understandingconflict.org/en/conflict/read/77/Protecting-The-Sulu-Sulawesi-Seas-from-Abu-Sayyaf-Attacks

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2018, April): *Preventing Boko Haram Abductions of Schoolchildren in Nigeria.* (Crisis Group Africa Briefing N°137). URL: https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/west-africa/nigeria/b137-preventing-boko-haram-abductions-schoolchildren-nigeria

Jakupi, Rudine; Kraja, Garentina (2018): *Accounting for the Difference: Vulnerability and Resilience to Violent Extremism in Kosovo.* (Berghof Foundation / Kosovar Centre for Security Studies [KCSS], Country Case Study 3). URL: https://www.berghof-foundation.org/fileadmin/redaktion/Publications/Other_Resources/WB_PVE/CTR_CaseStudy3Kosovo_e.pdf

Jansen, Annelies; Verdegaal, Merle (2019, April): *Children Growing up in Extremist Families.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-yf-and-c/docs/ran_yfc_children_growing_upin_extremist_families_24-25_04_2019_en.pdf

Jiménez Ramos, Maria (2019, April): *Evaluating the Impact of Testimonies by Victims of Terrorism.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-rvt/docs/ran_rvt_maria_jimenez_prague_10-11_04_2019_en.pdf

Keijzer, Fenna; van de Donk, Maarten (2019, January): *Practical Guidelines: Management of Exit Programmes.* (RAN Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-exit/docs/ran-exit_practical_guideline_frankfurt_17-18_01_2019_en.pdf

Krasenberg, Jordy (2019, September): *EU Policy: Preventing the Dissemination of Terrorist Content Online.* (GW Program on Extremism Paper; Legal Perspectives on Tech Series). URL: https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/EU%20Policy%20-%20Preventing%20the%20Dissemination%20of%20Terrorist%20Content%20Online.pdf

Krasenberg, Jordy; Gssime, Yasmine (2019, May): *Taking Mental Health Insights into Account in Local P/CVE.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/ran-papers/docs/ran_local_hsc_taking_mental_health_28052019_en.pdf

Krasenberg, Jordy; Lenos, Steven; Sterkenburg, Nikki (2019, June): *RAN EDU Academy: Far-Right Extremism in the Classroom.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-edu/docs/ran_edu_academy_far-right_extremism_in_classroom_berlin_13-14_062019_en.pdf

Kudlacek, Dominic et al. (2017): *Gap Analysis on Counter-Radicalisation Measures.* (Pericles Result Report). URL: http://project-pericles.eu/wp-content/uploads/2017/10/Pericles-D1.2-Gap-Analysis-Report.pdf

Kudlacek, Dominic et al. (2017): *Prevention of Radicalisation in Selected European Countries: A Comprehensive Report of the State of the Art in Counter-Radicalisation.* (Pericles Result Report). URL: http://project-pericles.eu/dissemination/prevention-of-radicalisation

Kundnani, Arun; Hayes, Ben (2018, March): *The Globalisation of Countering Violent Extremism Policies:*

Undermining Human Rights, Instrumentalising Civil Society. (TNI Report). URL: https://www.tni.org/en/publication/the-globalisation-of-countering-violent-extremism-policies

Lenos, Steven; Jansen, Annelies (2019, March): *The Role of Sports and Leisure Activities in Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-yf-and-c/docs/ran_yfc_sports_and_leisure_06-07_03_2019_en.pdf

Levitt, Matthew (Ed.) (2017, March): *Defeating Ideologically Inspired Violent Extremism: A Strategy to Build Strong Communities and Protect the U.S. Homeland.* (Report of a Bipartisan Washington Institute Study Group). URL: https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/defeating-ideologically-inspired-violent-extremism

Loada, Augustin; Romaniuk, Peter (2014, June): *Preventing Violent Extremism in Burkina Faso: Toward National Resilience amid Regional Insecurity.* (Global Center on Cooperative Security Report). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/preventing-violent-extremism-in-burkina-fasoprevention-de-lextremisme-violent-au-burkina-faso

Long, Robert (2018, December): *Counter-Extremism Policy in English Schools.* (House of Commons Library Briefing Paper CBP 07345). URL: https://researchbriefings.parliament.uk/ResearchBriefing/Summary/CBP-7345

Macaluso, Agnese (2016, October): *From Countering to Preventing Radicalization through Education: Limits and Opportunities.* (The Hague Institute for Global Justice Working Paper 18). URL: http://www.thehagueinstituteforglobaljustice.org/information-for-policy-makers/working-paper/from-countering-to-preventing-radicalization-through-education-limits-and-opportunities

Macdonald, Geoffrey (2016, January): *Preventing Violent Extremism through Inclusive Politics in Bangladesh.* (USIP Peace Brief 200). URL: https://www.usip.org/publications/2016/01/preventing-violent-extremism-through-inclusive-politics-bangladesh

Macshane, Sarah et al. (2019): *Innovation Fund to Counter Hate and Extremism in the UK.* (ISD / Google.org Report). URL: https://www.isdglobal.org/isd-publications/innovation-fund-to-counter-hate-and-extremism-in-the-uk-impact-report

Maher, Shiraz; Frampton, Martyn (2009, March): *Choosing our Friends Wisely: Criteria for Engagement with Muslim Groups.* (Policy Exchange Analysis). URL: https://policyexchange.org.uk/publication/choosing-our-friends-wisely-criteria-for-engagement-with-muslim-groups

Malik, Nikita; Russell, Jonathan (2016, April): *Countering Violent Extremism: Challenges and Opportunities for Families.* (Quilliam / FATE Report). URL: https://www.quilliaminternational.com/shop/e-publications/countering-violent-extremism-challenges-and-opportunities-for-families

Malik, Nikita et al. (2017, July): *Understanding CONTEST: The Foundation and the Future.* (CRT Briefing). URL: https://henryjacksonsociety.org/publications/understanding-contest-the-foundation-and-the-future/

Mastroe, Caitlin; Szmania, Susan (2016, March): *Surveying CVE Metrics in Prevention, Disengagement and Deradicalization Programs.* (START Report to the Office of University Programs, Science and Technology Directorate, U.S. Department of Homeland Security). URL: https://www.start.umd.edu/publication/surveying-cve-metrics-prevention-disengagement-and-de-radicalization-programs

Mattei, Cristina (2019, January): *The CVE Cycle: An Individual Trajectory.* (Hedayah Report). URL: http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-171201910950.pdf

Mattei, Cristina; Gyte, Joseph (2019, May): *Providing Support to Children and Youth: Vulnerable to or Affected by Radicalization Leading to Violent Extremism (RLVE).* (Hedayah Report). URL: http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-1452019103439.pdf

Mattei, Cristina; Zeiger, Sara (2018, July): *Evaluate your CVE Results: Projecting your Impact.* (Hedayah Report). URL: http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-16720189339.pdf

Meiering, David et al. (2018): *Brückennarrative – Verbindende Elemente für die Radikalisierung von Gruppen.* (PRIF Report 7/2018; HSFK-Reportreihe „Gesellschaft Extrem"). URL: https://gesellschaftextrem.hsfk.de/fileadmin/HSFK/hsfk_publikationen/prif0718.pdf

Meines, Marije et al. (2017, July): *Responses to Returnees: Foreign Terrorist Fighters and their Families.* (RAN Manual). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/ran_br_a4_m10_en.pdf

Millar, Alistair (2017, May): *Updated Guidance on ODA-Eligible Activities for Preventing Violent Extremism: Implications and Opportunities for the European Union.* (CT-MORSE Paper). URL: http://ct-morse.eu/updated-guidance-on-oda-eligible-activities-for-preventing-violent-extremism-implications-and-opportunities-for-the-european-union

Miller, Elizabeth; Toliver, Jessica; Schanzer, David (2016, June): *Promising Practices for Using Community Policing to Prevent Violent Extremism: How to Create and Implement a Community Outreach Program.* (Manual; Police Executive Research Forum / Triangle Center on Terrorism and Homeland Security). URL: https://sites.duke.edu/tcths/files/2016/06/manual_final.pdf

Miró Llinares, Fernando; Gómez Bellvís, Ana Belén; Fernández Castejón, Elena Beatriz (2018): *International and European Union Legal Framework of Counter-Radicalisation Report.* (Pericles Result Report). URL: http://project-pericles.eu/dissemination/international-and-european-union-legal-framework-of-counter-radicalisation-report

Moe, Louise Wiuff (2017, June): *The Politics of Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism: Finding Local Solutions to Global Challenges.* (DIIS Brief). URL: https://www.diis.dk/en/research/preventing-and-countering-violent-extremism

Morina, Engjellushe et al. (2019): *Community Perspectives on Preventing Violent Extremism: Lessons Learned from the Western Balkans.* (Berghof Foundation Research Report). URL: https://www.berghof-foundation.org/fileadmin/redaktion/Publications/Other_Resources/WB_PVE/CTR_PVE_WesternBalkans_Research_Report.pdf

Nanes, Matthew; Lau, Bryony (2018, January): *Surveys and Countering Violent Extremism: A Practitioner Guide.* (The Asia Foundation / Australian Government, Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade Guide). URL: https://asiafoundation.org/publication/surveys-countering-violent-extremism

Nemr, Christina; Savage, Sara (2019, February): *Integrative Complexity Interventions to Prevent and Counter Violent Extremism.* (Global Center on Cooperative Security Policy Brief). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/integrative-complexity-interventions-to-prevent-and-counter-violent-extremism

Neumann, Peter R. (2017, September): *Countering Violent Extremism and Radicalisation that Lead to Terrorism: Ideas, Recommendations, and Good Practices from the OSCE Region.* (OSCE Austria / ICSR Report). URL: https://icsr.info/2017/12/07/countering-violent-extremism-radicalisation-lead-terrorism-ideas-recommendations-good-practices-osce-region

Nguyen, Alixia (2018, August): *Radicalization and Deradicalization in France.* (ICT Study). URL: http://www.ict.org.il/Article/2423/Radicalization_Deradicalization_France

Nolan, Elanna (2016, May): *Teaching CVE: A Review of the Preventing Violent Extremism and Radicalisation in Australia Handbook, and Challenges across Policy and Practice.* (TSAS Working Paper Series, No. 16-06). URL: https://www.tsas.ca/publications/teaching-cve-a-review-of-the-preventing-violent-extremism-and-radicalisation-in-australia-handbook

Nordbruch, Götz (2016, December): *The Role of Education in Preventing Radicalisation.* (RAN Issue Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_

awareness_network/ran-papers/docs/role_education_preventing_radicalisation_12122016_en.pdf

Nordbruch, Götz; Sieckelinck, Stijn (2018, October): *Transforming Schools into Labs for Democracy: A Companion to Preventing Violent Radicalisation through Education.* (RAN Policy Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-edu/docs/ran_edu_transforming_schools_into_labs_for_democracy_2018_en.pdf

O'Farrell, Kloé Tricot; Street, Jordan (2019, March): *A Threat Inflated? The Countering and Preventing Violent Extremism Agenda in Kyrgyzstan.* (Saferworld Long-Read Article). URL: https://www.saferworld.org.uk/long-reads/a-threat-inflated-the-countering-and-preventing-violent-extremism-agenda-in-kyrgyzstan

Pandith, Farah; Zarate, Juan; Levitt, Matthew (2019, March): *The Battle against Extremism: Assessment and Prescriptions.* (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, PolicyWatch 3094). URL: https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/the-battle-against-extremism-assessment-and-prescriptions

Parker, David; Davis, Jonathan (2017, February): *Counter-Radicalisation at the Coalface: Lessons for Europe and Beyond.* (RUSI Newsbrief, Vol. 37, No. 1). URL: https://rusi.org/publication/newsbrief/counter-radicalisation-coalface-lessons-europe-and-beyond

Patel, Sofia (2017, February): *The Sultanate of Women: Exploring Female Roles in Perpetrating and Preventing Violent Extremism.* (ASPI Special Report). URL: https://www.aspi.org.au/report/sultanate-women-exploring-female-roles-perpetrating-and-preventing-violent-extremism

Paulussen, Christophe (2016, November): *Repressing the Foreign Fighters Phenomenon and Terrorism in Western Europe: Towards an Effective Response Based on Human Rights.* (ICCT Research Paper). DOI: https://doi.org/10.19165/2016.1.13

Penal Reform International (PRI) (2016): *Preventing Radicalisation in Prisons: Developing a Coordinated and Effective Approach.* (Report). URL: https://www.penalreform.org/resource/10282

Pisoiu, Daniela (2019, August): *Radicalised and Terrorist Offenders Released from Prison: Community and Family Acceptance.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/ran-papers/docs/ran_pp_yfc_community_family_acceptance_prague_20190606_en.pdf

Powers, Edward (2017, June): *The Military's Role in Countering Violent Extremism: Repurposing Stability Operations.* (USIP Peace Brief 225). URL: https://www.usip.org/publications/2017/06/militarys-role-countering-violent-extremism

Praxl-Tabuchi, Franziska (2019, April): *Gendered Pathways to Radicalization and Desistance from Violent Extremism: Lessons from Early-Intervention Programs in the United Kingdom.* (Academic Paper; Global Center on Cooperative Security / UN Women). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/gendered-pathways-to-radicalization-and-desistance-from-violent-extremism

Prinzjakowitsc, Werner (2018, November): *Annex to RAN's Manifesto for Education: The Role of Non-Formal Education in P/CVE.* (Ran Issue Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-yf-and-c/docs/role_of_non-formal_education_in_pcve_112018_en.pdf

Qirjazi, Redion; Shehu, Romario (2018): Community Perspectives on Preventing Violent Extremism in Albania. (Berghof Foundation / Institute for Democracy and Mediation [IDM] Country Case Study 4). URL: https://www.berghof-foundation.org/fileadmin/redaktion/Publications/Other_Resources/WB_PVE/CTR_CaseStudy4_Albania_e.pdf

Quivooij, Romain (2016, December): *The French Counter-Radicalisation Strategy.* (RSIS Working Paper series, No. 301). URL: https://www.rsis.edu.sg/rsis-publication/cens/wp301

Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) (2016): *Prevention of Radicalisation in Germany.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/ran-papers/docs/ran_study_visit_prevention_radicalisation_germany_6-7_062016_en.pdf

Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) (2016): *UK Prevent Strategy.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/ran-papers/docs/ran_study_visit_uk_prevent_strategy_16-17_062016_en.pdf

Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) (2016, November): *Tackling the Challenges to Prevention Policies in an Increasingly Polarised Society.* (RAN Issue Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/ran-papers/docs/issue_paper_tackling_challenges_prevention_policies_increasingly_polarised_society_112016_en.pdf

Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) (2017): *Multi- or Cross-Cultural Approaches to Preventing Polarisation and Radicalisation.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-h-and-sc/docs/ran_hsc_multi_cross_cultural_approaches_dublin_04-05_07_2017_en.pdf

Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN) (2019): *Preventing Radicalisation to Terrorism and Violent Extremism: Approaches and Practices.* (RAN Collection of Approaches and Practices). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/ran-best-practices/docs/ran_collection-approaches_and_practices_en.pdf

Ranstorp, Magnus (2009): *Preventing Violent Radicalization and Terrorism: The Case of Indonesia.* (CATS Report). URL: https://www.libforall.org/lfa/media/2009/CATS-Report_Magnus-Ranstorp.pdf

Ranstorp, Magnus (2016, November): *Developing a Local Prevent Framework and Guiding Principles.* (RAN Policy Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/ran-papers/docs/policy_paper_developing_local_prevent_framework_guiding_112016_en.pdf

Ranstorp, Magnus (2018, November): *Developing a Local Prevent Framework and Guiding Principles – Part 2.* (RAN Policy Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/ran-papers/docs/policy_paper_developing_local_prevent_framework_guiding_principles_part2_112018_en.pdf

Ranstorp, Magnus; Hyllengren, Peder (2013): *Prevention of Violent Extremism in Third Countries: Measures to Prevent Individuals Joining Armed Extremist Groups in Conflict Zones.* (CATS Report). URL: http://urn.kb.se/resolve?urn=urn:nbn:se:fhs:diva-4449

Reed, Alastair G.; Ingram, Haroro J. (2019, May): *A Practical Guide to the First Rule of CT-CVE Messaging: Do Violent Extremists no Favours.* (Paper presented at the 2nd European Counter-Terrorism Centre (ECTC) Advisory Group Conference, 17-18 April 2018, The Hague, The Netherlands). URL: https://www.europol.europa.eu/publications-documents/practical-guide-to-first-rule-of-ctcve

Reitano, Tuesday; Tinti, Peter (2017): *Reviewing the Evidence Base on Migration and Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism (P/CVE).* (CT-MORSE Paper). URL: http://ct-morse.eu/reviewing-the-evidence-base-on-migration-and-preventing-and-countering-violent-extremism-pcve

Reynolds, Louis; Parker, Lucie (2018): *Digital Resilience: Stronger Citizens Online.* (ISD Report). URL: https://www.isdglobal.org/isd-publications/digital-resilience-stronger-citizens-online

Romaniuk, Peter (2015, September): *Does CVE Work? Lessons Learned from the Global Effort to Counter Violent Extremism.* (Global Center on Cooperative Security Report). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/does-cve-work-lessons-learned-from-the-global-effort-to-counter-violent-extremism

Romaniuk, Peter; Fink, Naureen Chowdhury (2012, September): *From Input to Impact: Evaluating Terrorism Prevention Programs.* (Global Center on Cooperative Security Report). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/from-input-to-impact-evaluating-terrorism-prevention-programs

Rosand, Eric (2016, December): *Communities First: A Blueprint for Organizing and Sustaining a Global Movement against Violent Extremism.* (The Prevention Project Report). URL: https://organizingagainstve.org/communities-first-a-blueprint-for-organizing-and-sustaining-a-global-movement-against-violent-extremism

Rosand, Eric et al. (2018, September): *A Roadmap to Progress: The State of the Global P/CVE Agenda.* (The Prevention Project / RUSI Report). URL: https://organizingagainstve.org/roadmap-progress-state-global-p-cve-agenda

Royal United Services Institute (RUSI) (2017, April): *Strive: Lessons Learned: Horn of Africa.* (Report). URL: https://rusi.org/publication/other-publications/strive-lessons-learned

Russell, Jonathan; Lucas, Kosta (2018): *A Nimble (NMBL) Approach to Youth Engagement in P/CVE.* (RAN Issue Paper). URL: http://www.oijj.org/en/docs/publications/a-nimble-nmbl-approach-to-youth-engagement-in-pcve

Saltman, Erin Marie; Dow, Moli; Bjornsgaard, Kelsey (2016): *Youth Innovation Labs: A Model for Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism.* (ISD / YouthCAN Report). URL: https://www.isdglobal.org/isd-publications/youth-innovation-labs-a-model-for-preventing-and-countering-violent-extremism

Saltman, Erin Marie; Kirt, Jas (2016, June): *Guidance for International Youth Engagement in PVE and CVE: Youth Responses to Resolution 2250 and the UN Plan of Action to Prevent Violent Extremism.* (ISD / YouthCAN Report). URL: https://www.isdglobal.org/isd-publications/guidance-for-international-youth-engagement-in-pve-and-cve

Sarma, Kiran M. (2018, April): *Multi-Agency Working and Preventing Violent Extremism I.* (RAN Issue Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/ran-papers/docs/multi-agency-working-preventing-violent-extremism-042018_en.pdf

Sarma, Kiran M. (2019, April): *Multi-Agency Working and Preventing Violent Extremism: Paper 2.* (RAN Issue Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-h-and-sc/docs/ran_hsc_policy_mawr_report_sarma_26032019_en.pdf

Schanzer, David; Eyerman, Joe (2019, August): *Engaging with Communities to Prevent Violent Extremism: A Review of the Obama Administration's CVE Initiative.* (Triangle Center on Terrorism and Homeland Security / RTI International Report). URL: https://sites.duke.edu/tcths/2019/08/14/new-report-outlines-key-flaws-with-obama-administrations-countering-violent-extremism-initiative

Schanzer, David et al. (2016, January): *The Challenge and Promise of Using Community Policing Strategies to Prevent Violent Extremism: A Call for Community Partnerships with Law Enforcement to Enhance Public Safety.* (Triangle Center on Terrorism and Homeland Security Report). URL: https://sites.duke.edu/tcths/2016/01/14/triangle-center-report-recommends-reforms-to-policing-practices-to-prevent-violent-extremism

Schmid, Alex P. (2016, October): *The Search for an Alternative Narrative.* (Madrid+10 Address). URL: http://stoppingviolentextremism.org/the-search-for-an-alternative-narrative

Schoeman, Albertus (2017, September): *Will Limits on Free Expression Prevent Terrorism?* (ISS Africa in the World Reports, No. 2). URL: https://issafrica.org/research/africa-report/will-limits-on-free-expression-prevent-terrorism

Schwartz, Matthew (2018, September): *Shifting the PVE Paradigm: A Think Piece on Human Insecurity, Political Violence, and New Directions for Preventing Violent Extremism.* (Global Center on Cooperative Security Policy Brief). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/shifting-the-pve-paradigm

Schwartz, Matthew; Yalbir, Naz (2019, March): *Desecuritizing Kenyan Youth: Young People's Perspectives on Community Priorities in Mombasa.* (Global Center on Cooperative Security Policy Brief). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/desecuritizing-kenyan-youth-young-peoples-perspectives-on-community-priorities-in-mombasa

Sebastián, Sofía; Claes, Jonas (2016, September): *Atrocity Prevention through Dialogue: Challenges in Dealing with Violent Extremist Organizations.* (USIP Special Report 390). URL: https://www.usip.org/publications/2016/08/atrocity-prevention-through-dialogue

Senocak, Naciye Selin (2017, July): *Cultural Integration of Muslims in Europe: Prevention of Cultural Misunderstanding and Radicalism.* (EL-CSID Working Paper, Issue 2017/5). URL: https://www.ies.be/working-paper/cultural-integration-muslims-europe

Sharland, Lisa (2017, November): *Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism in Africa: Mining and Australia's Interests.* (ASPI Strategic Insights, No. 124). URL: https://www.aspi.org.au/report/preventing-and-countering-violent-extremism-africa-mining-and-australias-interests

Sharland, Lisa; Grice, Tim; Zeiger, Sara (2017, November): *Preventing and Countering Violent Extremism in Africa: The Role of the Mining Sector.* (ASPI Special Report). URL: https://www.aspi.org.au/report/preventing-and-countering-violent-extremism-africa-role-mining-sector

Sieckelinck, Stijn; Gielen, Amy-Jane (2018, April): *Protective and Promotive Factors Building Resilience against Violent Radicalisation.* (RAN Issue Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/ran-papers/docs/ran_paper_protective_factors_042018_en.pdf

Silyan-Saba, Joumana (2019, April): *Strategic Operational Continuum: Retooling Preventions.* (GW Program on Extremism Occasional Paper). URL: https://extremism.gwu.edu/sites/g/files/zaxdzs2191/f/Silyan-Saba-%20Retooling%20Prevention.pdf

Souidi, Yassine; Ebner, Julia; Rouass, Saeida (2016, October): *Engaging Families to Counter Violent Extremism in North Africa: Opportunities and Challenges.* (FATE / Quilliam Report). URL: https://www.quilliaminternational.com/shop/e-publications/fate-engaging-families-to-counter-violent-extremism-in-north-africa

Speckhard, Anne; Shajkovci, Ardian (2017, April): *Drivers of Radicalization and Violent Extremism in Kosovo: Women's Roles in Supporting, Preventing and Fighting Violent Extremism.* (ICSVE Research Report). URL: http://www.icsve.org/research-reports/drivers-of-radicalization-and-violent-extremism-in-kosovo-womens-roles-in-supporting-preventing-fighting-violent-extremism

Speckhard, Anne; Shajkovci, Ardian (2018, December): *The Roles of Women in Supporting, Joining, Intervening in and Preventing Violent Extremism in Sandjak.* (ICSVE Brief Report). URL: http://www.icsve.org/the-roles-of-women-in-supporting-joining-intervening-in-and-preventing-violent-extremism-in-sandjak-2

Speckhard, Anne; Shajkovci, Ardian; Esengul, Chinara (2017, August): *Analysis of the Drivers of Radicalization and Violent Extremism in Kyrgyzstan, Including the Roles of Kyrgyz Women in Supporting, Joining, Intervening in, and Preventing Violent Extremism in Kyrgyzstan.* (ICSVE Research Report). URL: https://www.icsve.org/analysis-of-the-drivers-of-radicalization-and-violent-extremism-in-kyrgyzstan-including-the-roles-of-kyrgyz-women-in-supporting-joining-intervening-in-and-preventing-violent-extremism-in-kyrgyzsta

Stojkovski, Filip; Kalajdziovski, Natasia (2018): *Community Perspectives on the Prevention of Violent Extremism in Macedonia.* (Berghof Foundation / Democracy Lab, Country Case Study 1). URL: https://www.berghof-foundation.org/fileadmin/redaktion/Publications/Other_Resources/WB_PVE/CTR_CaseStudy1_Macedonia_e.pdf

Stuart, Hannah (2014, September): *British Jihadists: Preventing Travel Abroad and Stopping Attacks at Home.* (CRT Policy Paper No. 1). URL: https://henryjacksonsociety.org/publications/british-jihadists-preventing-travel-abroad-and-stopping-attacks-at-home

Sutton, Rupert (2015): *Preventing Prevent? Challenges to Counter-Radicalisation Policy on Campus.* (Henry Jackson Society / Student Rights Report). URL: https://henryjacksonsociety.org/publications/preventing-prevent-challenges-to-counter-radicalisation-policy-on-campus

Sutton, Rupert (2016, September): *Myths and Misunderstandings: Understanding Opposition to the Prevent Strategy.* (CRT Policy Paper No. 7). URL: https://henryjacksonsociety.org/publications/myths-and-misunderstandings-understanding-opposition-to-the-prevent-strategy

Tapley, Marina; Clubb, Gordon (2019, April): *The Role of Formers in Countering Violent Extremism.* (ICCT Policy Brief). URL: https://icct.nl/publication/the-role-of-formers-in-countering-violent-extremism

Task Force on Extremism in Fragile States (2019, February): *Preventing Extremism in Fragile States: A New Approach.* (USIP Report). URL: https://www.usip.org/publications/2019/02/preventing-extremism-fragile-states-new-approach

Thiessen, Chuck (2019, July): *Preventing Violent Extremism While Promoting Human Rights: Toward a Clarified UN Approach.* (IPI Issue Brief). URL: https://www.ipinst.org/2019/07/preventing-violent-extremism-while-promoting-human-rights-toward-a-clarified-un-approach

Thomas, Paul et al. (2017): *Community Reporting Thresholds: Sharing Information with Authorities Concerning Violent Extremist Activity and Involvement in Foreign Conflict: A UK Replication Study.* (CREST Report 17-018-01). URL: https://crestresearch.ac.uk/resources/community-reporting-thresholds-full-report

Toros, Harmonie (2015): *Terrorism, Counterterrorism, and Conflict Resolution: Building Bridges.* (NATO COE-DAT Report). URL: http://www.coedat.nato.int/publication/researches/03-ConflictResolution.pdf

Turčalo, Sead; Veljan, Nejra (2018): *Community Perspectives on the Prevention of Violent Extremism in Bosnia and Herzegovina.* (Berghof Foundation / Atlantic Initiative Country Case Study 2). URL: https://www.berghof-foundation.org/fileadmin/redaktion/Publications/Other_Resources/WB_PVE/CTR_CaseStudy2BiH_e.pdf

United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) (2016): *A Teacher's Guide on the Prevention of Violent Extremism.* URL: http://unesdoc.unesco.org/images/0024/002446/244676e.pdf

United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime, Terrorism Prevention Branch (UNODC/TPB) (2017): *Foreign Terrorist Fighters: Manual for Judicial Training Institutes: South-Eastern Europe.* URL: https://www.unodc.org/unodc/en/terrorism/latest-news/2017-ftf-manual.html

van Eerten, Jan-Jaap et al. (2017, September): *Developing a Social Media Response to Radicalization: The Role of Counter-Narratives in Prevention of Radicalization and De-Radicalization.* (WODC Report). URL: https://www.wodc.nl/onderzoeksdatabase/2607-effectiviteit-van-counter-narratives.aspx

Verdegaal, Merle; Haanstra, Wessel (2017): *The Role of Youth Work in the Prevention of Radicalisation and Violent Extremism.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-yf-and-c/docs/ran_yf_c_role_youth_work_prevention_radicalisation_violent_extremism_06-07_12_2017_en.pdf

Vidino, Lorenzo; Clifford, Bennett (2019, July): *A Review of Transatlantic Best Practices for Countering Radicalisation in Prisons and Terrorist Recidivism.* (Paper presented at the 3rd Conference of the European Counter Terrorism Centre (ECTC) Advisory Network on Terrorism and Propaganda, 9-10 April 2019, The Hague, The Netherlands). URL: https://www.europol.europa.eu/publications-documents/review-of-transatlantic-best-practices-for-countering-radicalisation-in-prisons-and-terrorist-recidivism

von Boemcken, Marc (2019): *Theologie, Therapie oder Teilhabe? Deutscher Salafismus, Radikalisierung und die Suche nach Präventionsstrategien.* (BICC Working Paper 1/2019). URL: https://www.bicc.de/publications/publicationpage/publication/theologie-therapie-oder-teilhabe-deutscher-salafismus-radikalisierung-und-die-suche-nach-praevent

Watanabe, Lisa (2018, May): *Preventing Violent Extremism in Tunisia.* (CSS Policy Perspectives, Vol. 6/3). URL: https://css.ethz.ch/en/services/digital-library/articles/article.html/75f64f29-b6f7-4fb6-be5a-d681c80d1e08

Weine, Stevan; Braniff, William (2015): *Report on the National Summit on Empowering Communities to Prevent Violent Extremism.* (START / COPS / FLETC Report). URL: http://ric-zai-inc.com/Publications/cops-p326-pub.pdf

White, Stephen (2018, January): *Policing Reforms in the Aftermath of Conflict: Justice and Security Sector Reform Lessons from Northern Ireland for Peacebuilding and Countering Violent Extremism – A Practitioner's Perspective.* (Global Center on Cooperative Security Policy Brief). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/policing-reforms-in-the-aftermath-of-conflict

Williams, Michael J.; Horgan, John G.; Evans, William P. (2016, June): *Evaluation of a Multi-Faceted, U.S. Community-Based, Muslim-Led CVE Program.* (Research Report submitted to the U.S. Department of Justice). URL: https://www.ncjrs.gov/pdffiles1/nij/grants/249936.pdf

Woltman, Pomme; Gssime, Yasmine (2019, March): *Guidelines for Young Activists: How to Set Up a P/CVE Initiative: Part 1: How to Develop Your Own PVE Initiative.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-young/docs/ran_young_ex_post_kick-off_ea_s1_amsterdam_250319_en.pdf

Woltman, Pomme; Gssime, Yasmine (2019, May): *Guidelines for Young Activists: How to Set up a P/CVE Initiative: Part 2: How to Develop a Project Plan for your P/CVE Initiative.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/about-ran/ran-young/docs/ran_young_how_to_develop_project_plan_bordeaux_070519_en.pdf

Woltman, Pomme; Haanstra, Wessel (2017, June): *A Holistic Local Approach to Preventing Radicalisation in Helsinki.* (RAN Ex Post Paper). URL: https://ec.europa.eu/home-affairs/sites/homeaffairs/files/what-we-do/networks/radicalisation_awareness_network/ran-papers/docs/ran_paper_holistic_local_approach_to_preventing_radicalisation_8-9_06_en.pdf

Working Group for "Education for Preventing Violent Extremism" (EPVE); Hedayah (2019): *Education for Preventing Violent Extremism (EPVE).* (Working Group Paper). URL: http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-1272019131831.pdf

Xharra, Behar; Gojani, Nita (2017, November): *Understanding Push and Pull Factors in Kosovo: Primary Interviews with Returned Foreign Fighters and their Families.* (UNDP Report). URL: http://www.ks.undp.org/content/kosovo/en/home/library/democratic_governance/understanding-push-and-pull-factors-in-kosovo--primary-interview.html

Yang, Sue-Ming; Su, Yi-Yuan; Varriale Carson, Jennifer (2014, May): *Eco-Terrorism and the Corresponding Legislative Efforts to Intervene and Prevent Future Attacks.* (TSAS Working Paper Series, No. 14-04). URL: https://www.tsas.ca/publications/eco-terrorism-and-the-corresponding-legislative-efforts-to-intervene-and-prevent-future-attacks

Young, Holly et al. (2016, July): *Evidence-Based Policy Advice.* (TerRa Final Report). URL: https://www.quilliaminternational.com/shop/e-publications/terra-evidence-based-policy-advice

Zeiger, Sara (2018, August): *Undermining Violent Extremist Narratives in East Africa: A How-To Guide.* (Hedayah Practical Guide). URL: http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-18201819229.pdf

Zeiger, Sara; Mattei, Cristina (2018): *Preventing Violent Extremism through Education in Uganda.* (Report; Hedayah / UNESCO IICBA / UNESCO / Ministry of Education and Sports of the Republic of Uganda). URL: http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-237201819631.pdf

Zeiger, Sara; Mattei, Cristina; Nettleton, Laura (2019): *Projecting the Impact of a Program on Preventing Violent Extremism through Education in Uganda.* (Report; Hedayah / UNESCO IICBA / UNESCO / Ministry of Education and Sports of the Republic of Uganda). URL: http://www.hedayahcenter.org/Admin/Content/File-2112019155147.pdf

Zenn, Jacob; Kuehnast, Kathleen (2014, October): *Preventing Violent Extremism in Kyrgyzstan.* (USIP Special Report 355). URL: https://www.usip.org/publications/2014/10/preventing-violent-extremism-kyrgyzstan

Note

Whenever retrievable, URLs for freely available versions of subscription-based publications have been provided. Thanks to the Open Access movement, self-archiving of publications in institutional repositories, on professional networking sites, or author homepages for free public use (so-called Green Open Access) has become more common. Please note, that the content of Green Open Access documents is not necessarily identical to the officially published versions (e.g., in case of preprints); it might therefore not have passed through all editorial stages publishers employ to ensure quality control (peer review, copy and layout editing etc.). In some cases, articles may only be cited after obtaining permission by the author(s).

About the Compiler: **Judith Tinnes, Ph.D.**, *is a Professional Information Specialist. Since 2011, she works for the Leibniz Institute for Psychology Information (*ZPID*). Additionally, she serves as Information Resources Editor to 'Perspectives on Terrorism'. In her editorial role, she regularly compiles bibliographies and other resources for Terrorism Research (for an inventory visit* https://archive.org/details/terrorism-research-bibliographies*). She wrote her* doctoral thesis *on Internet usage of Islamist terrorists and insurgents (focus: media-oriented hostage takings). E-mail: j.tinnes@gmx.de*

Bibliography: Terrorism by Country – Mali

Compiled and selected by David Teiner

Abstract

This bibliography contains books, edited volumes, theses, journal articles, book chapters, grey literature, bibliographies and other useful resources on terrorism affecting Mali. It covers the activities of the numerous terrorist and insurgent groups in the country and the attempts to fight these by national and international actors. Most of the included literature was published since the Malian crisis in 2012. Earlier publications analyzing political, social, economic, or religious developments, that help to understand dynamics of the present conflict, are also included. The literature has been retrieved by manually browsing more than 200 core and periphery sources in the field of terrorism studies.

Keywords: Mali, Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb, AQIM, Ansar Dine, Islamic State in the Greater Sahara, Jamaat Nusrat al-Islam wal-Muslimin, JNIM, GSIM, Mouvement national pour la liberation de l'Azawad, MLNA

NB: All websites were last visited on November 23, 2019. – See also Note for the Reader at the end of this literature list.

Bibliographies and other Resources

Campbell, John; Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) (2018, October): *Sub-Saharan Security Tracker*. URL: https://www.cfr.org/africa-sub-saharan/sub-saharan-security-tracker/p37884

DeLong-Bas, Natana (2014, September): Al-Qaeda. *Oxford Bibliographies Online*. DOI: https://10.1093/obo/9780195390155-0065

Lebovich, Andrew; European Council on Foreign Relations (ECFR) (2019, May): *Mapping Armed Groups in Mali and the Sahel*. URL: https://www.ecfr.eu/mena/sahel_mapping

NATO Multimedia Library (2016, February): *From Al Qaida to ISIS: The Evolution of Terrorism*. (Thematic Bibliography No. 1/16). URL: http://www.natolibguides.info/ld.php?content_id=19411574

Tinnes, Judith (2017, December): Bibliography: Al-Qaeda and its Affiliated Organizations (Part 1). *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 168-214. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/issue-6/1720176-bibliography-al-qaeda-and-its-affiliated-organizations-part-1-by-judith-tinnes.pdf

Books and Edited Volumes

Adebayo, Adeyemi E.; Musa, Mahmoud N. (Eds.) (2015): *Terrorism and Political Violence in West Africa: A Global Perspective*. Bloomington: Xlibris.

Adeyemi, Adebayo E. (2015): *Terrorism and Transnational Security Threats in West Africa: A Global Perspective*. Bloomington: Xlibris.

Ahmad, Aisha (2017): *Jihad & Co.: Black Markets and Islamist Power*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Barton, Benjamin (2017): *Political Trust and the Politics of Security Engagement*. London: Routledge. DOI: https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315178745

Bennoune, Karima (2014): *Your Fatwa Does Not Apply Here: Untold Stories from the Fight Against Muslim Fundamentalism*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company

Botha, Anneli (2008, June): *Terrorism in the Maghreb: The Transnationalisation of Domestic Terrorism.* (ISS Monograph Series No. 144, June 2008). Pretoria/Tshwane: Institute for Security Studies. URL: https://issafrica.org/research/monographs/terrorism-in-the-maghreb-the-transnationalisation-of-domestic-terrorism

Brosig, Malte (2015): *Cooperative Peacekeeping in Africa: Exploring Regime Complexity.* London: Routledge. DOI: https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315749839

Brüne, Stefan; Erhart, Hans-Georg; Justenhoven, Heinz-Gerhard (Eds.) (2015): *Frankreich, Deutschland und die EU in Mali.* Baden-Baden: Nomos.

Call, Charles T. (2012): *Why Peace Fails: The Causes and Prevention of Civil War Recurrence.* Washington D.C.: Georgetown University Press.

Chivvis, Christopher S. (2015): *The French War on Al Qaida in Africa.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Dijxhoorn, Ernst (2017): *Quasi-state Entities and International Criminal Justice: Legitimising Narratives and Counter-Narratives.* London: Routledge. DOI: https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315402864

Farhaoui, Fouad (2013): *The Great Power Struggle for Africa: The Crisis in Mali.* (USAK Reports NO: 13-03). Ankara: USAK Publications.

Gow, James; Olonisakin, Funmi; Dijxhoorn, Ernst (2013): *Militancy and Violence in West Africa: Religion, politics and radicalization.* London: Routledge. DOI: https://doi.org/10.4324/9780203538791

Guido, Joseph (2017): *Terrorist Sanctuary in the Sahara: A Case Study.* [E-Book]. Carlisle: Strategic Studies Institute. URL: https://www.hsdl.org/?view&did=805696

Haney, Antoine; Nicholson, Carter M. (Eds.) (2013): *Conflict Zones: Syria and Mali.* (Global Political Studies). Hauppauge: Nova Science.

Hansen, Stig Jarle (2019): *Horn, Sahel and Rift: Fault-Lines of the African Jihad.* London: Hurst Publishers.

Harmon, Stephen A. (2014): *Terror and Insurgency in the Sahara-Sahel Region: Corruption, Contraband, Jihad and the Mali War of 2012-2013.* (The International Political Economy of New Regionalisms Series). Abingdon: Routledge.

Hauser, Franklin (2014): *Mali: Conflict Analyses and Stability Outlook.* Hauppauge: Nova Science Publishers.

Klay Kieh, George; Kalu, Kelechi (2013): *West Africa and the U.S. War on Terror.* (Routledge Studies in U.S. Foreign Policy). Abingdon: Routledge.

Kodjo, Tchioffo (2015): *Mali Conflict of 2012-2013: A Critical Assessment. Patterns of Local, Regional and Global Conflict and Resolution Dynamics in Post-colonial and Post-cold war Africa.* Saarbrücken: Lambert Academic Publishing.

Koening, Nicole (2016): *EU Security Policy and Crisis Management.* London: Routledge. DOI: https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315659855

Lostal, Marina (2017): *International Cultural Heritage Law in Armed Conflict: Case-Studies of Syria, Libya, Mali, the Invasion of Iraq, and the Buddhas of Bamiyan.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Martin, Mary; Bojicic-Dzelilovic, Vesna (2019): *Whole-of-Society Peacebuilding.* Abingdon: Routledge

Morgan, Andy (2013): *Music, Culture and Conflict in Mali.* Kopenhagen: Freemuse.

O'Neil, Siobhan; van Broeckhoven, Kato (2018, February): *Cradled by Conflict: Child Involvement with Armed Groups in Contemporary Conflict.* New York: United Nations University.

OECD/SWAC (2013): *Conflict over Resources and Terrorism: Two Facets of Insecurity*. (West African Studies). Paris: OECD Publishing. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1787/9789264190283-en

Ridley, Nick (2014): *Terrorism in East and West Africa: The Under-Focused Dimension*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar.

Romaniuk, Scott Nicholas; Grice, Francis; Irrera, Daniela; Webb, Stewart (2017): *The Palgrave Handbook of Global Counterterrorism Policy*. (Palgrave Handbooks). London: Palgrave Macmillan. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1057/978-1-137-55769-8

Ruys, Tom; Corten, Olivier; Hofer, Alexandra (Eds.) (2018): *The Use of Force in International Law: A Case-Based Approach*. Oxford: Oxford University Press. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1093/law/9780198784357.001.0001

Solomon, Hussein (2015): *Terrorism and Counter-Terrorism in Africa: Fighting Insurgency from Al Shabaab, Ansar Dine and Boko Haram*. (New Security Challenges). London: Palgrave Macmillan.

Stewart, Dona J. (2013, November): *What is Next for Mali? The Roots of Conflict and Challenges to Stability*. Carlisle: Strategic Studies Institute.

Tomolya, Janos; White, Larry D. (Eds.): *Terrorist Threats in North Africa from a NATO Perspective*. [E-Book]. (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 124). Amsterdam: IOS Press. URL: http://ebooks.iospress.nl/volume/terrorist-threats-in-north-africa-from-a-nato-perspective

Turner, Mandy; Kühn, Florian P. (2015): *The Politics of International Intervention: The Tyranny of Peace*. London: Routledge. DOI: https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315709611

Turnley Glicken, Jessica; Michael, Kobi; Ben-Ari, Eyal (2017): *Special Operations Forces in the 21st Century: Perspectives from the Social Sciences*. London: Routledge. DOI: https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315208114

Varin, Caroline; Aboubakar, Dauda (2017): *Violent Non-State Actors in Africa: Terrorists, Rebels and Warlords*. London: Palgrave Macmillan.

Venter, Al J. (2018): *Al Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb: Shadow of Terror over The Sahel, from 2007*. Barnsley: Pen and Sword Books.

Wyss, Marco; Tardy, Thierry (2014): *Peacekeeping in Africa: The evolving security architecture*. London: Routledge. DOI: https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315850764

Theses

Beumler, Marie-Theres (2017, June): *Regional Insecurity and State Weakness as Harbinger of Terrorism and Insurgency in Mali*. (Doctoral Thesis, Universität Koblenz-Landau, Landau, Germany). URL: https://kola.opus.hbz-nrw.de/frontdoor/index/index/docId/1542

Bourge, Olivia (2019, August): *To What Extent Do Democratic Transitions Correlate with the Development of Terrorist Extremist Groups? Political Rights in Nigeria and Mali*. (Master's Thesis, Leiden University, Leiden and Den Haag, Netherlands). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/1887/78217

Chelin, Philippe (2015, November): *From Need to Greed through Creed: The Transformation of Al Qaeda Terrorism in the Islamic Maghreb and the Sahel*. (Master's Thesis, University of KwaZulu-Natal, Durban, South-Africa). URL: https://researchspace.ukzn.ac.za/handle/10413/13400

Hajji, Khalifa (2009, December): *The Origins and Strategic Objectives of the Al-Qaeda Organization in the Islamic Maghreb (AQIM)*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10945/4432

Hühnerfuß, Anne (2016, May): *To Intervene or Not to Intervene? A Theoretical Account of European Crisis*

Management in Mali. (Master's Thesis, Linköping University, Linköping, Sweden). URL: http://liu.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A1046229&dswid=-3900

Munkittrick, Prudence (2010, April): *The Art of Affiliation: Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb and the Politics of Terrorist Alliances*. (Master's Thesis, Georgetown University, Washington D.C., United States). URL: https://repository.library.georgetown.edu/handle/10822/553545

Ryan, James D. (2013, June): *An Alliance Built upon Necessity: AQIM, Boko Haram, and the African "Arch of Instability"*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10945/34732

Sandor, Adam (2016): *Assemblages of Intervention: Politics, Security, and Drug Trafficking in West Africa*. (Doctoral Thesis, University of Ottawa, Ottawa, Canada). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10393/34259

Smith, Christine Rebecca (2014): *National Identity, Military Rule and French Intervention in Mali's Recent Political Crisis*. (Master's Thesis, University of California, Los Angeles, United States). URL: https://escholarship.org/uc/item/4zj907mg#main

Sordi, Valentia (2019, June): *The Role of Transnational Agents in the Destatalization Process: The Case of Mali*. (Master's Thesis, Dalarna University, Falun and Borlänge, Sweden). URL: http://du.diva-portal.org/smash/record.jsf?pid=diva2%3A1353870&dswid=3038

Sorg, Tarek Alexander (2018, May): *Droughts and Terrorism: Assessing the Empirical Evidence in Mali*. (Masters's Thesis, Hertie School of Governance, Berlin, Germany). URL: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/325269962_Droughts_and_Terrorism_Assessing_the_Empirical_Evidence_in_Mali

Sow, Brehima (2018, December): *The Rise of Terrorism in Mali: A Review of the Historical Causes and the Failures of Both Malian and International Efforts*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10945/61275

Wenthe, Mathew C. (2016, December): *In Harmony with the Population: Ethnomusicology as a Framework for Countering Violent Extremism in the Sahel*. (Master's Thesis, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, United States). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/10945/51637

Journal Articles and Book Chapters

Affa'a-Mindzie, Mireille (2013, June): Strengthening the Rule of Law and Human Rights in the Sahel. *Stability: International Journal of Security & Development*, 2(2, Art. 30), 1-12. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.br/

Ahmad, Aisha (2016, May): Going Global: Islamist Competition in Contemporary Civil Wars. *Security Studies*, 25(2), 353-384. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09636412.2016.1171971

Alda, Erik; Sala, Joseph L. (2014, September): Links Between Terrorism, Organized Crime and Crime: The Case of the Sahel Region. *Stability: International Journal of Security and Development*, 3(1, Art. 27), 1-9. DOI: http://doi.org/10.5334/sta.ea

Alozieuwa, Simeon H. O. (2013, October): The March 22, 2012 Coup in Mali: Lessons and Implications for Democracy in the West Africa Subregion in the Wave of Transnational Terrorism. *Democracy and Security,* 9(4), 383-397. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17419166.2013.833811

Andersson, Ruben; Weingang, Florian (2015, July): Intervention at Risk: The Vicious Cycle of Distance and Danger in Mali and Afghanistan. *Journal of Intervention and Statebuilding*, 9(4, Intervention as Practice), 519-541. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17502977.2015.1054655

Aning, Kwesi; Pokoo, John (2014, February): Understanding the Nature and Threats of Drug Trafficking to

National and Regional Security in West Africa. *Stability: International Journal of Security & Development*, 3(1, Art. 8), 1-13. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.df/

Annan, Nancy (2014, January): Violent Conflicts and Civil Strife in West Africa: Causes, Challenges and Prospects. *Stability: International Journal of Security & Development*, 3 (1, Art. 3), 1-16. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.da/

Aronson, Samuel L. (2014, April): AQIM's Threat to Western Interests in the Sahel. *CTC Sentinel*, 7(4), 6-10. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/aqims-threat-to-western-interests-in-the-sahel/

Attuquayefio, Philip (2014, September): Drones, The US and the New Wars in Africa. *Contemporary Voices: St. Andrews Journal of International Relations*, 5(3). DOI: http://doi.org/10.15664/jtr.942

Baldaro, Edoardo (2018, May): A Dangerous Method: How Mali Lost Control of the North and Learned to Stop Worrying. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 29(3, Limited statehood and its security implications for the fragmentation of political order in the Middle East and North Africa), 579-603. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2018.1455323

Bamidele, Seun (2015, September): Terrorism in Mali and Nigeria: Assessment and Projection. *Counter Terrorist Trends and Analysis*, 7(8), 10-15. URL: https://www.rsis.edu.sg/wp-content/uploads/2015/09/CTTA-September-2015.pdf

Basedau, Matthias; Schaefer-Kehnert, Johanna (2018, November): Religious Discrimination and Religious Armed Conflict in Sub-Saharan Africa: An Obvious Relationship? *Religion, State and Society*, 47(1, The Correlates of Religion and State), 30-47. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09637494.2018.1531617

Benjaminsen, Tor A. (2008, November): Does Supply-Induced Scarcity Drive Violent Conflicts in the African Sahel? The Case of the Tuareg Rebellion in Northern Mali. *Journal of Peace Research*, 45(6), 819-836. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0022343308096158

Benjaminsen, Tor A.; Boubacar, Ba (2018, June): Why do Pastoralists in Mali Join Jihadist Groups? A Political Ecological Explanation. *The Journal of Peasant Studies*, 46(1), 1-20. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/03066150.2018.1474457

Bere, Mathieu (2017, Fall): Armed Rebellion, Violent Extremism, and the Challenges of International Intervention in Mali. *African Conflict and Peacebuilding Review*, 7(2, Fall 2017), 60-84. URL: https://www.jstor.org/stable/10.2979/africonfpeacrevi.7.2.03#metadata_info_tab_contents

Bergamaschi, Isaline (2013, June): French Military Intervention in Mali: Inevitable, Consensual yet Insufficient. *Stability: International Journal of Security and Development*, 2(2, Art. 20), 1-11. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.bb/

Black, Andrew (2008, April): AQIM's Expanding Internationalist Agenda. *CTC Sentinel*, 1(5), 12-14. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/aqims-expanding-internationalist-agenda/

Bleck, Jaimie; Dembele, Abdoulaye; Guindo, Sidiki (2016, October): Malian Crisis and the Lingering Problem of Good Governance. *Stability: International Journal of Security & Development*, 5(1, Art. 15), 1-18). URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.457/

Bøås, Morten (2014, April): Guns, Money and Prayers: AQIM's Blueprint for Securing Control of Northern Mali. *CTC Sentinel*, 7(4), 1-6. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/guns-money-and-prayers-aqims-blueprint-for-securing-control-of-northern-mali/

Bøås, Morten (2015, December): Crime, Coping, and Resistance in the Mali-Sahel Periphery. *African Security*, 8(4, Rethinking Challenges to State Sovereignty in Mali and Northwest Africa), 299-319. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19392206.2015.1100506

Bøås, Morten (2017): Mali: Islam, Arms, and Money. In: Morten Bøås; Kevin C. Dunn (Eds.): *Africa's

Insurgents: Navigating an Evolving Landscape. Boulder: Lynne Rienner Publishers, 135-156.

Bøås, Morten; Torheim, Liv Elin (2013, September): The Trouble in Mali: Corruption, Collusion, Resistance. *Third World Quarterly*, 34(7), 1279-1292. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2013.824647

Boeke, Sergei (2016, August): Al Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb: Terrorism, Insurgency, or Organized Crime? *Small Wars Journal*, 27(5, Jihadist Insurgent Movements), 914-936. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2016.1208280

Boeke, Sergei; de Valk, Giliam (2019, March): The Unforeseen 2012 Crisis in Mali: The Diverging Outcomes of Risk and Threat Analyses. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2019.1592356

Boeke, Sergei; Schuurman, Bart (2015, July): Operation 'Serval': A Strategic Analysis of the French Intervention in Mali, 2013-2014. *Journal of Strategic Studies*, 38(6), 801-825. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/01402390.2015.1045494

Boeke, Sergei; Tisseron, Antonin (2014, November): Mali's Long Road Ahead. *The RUSI Journal*, 159(5), 32-40. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/03071847.2014.969942

Boisvert, Marc-André (2015, December): Failing at Violence: The Longer-Lasting Impact of Pro-Government Militias in Northern Mali since 2012. *African Security*, 8(4, Rethinking Challenges to State Sovereignty in Mali and Northwest Africa), 272-298. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19392206.2015.1100505

Boré, Henri (2016): Small Wars: Tactical and Strategic Drivers in Northern Mali, 2013. In: Anthony Celso; Robert Nalbandoy (Eds.): *The Crisis of the African State: Globalization, Tribalism, and Jihadism in the Twenty-First Century*. Ontario: Marine Corps University Press, 73-81.

Borer, Douglas A.; Morrissette, Jason J. (2013, February): Land Grabs, Radicalization, and Political Violence: Lessons from Mali and Beyond. *CTX*, 3(1), 10-16. URL: https://globalecco.org/ctx-vol.-3-no.-1-article-2

Boukhars, Anouar (2013, May): Mali's Challenges Post-French Intervention. *CTC Sentinel*, 6(5), 9-13. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/malis-challenges-post-french-intervention/

Boutellis, Arthur (2015, June): Can the UN Stabilize Mali? Towards a UN Stabilization Doctrine? *Stability: International Journal of Security and Development*, 4(1, Art. 33), 1-16. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.fz/

Boutellis, Arthur (2019): The Challenges of Mediation in Gray Zones: The Case of Mali. In: Jonathan Wilkenfeld; Kyle Beardsley; David Quinn (Eds.): *Research Handbook on Mediating International Crises*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar, 265-279.

Brynjar, Lia (2008, May): Al-Qaida's Appeal: Understanding its Unique Selling Points. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 2(8), 3-10. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/governance-and-global-affairs/isga/perspectives-on-terrorism/2008-8.pdf

Brynjar, Lia (2015, August): Understanding Jihadi Proto-States. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 9(4), 31-40. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/governance-and-global-affairs/isga/perspectives-on-terrorism/2015-4.pdf

Buyoya, Pierre (2015): The Recurrent Security Crisis in Mali and the Role of the African Union. *PRISM*, 5(2), 60-71. URL: https://www.jstor.org/stable/26470398

Campion, Kristy (2017, February): Blast Through the Past: Terrorist Attacks on Art and Antiquities as a Reconquest of the Modern Jihadi Identity. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(1), 26-39. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/governance-and-global-affairs/isga/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017-1.pdf

Celso, Anthony (2017): Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb: Libya, Mali, and the Next Jihadist War. In: Anthony Celso; Robert Nalbandoy (Eds.): *The Crisis of the African State: Globalization, Tribalism, and Jihadism in the Twenty-First Century*. Ontario: Marine Corps University Press, 53-72.

Celso, Anthony (2018): The Islamic State's Impact on the Jihadist War in Nigeria and Mali. In: Anthony Celso (Ed.): *Islamic State: A Comparative History of Jihadist Warfare*. Lanham: Lexington Books, 137-172.

Charbonneau, Bruno (2017, August): Intervention in Mali: Building Peace between Peacekeeping and Counterterrorism. *Journal of Contemporary African Studies*, 35(4, Whose 'West Africa'? The Regional Dynamics of Peace and Security), 415-431. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/02589001.2017.1363383

Charbonneau, Bruno (2019, June): Intervention as Counter-Insurgency Politics. *Conflict, Security & Development*, 19(3, Forum on 'The West' and 'The Rest' in International Interventions), 309-314. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/14678802.2019.1608017

Chasdi, Richard J. (2012, December): Research Note: Terrorism in Northwestern Africa: Mali, Mauretania, and Algeria: What START's Quantitative Data (1970-2011) Can and Cannot Tell Us. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 6(6), 89-103. URL: http://www.terrorismanalysts.com/pt/index.php/pot/article/view/233/468

Cline, Lawrence E. (2013, July): Nomads, Islamists, and Soldiers: The Struggles for Northern Mali. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 36(8), 617-634. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2013.802972

Cold-Ravnkilde, Signe; Albrecht, Peter; Haugegaard, Rikke (2017, June): Friction and Inequality among Peacekeepers in Mali. *The RUSI Journal*, 162(2), 34-42. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/03071847.2017.1328810

Collier, Paul (2015): Security Threats Facing Africa and its Capacity to Respond. *PRISM*, 5(2), 30-41. URL: https://www.jstor.org/stable/10.2307/26470395

Concodia, Jude (2017): Nationalist Sentiment, Terrorist Incursions and the Survival of the Malian State. In: Caroline Varin; Dauda Abubakar (Eds.): *Violent Non-State Actors in Africa. Terrorists, Rebels and Warlords*. London: Palgrave Macmillan, 49-74.

Coulibaly, Massa; Bratton, Michael (2013, June): Crisis in Mali: Ambivalent Popular Attitudes on the Way Forward. *Stability: International Journal of Security & Development*, 2(2, Art. 31), 1-10. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.bn/

Craven-Matthews, Catriona; Englebert, Pierre (2018, January): A Potemkin State in the Sahel? The Empirical and the Fictional in the Malian State Reconstruction. *African Security*, 11(1), 1-31. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19392206.2017.1419634

Cristiani, Dario (2014): The Importance of Southern Leaders in the Sahelisation and Hybridisation of AQIM. In: Marko Milosevic; Kacper Rekawek (Eds.): *Perseverance of Terrorism: Focus on Leaders*. (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 117). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 64-73. URL: http://ebooks.iospress.nl/volume/perseverance-of-terrorism-focus-on-leaders

Cristiani, Dario (2016, May): Ten Years of Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb: Evolution and Prospects. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(9), 8-11. URL: https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/05/TM_May-5-2017.pdf

Cristiani, Dario (2017, April): Saharan Jihadist Leaders Establish New Alliance. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 8(3). URL: https://jamestown.org/brief/saharan-jihadist-leaders-establish-new-alliance/

Crone, Manni (2017, Winter): Islamic State's Incursion into North Africa and Sahel: A Threat to Al-Qaeda? *Connections: The Quarterly Journal*, 16(1), 63-76. URL: https://connections-qj.org/article/islamic-states-incursion-north-africa-and-sahel-threat-al-qaeda

D'Amato, Silvia (2017, July): Terrorists Going Transnational: Rethinking the Role of States in the Case of AQIM and Boko Haram. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 11(1), 151-172. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1753915

3.2017.1347238

Dal Santo, Elena; Van der Heide, Elizabeth Johanna (2018, August): Escalating Complexity in Regional Conflicts: Connecting Geopolitics to Individual Pathways to Terrorism in Mali. *African Security*, 11(3), 274-291. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19392206.2018.1505232

De Bruijn, Mirjam; Pelckmans, Lotte; Sangare, Boukary (2015, June): Communicating War in Mali, 2012: On-Offline Networked Political Agency in Times of Conflict. *Journal of African Media Studies*, 7(2), 109-128. DOI: http://doi.org/10.1386/jams.7.2.109_1. URL: https://openaccess.leidenuniv.nl/bitstream/handle/1887/36297/Mali.pdf

De Castelli, Laurent (2014, June): Mali: From Sanctuary to Islamic State. *The RUSI Journal*, 159(3), 62-68. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/03071847.2014.928016

Del Cid Gómez, Juan Miguel (2010, October): A Financial Profile of the Terrorism of Al-Qaeda and Its Affiliates. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 4(4), 3-27. URL: http://www.terrorismanalysts.com/pt/index.php/pot/article/view/113/230

Desgrais, Nicolas; Guichaoua, Yvan; Lebovich, Andrew (2018, August): Unity is the Exception: Alliance Formation and De-Formation among Armed Actors in Northern Mali. *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 29(4), 654-679. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2018.1488403

Detzi, Daniel; Winkleman, Steven (2015, November): Hitting Them Where It Hurts: A Joint Interagency Network to Disrupt Terrorist Financing in West Africa. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 39(3), 227-239. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2015.1099994

Diallo, Ousmane Aly (2017, August): Ethnic Clashes, Jihad, and Insecurity in Central Mali. *Peace Review. A Journal of Social Justice*, 29(3, "New" Conflicts and Africa's Emerging Economy of Difference), 299-306. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/10402659.2017.1344529

Dickerson, Danny (2014, September): Is Africa Becoming the Next Afghanistan? *Counter Terrorism & Homeland Security International*, 19(2), 26-31. URL: https://issuu.com/fusteros/docs/iacsp_magazine_v19n2

Didier, Djomagne; Bamouni, Yves (2016) Fighting Terrorism in Burkina Faso. *Per Concordiam*, 7(4), 32-35. URL: https://globalnetplatform.org/system/files/per_concordiam_v7n4_eng.pdf

Döring, Katharina P.W. (2018, January): The Changing ASF Geography: From the Intervention Experience in Mali to the African Capacity for Immediate Response to Crises and the Nouakchott Process. *African Security*, 11(1), 32-58. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19392206.2017.1419632

Dowd, Caitriona; Raleigh, Clionadh (2013, June): Sahel State Political Violence in Comparative Perspective. *Stability: International Journal of Security & Development*, 2(2, Art. 25), 1-11. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.bl/

Dowd, Caitriona; Raleigh, Clionadh (2013, May): The Myth of Global Islamic Terrorism and Local Conflict in Mali and the Sahel. *African Affairs*, 112(448), 498-509. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1093/afraf/adt039

Duursma, Allard (2018, March): Information Processing Challenges in Peacekeeping Operations: A Case Study on Peacekeeping Information Collection Efforts in Mali. *International Peacekeeping*, 25(3), 446-468. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/13533312.2018.1446757

Edgerl, Ian (2018, October): Competing Notions of Nationalism Amongst Mali's Kel Tamasheq. *Small Wars Journal*, 10/2018. URL: https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/competing-notions-nationalism-amongst-malis-kel-tamasheq

Elischer, Sebastian (2019, January): Governing the Faithful: State Management of Salafi Activity in the Francophone Sahel. *Comparative Politics*, 51(2), 199-218. DOI: https://doi.org/10.5129/001041519X15647434969867

Evans, Thammy (2016, December): The Moral Component of Mali and Mosul. *Small Wars Journal*, 12/2016. URL: https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/the-moral-component-of-mali-and-mosul

Fair, Christine C.; Savla, Samta (2019, February): Understanding Muslims' Support for Suicide Bombing in West Africa: A Replication Study. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 13(1), 106-123. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2019/issue-1/fair-and-selva.pdf

Filiu, Jean-Pierre (2017, December): Al-Qaida in the Islamic Maghreb and the Dilemmas of Jihadi Loyalty. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 11(6), 167-173. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/customsites/perspectives-on-terrorism/2017/2017-pot-issue-6.pdf.pdf

Fjelde, Hanne; Østby, Gudrun (2014, October): Socioeconomic Inequality and Communal Conflict: A Disaggregated Analysis of Sub-Saharan Africa, 1990-2008. *International Interactions. Empirical and Theoretical Research in International Relations*, 40(5), 737-762. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/03050629.2014.917373

Flood, Derek Henry (2012, July): Between Islamization and Secession: The Contest for Northern Mali. *CTC Sentinel*, 5(7), 1-6. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/between-islamization-and-secession-the-contest-for-northern-mali/

Flood, Derek Henry (2013, May): A Review of the French-Led Military Campaign in Northern Mali. *CTC Sentinel*, 6(5), 5-8. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/a-review-of-the-french-led-military-campaign-in-northern-mali/

Forbes, Jami (2018, October): Revisiting the Mali Al-Qaida Playbook: How the Group Is Advancing on Its Goals in the Sahel. *CTC Sentinel*, 11(9), 18-21. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/revisiting-mali-al-qaida-playbook-group-advancing-goals-sahel/

Forest, James J. F. (2011, September): Al-Qaeda's Influence in Sub-Saharan Africa: Myths, Realities and Possibilities. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 5(3-4, Special Double Issue on Terrorism and Political Violence in Africa), 63-80. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/governance-and-global-affairs/isga/perspectives-on-terrorism/2011-3-4.pdf

Forest, James J. F.; Giroux, Jennifer (2011, September): Terrorism and Political Violence in Africa: Contemporary Trends in a Shifting Terrain. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 5(3-4, Special Double Issue on Terrorism and Political Violence in Africa), 5-17. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/governance-and-global-affairs/isga/perspectives-on-terrorism/2011-3-4.pdf

Fragon, Julien (2019, May): 'We Are at War': Continuity and Rupture in French Anti-Terrorist Discourse. *Media, War and Conflict*, 12(2), 131-152. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/1750635219846035

Freear, Matt; De Coning, Michael (2013, June): Lessons from the African Union Mission for Somalia (AMISOM) for Peace Operations in Mali. *Stability: International Journal of Security & Development*, 2(2, Art. 23), 1-11. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.bj/

Frowd, Philippe M.; Sandor, Adam J. (2018, January): Militarism and Its Limits: Sociological Insights on Security Assemblages in the Sahel. *Security Dialogue*, 49(1-2, Special issue on Militarism and security: Dialogue, possibilities and limits), 70-82. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1177/0967010617739534

Gade, Tine; Bøås, Morten (2018): Pathways to Reconciliation in Divided Societies: Islamist Groups in Lebanon and Mali. In: Imad Salamey; Mohammed Abu-Nimer; Elie Abouaoun (Eds.): *Post-Conflict Power-Sharing Agreements: Options for Syria*. London: Palgrave Macmillan. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-60104-5

Ganchev, Ivo (2019, September): Actions Speak Louder Than Words: China's Consultative Peacekeeping in Africa. *Strategic Analysis*, 43(5), 402-417. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09700161.2019.1666536

Gazdık, Gyula (2015): The Rise of Al-Qaida in North Africa: AQIM and Its Role in the Region. In: Janos Tomolya; Larry D. White (Eds.): *Terrorist Threats in North Africa from a NATO Perspective*. (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 124). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 18-32. URL: http://ebooks.iospress.nl/volume/perseverance-of-terrorism-focus-on-leaders

Gearon, Eammonn (2013, September): Mali and the Middle East: Viable Solutions. *Middle East Policy*, 20(3), 134-144. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1111/mepo.12039

Gilmour, Jeff (2019, May): Security Concerns in Mali – 2018. *Journal of Military and Strategic Studies*, 19(3), 1-9. URL: https://jmss.org/article/view/68239

Gottlieb, Jessica (2013, June): Civic and Political Behavior in Mali: Constraints and Possibilities. *Stability: International Journal of Security & Development*, 2(2, Art. 19), 1-5. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.bd/

Gow, James; Olonisakin, Funmi; Dijxhoorn (2013, May): Deep History and International Security: Social Conditions and Competition, Militancy and Violence in West Africa. *Conflict, Security & Development*, 13(2, Militancy and Violence in West Africa: Reflecting on Radicalisation and Comparing Contexts), 231-258. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/14678802.2013.796213

Green Martínez, Sebastián A. (2016, January): Destruction of Cultural Heritage in Northern Mali: A Crime Against Humanity? *Journal of International Criminal Justice*, 13(5), 1073-1097. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1093/jicj/mqv065

Grossman, Laura (2013, Fall/Winter): Into the Abyss in Mali: How Islamists Hijacked Mali's Civil War, and How They Might Yet Preserve. *International Security Affairs*, 25(Fall/Winter), 65-74. URL: http://www.securityaffairs.org/sites/default/files/issues/archives/fw2013covertocover_small.pdf

Guffey, Jason (2014, July): Northern Mali Conflict 2012: How Algerian Militants Transformed into Al-Qaeda Affiliate and Penetrated an Ethnic Cleavage to Remain Relevant. *Small Wars Journal*, 12/2015. URL: https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/northern-mali-conflict-2012

Harmon, Stephen (2015, December): Securitization Initiatives in the Sahara-Sahel Region in the Twenty-First Century. *African Security*, 8(4, Rethinking Challenges to State Sovereignty in Mali and Northwest Africa), 227-248. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19392206.2015.1100503

Haugegaard, Rikke (2017, June): Sharia as 'Desert Business': Understanding the Links Between Criminal Networks and Jihadism in Northern Mali. *Stability: International Journal of Security and Development*, 6(1, Art. 4), 1-15. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.494/

Heisbourg, François (2013, April): A Surprising Little War: First Lessons of Mali. *Survival. Global Politics and Strategy*, 55(2), 7-18. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/00396338.2013.784458

Hémez, Rémy (2017, March): Tactical Surprise in Small Wars: Lessons from French Wars in Afghanistan and Mali. *Small Wars Journal*, 3/2017. URL: https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/tactical-surprise-in-small-wars-lessons-from-french-wars-in-afghanistan-and-mali

Henke, Marina E. (2017, July): Why Did France Intervene in Mali in 2013? Examining the Role of Intervention Entrepreneurs. *Canadian Foreign Policy Journal*, 23(3, Special Issue: Problems Abroad? Revisiting the Intervention Trap in an Era of Global Uncertainty), 307-323. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/11926422.2017.1352004

Herbst, Jeffrey; Mills, Greg (2015): Emerging Risks and Opportunities in Sub-Saharan Africa. *PRISM*, 5(2), 15-29. URL: https://www.jstor.org/stable/26470394

Hübschele, Annette (2011, September): From Theory to Practice: Exploring the Organized Crime-Terror Nexus in Sub-Saharan Africa. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 5(3-4, Special Double Issue on Terrorism and

Political Violence in Africa), 81-95. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/governance-and-global-affairs/isga/perspectives-on-terrorism/2011-3-4.pdf

Hüsken, Thomas; Klute, Georg (2015, December): Political Orders in the Making: Emerging Forms of Political Organization from Libya to Northern Mali. *African Security*, 8(4, Rethinking Challenges to State Sovereignty in Mali and Northwest Africa), 320-337. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19392206.2015.1100502

Ismail, Olawale (2013, May): Radicalization and Violent Extremism in West Africa: Implications for African and International Security. *Conflict, Security & Development*, 13(2, Militancy and Violence in West Africa: Reflecting on Radicalization and Comparing Contexts), 209-230. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/14678802.2013.796209

Karlsrud, John (2015, January): The UN at War: Examining the Consequences of Peace-Enforcement Mandates for the UN Peacekeeping Operations in the CAR, the DRC and Mali. *Third World Quarterly*, 36(1), 40-51. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2015.976016

Karlsrud, John (2017, January): Towards UN Counter-Terrorism Operations? *Third World Quarterly*, 38(6), 1215-1231. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2016.1268907

Karlsrud, John (2018, July): From Liberal Peacebuilding to Stabilization and Counterterrorism. *International Peacekeeping*, 26(1), 1-21. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/13533312.2018.1502040

Keen, Michael (2019, August): Shifting Militia Allegiances and the Prospects for Ending the Small War in Northern Mali. *Small Wars Journal*, 08/2019. URL: https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/shifting-militia-allegiances-and-prospects-ending-small-war-northern-mali

Keenan, Marla B. (2013, June): Operationalizing Civilian Protection in Mali: The Case for a Civilian Casualty Tracking, Analysis, and Response Cell. *Stability: International Journal of Security and Development*, 2(2, Art. 21), 1-10. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.ba/

Keita, Mohamed (2018, February): Mali's Terror Fight. Confronting Violent Extremism on Multiple Fronts. *Per Concordiam*, 8(3), 42-47. URL: https://www.marshallcenter.org/mcpublicweb/mcdocs/files/College/F_Publications/perConcordiam/pc_v8n3_en.pdf

Kennedy-Boudali, Lianne (2009, April): Leveraging History in AQIM Communications. *CTC Sentinel*, 2(4), 14-17. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/leveraging-history-in-aqim-communications/

Kreiman, Guillermo; Espadafor, Mar C. (2019, October): Unexpected Allies: The Impact of Terrorism on Organized Crime in Sub-Saharan Africa and South-East Asia. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2019.1678877

Kwiatkowska, Olga (2016): The Influence of the Crisis in the Republic of Mali on the Political Situation of the Sahel. *Politeja*, 42, 421-447. URL: www.jstor.org/stable/24920265

Lacher, Wolfram (2013, June): The Malian Crisis and the Challenge of Regional Cooperation. *Stability: International Journal of Security and Development*, 2(2, Art. 18), 1-5. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.bg/

Lacher, Wolfram; Steinberg, Guido (2015, June): Spreading Local Roots: AQIM and Its Offshoots in the Sahara. In: Guido Steinberg; Annette Weber (Eds.): *Jihadism in Africa. Local Causes, Regional Expansion, International Alliances*. (SWP Research Paper). Berlin: SWP, 69-84. URL: https://www.swp-berlin.org/en/publication/jihadism-in-africa/

Lanteigne, Marc (2019, September): China's UN Peacekeeping in Mali and Comprehensive Diplomacy. *The China Quarterly*, 239, 635-655. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1017/S030574101800173X

Larémont, Ricardo René (2011, November): Al Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb: Terrorism and Counterterrorism in the Sahel. *African Security*, 4(4), 242-268. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19392206.2011.6

28630

Larémont, Ricardo René (2013, June): After the Fall of Qaddafi: Political, Economic, and Security Consequences for Libya, Mali, Niger, and Algeria. *Stability: International Journal of Security and Development*, 2(2, Art. 29), 1-8. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.bq/

Lebovich, Andrew (2013, June): The Local Face of Jihadism in Northern Mali. *CTC Sentinel*, 6(6), 4-10. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/june-2013/

Lebovich, Andrew (2013, September): AQIM Returns in Force in Northern Algeria. *CTC Sentinel*, 4(9), 8-11. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2011/09/CTCSentinel-Vol4Iss94.pdf

Lebovich, Andrew (2016, January): The Hotel Attacks and Militant Realignment in the Sahara-Sahel Region. *CTC Sentinel*, 9(1), 22-28. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/the-hotel-attacks-and-militant-realignment-in-the-sahara-sahel-region/

Lebovich, Andrew (2017): AQIM's Formalized Flexibility. In: Aaron Y. Zelin (Ed.): *How al-Qaeda Survived Drones, Uprisings, and the Islamic State: The Nature of the Current Threat*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy; Policy Focus 153). Washington D.C.: The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, 56-66. URL: https://www.belfercenter.org/publication/how-al-qaeda-survived-drones-uprisings-and-islamic-state-nature-current-threat

Lefèvre, Raphaël (2017, October): The Resurgence of Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghrib. *The Journal of North African Studies*, 23(1-2, Violence and the politics of aesthetics: A postcolonial maghreb without borders), 278-281. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/13629387.2018.1388464

Lellou, Hamid (2018, February): Conflict Resolution: The Case of Northern Mali. *Small Wars Journal*, 02/2018. URL: https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/conflict-resolution-case-northern-mali

Leloup, Mathilde (2019, May): Heritage Protection as Stabilization, the Emergence of a New 'Mandated Task' for UN Peace Operations. *International Peacekeeping*, 26(4), 408-430. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/13533312.2019.1613894

Lounnas, Djallil (2014, November): Confronting Al-Qa'ida in the Islamic Maghrib in the Sahel: Algeria and the Malian Crisis. *The Journal of North African Studies*, 19(5), 810-827. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/13629387.2014.974033

Maiangwa, Benjamin (2014, December): Jihadism in West Africa: Adopting a Three-Dimensional Approach to Counterterrorism. *Journal of Peacebuilding & Development*, 9(3), 17-32. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/15423166.2014.984559

Marchal, Roland (2013, June): Mali: Visions of War. *Stability: International Journal of Security and Development*, 2(2, Art. 17), 1-8. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.bc/

Marchal, Roland (2013, May): Briefing: Military (Mis)Adventures in Mali. *African Affairs*, 112(448), 486-497. URL: https://www.jstor.org/stable/43817337?seq=1#metadata_info_tab_contents

Marsh, Nicholas (2017): Brothers Came Back with Weapons. The Effects of Arms Proliferation from Libya. *PRISM*, 6(4), 78-96. URL: https://cco.ndu.edu/Portals/96/Documents/prism/prism_6-4/PRISM%206.4%20Book.pdf?ver=2017-05-12-141931-440

McGregor, Andrew (2010, October): Mali Pays the Price of Al-Qaeda's Asymmetrical Threat. *Terrorism Monitor*, 8(39), 7-10. URL: https://jamestown.org/program/mali-pays-the-price-of-al-qaedas-asymmetrical-threat/

McGregor, Andrew (2011, October): A Portable War: Libya's Internal Conflict Shifts to Mali. *Terrorism Monitor*, 9(39), 8-11. URL: https://jamestown.org/program/a-portable-war-libyas-internal-conflict-shifts-to-mali/

McGregor, Andrew (2012, April): "The Sons of the Land": Tribal Challenges to the Tuareg Conquest of Northern Mali. *Terrorism Monitor*, 10(8), 8-11. URL: https://jamestown.org/program/the-sons-of-the-land-tribal-challenges-to-the-tuareg-conquest-of-northern-mali/

McGregor, Andrew (2012, July): Intervening in Mali: West African Nations Plan Offensive against Islamists and Tuareg Rebels. *Terrorism Monitor*, 10(13), 8-12. URL: https://jamestown.org/program/intervening-in-mali-west-african-nations-plan-offensive-against-islamists-and-tuareg-rebels/

McGregor, Andrew (2013, February): Red Berets, Green Berets: Can Mali's Divided Military Restore Order and Stability? *Terrorism Monitor*, 11(4), 7-10. URL: https://jamestown.org/program/red-berets-green-berets-can-malis-divided-military-restore-order-and-stability/

McGregor, Andrew (2014, June): A Divided Military Fuels Mali's Political Crisis. *Terrorism Monitor*, 12(12), 8-10. URL: https://jamestown.org/program/a-divided-military-fuels-malis-political-crisis/#.U8VmzNcamws

McGregor, Andrew (2015, April): GATIA: A Profile of Northern Mali's Pro-Government Tuareg and Arab Militia. *Terrorism Monitor*, 13(7), 6-7. URL: https://jamestown.org/program/gatia-a-profile-of-northern-malis-pro-government-tuareg-and-arab-militia/

McGregor, Andrew (2017, February): The Fulani Crisis: Communal Violence and Radicalization in the Sahel. *CTC Sentinel*, 10(2), 34-40. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/the-fulani-crisis-communal-violence-and-radicalization-in-the-sahel/

McGregor, Andrew (2017, January): Anarchy in Azawad: A Guide to Non-State Armed Groups in Northern Mali. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(2), 8-13. URL: https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/02/TM_January_27_2017.pdf

Miller, Whit (2013, December): Opinion: Unsustainable Peace in Mali. *Georgetown Security Studies Review*, 2(1), 5-8. URL: https://georgetownsecuritystudiesreview.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/12/GSSR-Vol-2-No-1-Dec_27_2013.pdf

Moody, Jessica (2016, July): Foreign Assets Under Threat: Is AQIM Preparing an In Amenas-Style Attack? *Terrorism Monitor*, 14(14), 7-10. URL: https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/07/TM__Vol_14_Issue_03.pdf

Murray, Philip (2016, March): Human Insecurity in Mali. *Small Wars Journal*, 3/2016. URL: https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/human-insecurity-in-mali

Neville, Leigh (2015): New Theaters: Somalia, Libya, Yemen, Mali, and Syria. In: Leigh Neville (Ed.): *Special Forces in the War on Terror*. Oxford: Osprey Publishing, 278-307.

Nsaibia, Héni; Weiss, Caleb (2018, March): Ansaroul Islam and the Growing Terrorist Insurgency in Burkina Faso. *CTC Sentinel*, 11(3), 21-26. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/app/uploads/2018/03/CTC-Sentinel-Vol11Iss3.pdf

Olonisakin, Funmi; Rashid, Ismail; Gow, James (2013, July): Militancy and Violence in West Africa: Reflecting on Radicalization, Comparing Contexts and Evaluating Effectiveness of Preventive Politics. *Conflict, Security & Development*, 13(2, Militancy and Violence in West Africa: Reflecting on Radicalisation and Comparing Contexts), 117-125. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/14678802.2013.796201

Olsen, Gorm Rye (2014, February): Fighting Terrorism in Africa by Proxy: The USA and the European Union in Somalia and Mali. *European Security*, 23(3), 290-306. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09662839.2014.884074

Olsen, Greg (2019, May): Assessment of the Efficacy of the French Military Intervention in the Northern Mali Conflict. *Small Wars Journal*, 05/2019. URL: https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/assessment-efficacy-french-military-intervention-northern-mali-conflict

Oluwadare, Abiodun (2014, June): The African Union and the Conflict in Mali: Extra-Regional Influence and

the Limitations of a Regional Actor. *African Journal of Governance and Development*, 3(1), 5-20. URL: https://journals.ukzn.ac.za/index.php/jgd/article/view/815

Ousman, Abdelkérim (2004, December): The Potential of Islamist Terrorism in Sub-Saharan Africa. *International Journal of Politics, Culture, and Society*, 18(1-2), 65-105. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1023/B:IJPS.0000048108.65370.fe

Peter, Mateja; Strazzari, Francesco (2016, December): Securitization of Research: Fieldwork under New Restrictions in Darfur and Mali. *Third World Quarterly*, 38(7), 1531-1550. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/01436597.2016.1256766

Pfeifer, Douglas (2016, Spring): Why Germany Won't Be Dropping Bombs on Syria, Iraq or Mali. *Orbis*, 60(2), 266-278. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.orbis.2016.02.008

Pham, Peter J. (2011): Foreign Influences and Shifting Horizons: The Ongoing Evolution of Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb. *Orbis*, 55(2), 240-254. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1016/j.orbis.2011.01.005

Porter, Geoff D. (2009, November): AQIM and the Growth of International Investment in North Africa. *CTC Sentinel*, 2(11), 9-12. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/aqim-and-the-growth-of-international-investment-in-north-africa/

Powell, Nathaniel K. (2017, January): Battling Instability? The Recurring Logic of French Military Interventions in Africa. *African Security*, 10(1), 47-72. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19392206.2016.1270141

Price, Eric (2013, February): Literature on Al-Qaeda Since 2001. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 7(1), 114-144. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/governance-and-global-affairs/isga/perspectives-on-terrorism/2013-1.pdf

Raineri, Luca; Strazzari, Francesco (2015, December): State, Secession, and Jihad: The Micropolitical Economy of Conflict in Northern Mali. *African Security*, 8(4, Rethinking Challenges to State Sovereignty in Mali and Northwest Africa), 249-271. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19392206.2015.1100501

Raleigh, Clionadh; Dowd, Caitriona (2013): Governance and Conflict in the Sahel's 'Ungoverned Space'. *Stability: International Journal of Security and Development*, 2(2, Art. 32), 1-17. DOI: http://doi.org/10.5334/sta.bs

Rekawek, Kacper (2014, February): Who Is to Teach "These Guys" to "Shoot Less"? *Contemporary Voices: St. Andrews Journal of International Relations*, 5(1). DOI: http://doi.org/10.15664/jtr.831

Richards, Hannah (2019, August): Assessment of French Intervention in the Sahel Region, 2013-2019. *Small Wars Journal*, 12/2019. URL: https://smallwarsjournal.com/jrnl/art/assessment-french-intervention-sahel-region-2013-2019

Rogan, Hanna (2008, May): Al-Qaida in the Islamic Maghreb Strikes Again. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 2(8), 23-28. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/governance-and-global-affairs/isga/perspectives-on-terrorism/2008-8.pdf

Rosato, Valeria (2016, May): "Hybrid Orders" Between Terrorism and Organized Crime: The Case of Al Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb. *African Security*, 9(2), 110-135. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19392206.2016.1175877

Sabrow, Sophia (2016, November): Local Perceptions of the Legitimacy of Peace Operations by the UN, Regional Organizations and Individual States: A Case Study of the Mali Conflict. *International Peacekeeping*, 24(1), 159-186. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/13533312.2016.1249365

Samaan, Jean-Loup; Jacobs, Andreas (2018, February): Countering Jihadist Terrorism: A Comparative Analysis of French and German Experiences. *Terrorism and Political Violence*. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2017.1415891

Sasso, Alessandra (2015): The Origins and Affiliations of Islamic Terrorism in Africa. In: Hedwig Giusto (Ed.): *Daesh and the Terrorist Threat: From the Middle East to Europe*. [E-Book]. Brussels; Rome: Foundation for European Progressive Studies (FEPS); Fondazione Italianieuropei. URL: https://www.italianieuropei.it/it/i-libri/item/3740-daesh-and-the-terrorist-threat-from-the-middle-east-to-europe.html

Shaw, Scott (2013, August): Fallout in the Sahel: The Geographic Spread of Conflict from Libya to Mali. *Canadian Foreign Policy Journal*, 19(2), 199-210. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/11926422.2013.805153

Siegel, Pascal Combelles (2013, March): AQIM's Playbook in Mali. *CTC Sentinel*, 6(3), 9-11. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/aqims-playbook-in-mali/

Siegel, Pascale Combelles (2012, December): France and the Prospects for Military Intervention in Mali. *Terrorism Monitor*, 10(23), 5-7. URL: https://jamestown.org/program/france-and-the-prospects-for-military-intervention-in-mali/

Solomon, Hussein (2013, March): Mali: West Africa's Afghanistan. *The RUSI Journal*, 158(1), 12-19. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/03071847.2013.774635

Stigall, Dan E. (2015, January): The French Military Intervention in Mali, Counter-Terrorism, and the Law of Armed Conflict. *Military Law Review*, 223(1), 1-40. URL: https://ssrn.com/abstract=2604235

Strazzari, Francesco; Tholens, Simone (2014, September): 'Tesco for Terrorists' Reconsidered: Arms and Conflict Dynamics in Libya and in the Sahara-Sahel Region. *European Journal on Criminal Policy and Research*, 20(3), 343-360. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1007/s10610-014-9233-y

Tanchum, Micha'el (2015, July): Al-Qa'idas West African Advance: Nigeria's Boko Haram, Mali's Touareg, and the Spread of Salafi Jihadism. *Israel Journal of Foreign Affairs*, 6(2), 75-90. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/23739770.2012.11446504

Tawil, Camille (2013, March): Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb Calls on North African Jihadists to Fight in Sahel, not Syria. *Terrorism Monitor*, 11(6), 5-6. URL: https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/03/TM_011_Issue06_02.pdf

Teirilä, Olli J. (2013, December): The Challenges to Cooperation Posed by the Nexus of Terrorism and Organized Crime: Comparing the Situations Between the Andean and the Sahel Regions. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, 37(1), 18-40. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/1057610X.2014.853605

Thurston, Alexander (2013, February): Mali: The Disintegration of a "Model African Democracy". *Stability: International Journal of Security & Development*, 2(1, Art. 2), 1-7. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.aq/

Torres-Soriano, Manuel R. (2010, December): The Road to Media Jihad: The Propaganda Actions of Al Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 23(1), 72-88. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2010.512839

Torres-Soriano, Manuel R. (2011, July): The Evolution of the Discourse of Al-Qaeda in the Islamic Maghreb: Themes, Countries and Individuals. *Mediterranean Politics*, 16(2), 279-298. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/13629395.2011.583747

Tramond, Olivier; Seigneur, Philippe (2013, June): Early Lessons from France's Operation Serval in Mali. *Army Magazine*, June 2013, 40-43. URL: https://www.ausa.org/sites/default/files/Tramond_June2013.pdf

Tramond, Olivier; Seigneur, Philippe (2014, November/December): Operation Serval: Another Beau Geste of France in Sub-Saharan Africa. *Military Review*, November-December 2014, 76-86. URL: https://www.armyupress.army.mil/Portals/7/military-review/Archives/English/MilitaryReview_20141231_art014.pdf

Van Vliet, Martin (2012, November): The Challenges of Retaking Northern Mali. *CTC Sentinel*, 5(11-12), 1-4. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/the-challenges-of-retaking-northern-mali/

Walther, Olivier J.; Christopoulos, Dimitris (2014, April): Islamic Terrorism and the Malian Rebellion. *Terrorism and Political Violence*, 27(3), 497-519. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09546553.2013.809340

Warner, Jason (2015, March): Complements or Competitors? The African Standby Force, the African Capacity for Immediate Response to Crises, and the Future of Rapid Reaction Forces in Africa. *African Security*, 8(1), 56-73. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19392206.2015.998543

Webb, Stewart Tristan (2015): Mali's Rebels: Making Sense of the National Movement for the Liberation of Azawad Insurgency. In: Scott Nicholas Romaniuk; Stewart Tristan Webb: *Insurgency and Counterinsurgency in Modern War*. New York: Routledge, 135-144.

Weiss, Thomas G.; Welz, Martin (2014, July): The UN and the African Union in Mali and Beyond: A Shotgun Wedding? *International Affairs*, 90(4), 889-905. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-2346.12146

Whitehouse, Bruce (2014, February): The Malian Government's Challenge to Restore Order in the North. *CTC Sentinel*, 7(2, Africa Special Issue), 12-14. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/the-malian-governments-challenge-to-restore-order-in-the-north/

Whitehouse, Bruce; Strazzari, Francesco (2015, December): Introduction: Rethinking Challenges to State Sovereignty in Mali and Northwest Africa. *African Security*, 8(4, Rethinking Challenges to State Sovereignty in Mali and Northwest Africa), 213-226. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/19392206.2015.1100498

Wilandh, Helen (2015): Complex Conflict Dynamics in Mali. In: Janos Tomolya; Larry D. White (Eds.): *Terrorist Threats in North Africa from a NATO Perspective*. (NATO Science for Peace and Security Series – E: Human and Societal Dynamics, Vol. 124). Amsterdam: IOS Press, 40-48. URL: http://ebooks.iospress.nl/volume/perseverance-of-terrorism-focus-on-leaders

Wilner, Alex S. (2011, September): Opportunity Costs or Costly Opportunities? The Arab Spring, Osama Bin Laden, and Al-Qaeda's African Affiliates. *Perspectives on Terrorism*, 5(3-4, Special Double Issue on Terrorism in Africa), 50-62. URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/governance-and-global-affairs/isga/perspectives-on-terrorism/2011-3-4.pdf

Wing, Susanna D. (2013, May): Briefing Mali: Politics of a Crisis. *African Affairs*, 112(448), 476-485. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1093/afraf/adt037

Wing, Susanna D. (2016, February): French Intervention in Mali: Strategic Alliances, Long-Term Regional Presence? *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, 27(1), 59-80. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/09592318.2016.1123433

Zenn, Jacob (2013, March): Cooperation or Competition: Boko Haram and Ansaru After the Mali Intervention. *CTC Sentinel*, 6(3), 1-8. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/cooperation-or-competition-boko-haram-and-ansaru-after-the-mali-intervention/

Zenn, Jacob (2015, November): The Sahel's Militant "Melting Pot": Hamadou Kouffa's Macina Liberation. *Terrorism Monitor*, 13(22), 3-6. URL: https://jamestown.org/program/the-sahels-militant-melting-pot-hamadou-kouffas-macina-liberation-front-flm/

Zenn, Jacob (2017, April): AQIM's Alliance in Mali: Prospects for Jihadist Preeminence in West Africa. *Terrorism Monitor*, 15(8), 8-12. URL: https://jamestown.org/program/aqims-alliance-mali-prospects-jihadist-preeminence-west-africa/

Zenn, Jacob; Christiani, Dario (2016, March): AQIM's Resurgence: Responding to Islamic State. *Terrorism Monitor*, 9(5), 5-8. URL: https://jamestown.org/wp-content/uploads/2016/03/Terrorism_Monitor_-_Volume_XV__Issue_5_02.pdf

Zimmerer, Megan (2019, April): Terror in West Africa: A Threat Assessment of the New Al Qaeda Affiliate in Mali. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*, 12(3), 491-511. DOI: https://doi.org/10.1080/17539153.2019.1599531

Zyck, Steven A.; Muggah, Robert (2013, June): Conflicts Colliding in Mali and the Sahel. *Stability:*

International Journal of Security and Development, 2(2, Art. 16), 1-6. URL: https://www.stabilityjournal.org/articles/10.5334/sta.bf/

Grey Literature

Agbiboa, Daniel E. (2019, October): *Origins of Hybrid Governance and Armed Community Mobilization in Sub-Saharan Africa*. (Resolve Network; Report). URL: https://www.resolvenet.org/research/origins-hybrid-governance-and-armed-community-mobilization-sub-saharan-africa

Ahmed, Mubaraz; Comerford, Milo; El-Badawy, Emman (2016, April): *Milestones to Militancy: What the Lives of 100 Jihadists Tell Us About a Global Movement*. (Tony Blair Institute for Global Change Report). URL: https://institute.global/insight/co-existence/milestones-militancy-jihadis

Al Jazeera Center for Studies (2014, June): *Northern Mali Clashes Pose Threat of Regional Conflict*. (Position Paper). URL: http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/positionpapers/2014/06/20146261122225267819.html

Albrecht, Peter; Cold-Ravnkilde, Signe Marie; Haugegaard, Rikke (2016, December): *African Soldiers are in the Firing Line in Mali*. (DIIS Policy Brief; Inequality in MINUSMA #1). URL: https://www.diis.dk/en/research/african-peacekeepers-pull-the-weight-in-mali

Albrecht, Peter; Cold-Ravnkilde, Signe Marie; Haugegaard, Rikke (2017, January): *African Peacekeepers in Mali*. (DIIS Report 2017:02). URL: https://www.diis.dk/en/research/friction-on-the-frontline

Albrecht, Peter; Cold-Ravnkilde, Signe Marie; Haugegaard, Rikke (2017, January): *An Untapped Resource: African Forces in Intelligence Gathering*. (DIIS Policy Brief; Inequality in MINUSMA #2). URL: https://www.diis.dk/en/research/inequality-hampers-intelligence-gathering-in-mali

Alexander, Yonah (2014, January): *Terrorism in North Africa and the Sahel 2013*. (Inter-University Center for Terrorism Studies; Fifth Annual Report). URL: https://potomacinstitute.org/images/TerrorismNAfricaSahel2013.pdf

Alexander, Yonah (2015, February): *Terrorism in North Africa and the Sahel 2014*. (Inter-University Center for Terrorism Studies; Sixth Annual Report). URL: https://www.terrorismelectronicjournal.org/terrorism-journal-1/volume-vii-number-2/selected-special-reports/

Alexander, Yonah (2016, March): *Terrorism in North Africa and the Sahel 2015*. (Inter-University Center for Terrorism Studies; Seventh Annual Report). URL: https://www.potomacinstitute.org/images/TerrNASahel2015.pdf

Alexander, Yonah (2017, March): *Terrorism in North Africa and the Sahel 2016*. (Inter-University Center for Terrorism Studies; Eighth Annual Report). URL: https://potomacinstitute.org/images/ICTS/IUCTS_2016_Final.pdf

Alexander, Yonah; Keita, Al Maamoin Baba Lamine; Khalid, Maowia; Kyrou, Christos (2014; June): *The Current Security Challenges in Africa*. (Inter-University Center for Terrorism Studies Report). URL: http://www.terrorismelectronicjournal.org/terrorism-journal-1/volume-iii-number-2/security-challenges-in-africa/

Amnesty International (2017, June): *Mali: Violations and Abuses as Instability Spreads*. (Amnesty International Submission for the UN Universal Periodic Review, 29th Session of the UPR Working Group, January 2018; Index number: AFR 37/6835/2017). URL: https://www.amnesty.org/en/documents/afr37/6835/2017/en/

Arieff, Alexis (2013, January): *Crisis in Mali*. (CRS Report for Congress). URL: https://fas.org/sgp/crs/row/R42664.pdf

Aris, Stephen; König, Kirsten (2018, December): *UNO-Missionen in Afrika: Mali und Somalia*. (CSS Analysen

zur Sicherheitspolitik Nr. 236). URL: https://css.ethz.ch/ueber-uns/css-news/2018/12/uno-missionen-in-afrika-mali-und-somalia.html

Armstrong, Hannah (2011, July): *Analyzing AQIM Jihad Recruitment Propaganda*. (al-Wasat Blog). URL: https://thewasat.wordpress.com/2011/07/18/analyzing-aqim-jihad-recruitment-propaganda/

Armstrong, Hannah (2013, May): *Crisis in Mali: Root Causes and Long-Term Solutions*. (USIP Peace Brief). URL: https://www.usip.org/publications/2013/05/crisis-mali-root-causes-and-long-term-solutions

Ba, Boubacar; Bøås, Morten (2013, October): *The Mali Presidential Elections: Outcomes and Challenges*. (NOREF Report). URL: https://www.files.ethz.ch/isn/172330/e49c19d0bb11c654ac8f5d2a6698f051.pdf

Bah, Abdullah Mamadou (2012, October): *Prospects of the Security and Political Situation in North Mali*. (Al Jazeera Center for Studies Report). URL: http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/reports/2012/10/2012101124126298613.html

Bakker, Edwin; Maley, William; Boeke, Sergei (2016, September): *Transitioning from Military Interventions to Long-Term Counter-Terrorism Policy*. (ICCT Research Report NATO Project). URL: https://icct.nl/publication/icct-research-report-nato-project-transitioning-from-military-interventions-to-long-term-counter-terrorism-policy/

Bakrania, Shivit (2013, January): *Conflict Drivers, International Responses, and the Outlook for Peace in Mali: A Literature Review*. (GSDRC Issues Paper). URL: http://www.gsdrc.org/docs/open/ip14.pdf

Barak, Michael (2016, March): *The In Amenas Gas Facility Attack: An Analysis of the Modus Operandi*. (ICCT and ICT Jihadi Monitoring Group Insights Report). URL: http://www.ict.org.il/Article/1626/The-In-Amenas-Gas-Facility-Attack#gsc.tab=0

Barak, Michael (2016, May): *Signs of a Change in Strategy for AQIM: The Sahel and West Africa as a New Arena of Operation*. (ICT; JWMG Insights). URL: http://www.ict.org.il/Article/1657/Signs-of-a-Change-in-Strategy-for-AQIM#gsc.tab=0

Barducci, Anna Mahjar (2012, September): *The MLNA's Fight for a Secular State of Azawad*. (ICT). URL: https://www.ict.org.il/Article/1093/The%20MLNA's%20Fight%20for%20a%20Secular%20State%20of%20Azawad#gsc.tab=0

Bergamaschi, Isaline (2013, September): *MINUSMA: Initial Steps, Achievements and Challenges*. (NOREF Policy Brief). URL: https://www.files.ethz.ch/isn/170549/MINUSMA.pdf

Berger, Flore (2019, June): *Jihadist Violence and Communal Divisions Fuel Worsening Conflict in Mali and Wider Sahel*. (IISS Analysis). URL: https://www.iiss.org/blogs/analysis/2019/06/conflicts-in-mali

Boeke, Sergei (2016, April): *Transitioning from Military Interventions to Long-Term Counter-Terrorism Policy: The Case of Mali (2013-2016)*. (Leiden University – Institute of Security and Global Affairs). URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/binaries/content/assets/governance-and-global-affairs/isga/transitioning_from_military_intervention_mali_2016.pdf

Boserup, Rasmus Alenius; Martinez, Luiz (2017, December): *Europe Must Play a Part in Filling the Power Vacuum in the Sahel: The Failure of Regional Powers in the Sahel*. (DIIS Policy Brief). URL: https://www.diis.dk/en/research/europe-must-play-a-part-in-filling-the-power-vacuum-in-the-sahel

Boserup, Rasmus Alenius; Martinez, Luiz (2018, March): *The European Powers and the Sahel-Maghreb Crisis: Europe Should Engage North African Powers More Actively When Addressing Jihadism and Migration*. (DIIS Report 2018: 3). URL: https://www.diis.dk/en/research/the-european-powers-and-the-sahel-maghreb-crisis

Boserup, Rasmus Alenius; Martinez, Luiz; Lucht, Hans; Cold-Ravnkilde; Signe Marie (2015, November): *Regional Security Deterioration After the Collapse of Libya: New Threats in Maghreb and Sahel*. (DIIS Policy Brief). URL: https://www.diis.dk/en/research/conflicts-in-maghreb-and-sahel-become-entwined

Boudiaf, Jihane (2018, June): *Sahel Terrorism Risk Assessment*. (IHS Markit; Economics & Country Risk). URL: https://ihsmarkit.com/research-analysis/sahel-terrorism-risk-assessment.html

Boukhars, Anouar (2013, February): *The Mali Conflict: Avoiding Past Mistakes*. (FRIDE Report). URL: https://carnegieendowment.org/2013/02/28/mali-conflict-avoiding-past-mistakes-pub-51070

Boukhars, Anouar (2015, July): *Corridors of Militancy: Sahel-Sahara Border Regions*. (FRIDE Report). URL: https://carnegieendowment.org/2015/07/22/corridors-of-militancy-sahel-sahara-border-regions-pub-60814

Boukhars, Anouar (2018, July): *The Paradox of Modern Jihadi Insurgencies: The Case of the Sahel and Maghreb*. (Al Jazeera Centre for Studies Report). URL: http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/reports/2018/07/paradox-modern-jihadi-insurgencies-case-sahel-maghreb-180715094436599.html

Boutellis, Arthur; Zahar, Marie-Joëlle (2017, June*): A Process in Search of Peace: Lessons from the Inter-Malian Agreement*. (IPI Report). URL: https://www.ipinst.org/2017/06/lessons-from-inter-malian-peace-agreement

Briscoe, Ivan (2014, May): *Crime after Jihad: Armed Groups, the State and Illicit Business in Post-Conflict Mali*. (Conflict Research Unit Report). URL: https://www.clingendael.org/publication/crime-after-jihad-illicit-business-post-conflict-mali

Cabestan, Jean-Pierre (2018, September): *China's Evolving Role as a U.N. Peacekeeper in Mali*. (USIP Special Report). URL: https://www.usip.org/publications/2018/09/chinas-evolving-role-un-peacekeeper-mali

Caparini, Marina Louisa (2015): *The Mali Crisis and Responses by Regional Actors*. (NUPI Working Paper 849). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/11250/302501

Carter Center (2019, September): *Observations on the Implementation of the Agreement on Peace and Reconciliation in Mali, Emanating from the Algiers Process*. (Report of the Independent Observer). URL: https://www.cartercenter.org/resources/pdfs/peace/conflict_resolution/mali-independent-observer-report-sept-2019.pdf

Casola, Camillo (2019, September): *G5 Sahel: The Joint Struggle for Regional Stability*. (ISPI Commentary). URL: https://www.ispionline.it/en/pubblicazione/g5-sahel-joint-struggle-regional-stability-23858

Chandler, Allison; Zogg, Benno (2017, October): *Mali's Fragile Peace*. (CSS Analyses in Security Policy No. 215). URL: https://css.ethz.ch/en/publications/css-analyses-in-security-policy/details.html?id=/n/o/2/1/no_215_malis_fragile_peacenr_215_malis_f

Chauzal, Grégory; Van Damme, Thibault (2015, March): *The Roots of Mali's Conflict: Moving Beyond the 2012 Crisis*. (Conflict Research Unit Report). URL: https://www.clingendael.org/sites/default/files/pdfs/The_roots_of_Malis_conflict.pdf

Chivvis, Christopher S.; Liepman, Andrew (2013): *AQIM's Evolution and the U.S. Policy Response*. (RAND Research Reports, RR-415-OSD). URL: https://www.rand.org/pubs/research_reports/RR415.html

Cold-Ravnkilde, Signe (2013): *War and Peace in Mali. Background and Perspectives*. (DIIS Report 2013:33). URL: https://www.diis.dk/files/media/publications/import/extra/rp2013-33_mali-signe-marie-cold-ravnkilde_web_1.pdf

Cold-Ravnkilde, Signe (2018, November): *A Fragile Military Response: International Support of the G5 Sahel Joint Force*. (DIIS Policy Brief November 2019). URL: https://www.diis.dk/en/research/a-fragile-military-response

Cold-Ravnkilde, Signe (2019, September): *Providing Security in the Sahel: A 'Traffic Jam' of Military Interventions*. (ISPI Commentary). URL: https://www.ispionline.it/en/pubblicazione/providing-security-sahel-traffic-jam-military-interventions-23852

Cold-Ravnkilde, Signe Marie; Albrecht, Peter; Haugegaard, Rikke (2016, December): *Female Peacekeepers are*

Vital for the UN Mission in Mali. (DIIS Policy Brief; Women in MINUSMA). URL: https://www.diis.dk/en/research/few-women-deploy-as-peacekeepers-in-the-un-mission-in-mali

Cold-Ravnkilde, Signe Marie; Albrecht, Peter; Haugegaard, Rikke (2017, January): *Securing the Dangerous UN Convoys in Mali*. (DIIS Policy Brief; Inequality in MINUSMA #3). URL: https://www.diis.dk/en/research/the-challenges-of-supplying-the-frontline-in-mali

Cold-Ravnkilde, Signe Marie; Pelckmans, Lotte (2015, May): *Peace in Mali Requires a More Comprehensive Approach*. (DIIS Impact). URL: https://www.diis.dk/en/research/peace-in-mali-requires-a-more-comprehensive-approach

Conflict Armament Research; Small Arms Survey (2013): *Rebel Forces in Northern Mali: Documented Weapons, Ammunition and Related Material. April 2012-March 2013*. URL: http://www.smallarmssurvey.org/about-us/highlights/highlight-mali-weapons.html

Cooke, Jennifer G.; Sanderson, Thomas M.; Johnson, J. Caleb; Hubner, Benjamin (2016, September): *Militancy and the Arc of Instability: Violent Extremism in the Sahel*. (Report of the CSIS Transnational Threats Project and the CSIS Africa Program). URL: https://www.csis.org/analysis/militancy-and-arc-instability

Counter Extremism Project (2019): *Mali: Extremism & Counter-Extremism*. (Counter Extremism Project Report). URL: https://www.counterextremism.com/countries/mali

Di Razza, Namie (2018, October): *Protecting Civilians in the Context of Violent Extremism: The Dilemmas of UN Peacekeeping in Mali*. (IPI Policy Paper). URL: https://www.ipinst.org/2018/10/protecting-civilians-in-the-context-of-violent-extremism-the-dilemmas-of-un-peacekeeping-in-mali

Djiré, Moussa; Sow, Djibril; Gakou, Kissima; Camara, Bakary (2017, March): *Assessing the EU's Conflict Prevention and Peacebuilding Interventions in Mali*. (WOSCAP/USJPB; Case Study Report Mali). URL: https://woscap.eu/documents/131298403/131299900/Mali%2b-%2bUSJPB.pdf/Mali%20-%20USJPB/index.pdf

Dudouet, Véronique; Galvanek, Janel B. (2018, January): *Financing Armed Groups During Ceasefires*. (NOREF Report). URL: https://noref.no/Publications/Themes/Peacebuilding-and-mediation/Financing-armed-groups-during-ceasefires

Dufka, Corinne (2018): *"We Used to Be Brothers": Self Defense Group Abuses in Central Mali*. (Human Rights Watch Report). URL: https://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/report_pdf/mali1218_web.pdf

Elischer, Sebastian (2014, April): *Salafisten in Afrika: Nicht Zwingend Wegbereiter des Terrorismus*. (GIGA Focus No. 3). URL: https://www.giga-hamburg.de/de/publication/salafisten-in-afrika-nicht-zwingend-wegbereiter-des-terrorismus

Faber, Pamela (2017, July): *Security and Conflict in Mali: Alternative Models for Security Cooperation*. (CNA National Security Seminar Series). URL: https://www.cna.org/CNA_files/PDF/DCP-2017-U-016175-Final.pdf

Fejerskov, Adam Moe; Cold-Ravnkilde, Signe Marie; Albrecht, Peter (2017, November): *African Peace Operations and the Power of Regional Interests*. (DIIS Report 2017: 11). URL: https://www.diis.dk/en/research/african-peace-operations-and-the-power-of-regional-interests

Francis, David J. (2013, April): *The Regional Impact of the Armed Conflict and French Intervention in Mali*. (NOREF Report). URL: https://www.files.ethz.ch/isn/163177/f18726c3338e39049bd4d554d4a22c36.pdf

Gberie, Lansana (2015): *Crime, Violence, and Politics: Drug Trafficking and Counter-narcotics Policies in Mali and Guinea*. (Brookings Publication). URL: https://www.brookings.edu/wp-content/uploads/2016/07/Gberie-Mali-and-Guinea-final.pdf

Human Security Collective (2014, June): *Practices and Reflections on Development, Security, and Peace*

in Context of Violent Extremism and Terrorism: Side-Event of Fourth Biennial Review of the UN Global Counter-Terrorism Strategy June 10, 2014. (Human Security Collective; Meeting Note). URL: https://icct.nl/publication/practices-and-reflections-on-development-security-and-peace-in-context-of-violent-extremism-and-terrorism/

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2014, January): *Mali: Reform or Relapse.* (Report No. 210/Africa). URL: https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/west-africa/mali/mali-reform-or-relapse

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2014, November): *Mali: Last Chance in Algiers.* (Briefing 104/Africa). URL: https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/west-africa/mali/mali-last-chance-algiers

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2015, December): *Mali: Peace from Below?* (Report No. 115/Africa). URL: https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/west-africa/mali/mali-peace-below

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2015, May): *Mali: An Imposed Peace?* (Report No. 226/Africa). URL: https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/west-africa/mali/mali-imposed-peace

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2015, October): *Algeria and Its Neighbors.* (Report No. 164/Middle East & North Africa). URL: https://www.crisisgroup.org/middle-east-north-africa/north-africa/algeria/algeria-and-its-neighbours

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2016, July): *Central Mali: An Uprising in the Making?* (Report No. 238/Africa). URL: https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/west-africa/mali/central-mali-uprising-making

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2017, December): *Finding the Right Role for the G5 Sahel Joint Force.* (Report No. 258/Africa). URL: https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/west-africa/burkina-faso/258-force-du-g5-sahel-trouver-sa-place-dans-lembouteillage-securitaire

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2017, July): *The Politics of Islam in Mali: Separating Myth from Reality.* (Report No. 249/Africa). URL: https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/west-africa/mali/249-politics-islam-mali-separating-myth-reality

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2017, October): *The Social Roots of Jihadist Violence in Burkina Faso's North.* (Report No. 254/Africa). URL: https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/west-africa/burkina-faso/254-social-roots-jihadist-violence-burkina-fasos-north

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2018, December): *Drug Trafficking, Violence and Politics in Northern Mali.* (Report No. 267/Africa). URL: https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/sahel/mali/267-narcotrafic-violence-et-politique-au-nord-du-mali

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2018, June): *The Niger-Mali Border: Subordinating Military Action to a Political Strategy.* (Report No. 261/Africa). URL: https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/west-africa/mali/261-frontiere-niger-mali-mettre-loutil-militaire-au-service-dune-approche-politique

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2019, May): *Speaking with the "Bad Guys": Toward Dialogue with Central Mali's Jihadists.* (Report No. 276/Africa). URL: https://www.crisisgroup.org/africa/sahel/mali/276-speaking-bad-guys-toward-dialogue-central-malis-jihadists

International Peace Institute (IPI); Security Council Report; Stimson Center (2019, June): *Prioritization and Sequencing of Security Council Mandates: The Case of MINUSMA.* (IPI Meeting Note). URL: https://www.ipinst.org/2019/06/prioritizing-and-sequencing-peacekeeping-mandates-case-of-minusma

Jihadi Websites Monitoring Group (JWMG) (2013, August): *The Notebook of Abd Al-Malek Droukdel: A Treasure Trove from Northern Mali.* (ICT; JWMG Insights). URL: https://www.ict.org.il/Article.aspx?ID=203#gsc.tab=0

Jihadi Websites Monitoring Group (JWMG) (2013, September): *Main Developments in Theaters of Jihad: Mali, North Africa, Somalia, the Sinai Peninsula and the Gaza Strip, and the Northern Caucasus.* (ICT; JWMG

Insights). URL: https://www.ict.org.il/UserFiles/Main%20Developments%20in%20Theaters%20of%20Jihad.pdf

Jones, Seth G. (2014): *A Persistent Threat: The Evolution of Al Qa'ida and Other Salafi Jihadists*. (RAND Research Reports, RR-637-OSD). URL: https://www.rand.org/pubs/research_reports/RR637.html

Kaim, Markus (2013, January): *Deutschland und das Internationale Konfliktmanagement in Mali*. (SWP Aktuell 2013/A 08). URL: https://www.swp-berlin.org/publikation/mali-deutschland-im-internationalen-konfliktmanagement/

Kaim, Markus; Strauß, Lena (2017, June): *Mehr Deutsche Blauhelme: Vier Gründe für ein Stärkeres Engagement der Bundesrepublik im VN-Peacekeeping*. (SWP-Aktuell 2017/A 40). URL: https://www.swp-berlin.org/publikation/mehr-deutsche-blauhelme/

Katz, Brian (2019, January): *Imperfect Proxies: The Pros and Perils of Partnering with Non-State Actors for CT*. (CSIS Briefs). URL: https://www.csis.org/analysis/imperfect-proxies-pros-and-perils-partnering-non-state-actors-ct

Knoope, Peter; Chauzal, Grégory (2016, January): *Beneath the Apparent State of Affairs: Stability in Ghana and Benin. The Potential for Radicalization and Political Violence in West Africa*. (Clingendael Report). URL: https://www.clingendael.org/sites/default/files/pdfs/Ghana%20Benin%20-%20January%202016.pdf

Kristensen, Kåre; Ba, Boubacar (2013, April): *Mapping the Views, Interests and Expectations of the Population in Mali*. (NOREF Report). URL: https://www.humanitarianlibrary.org/sites/default/files/2013/07/Mapping_the_views%2C_interests_and_expectations_of_the_population_in_Mali.pdf

Kühne, Winrich (2013, Juli): *Westafrika und der Sahel im Sog der Organisierten Kriminalität und des Internationalen Terrorismus: Zum Start der UN-Mission in Mali*. (ZIF Policy Briefing). URL: https://www.zif-berlin.org/fileadmin/uploads/analyse/dokumente/veroeffentlichungen/ZIF_Policy_Briefing_Winrich_Kuehne_Juli_2013.pdf

Lacher, Wolfram; Tull, Dennis M. (2013, February): *Mali: Jenseits von Terrorismusbekämpfung*. (SWP- Aktuell 2013/A 09). URL: https://www.swp-berlin.org/publikation/mali-jenseits-von-terrorismusbekaempfung/

Lebovich, Andrew (2013, February): *AQIM and Its Allies in Mali*. (Washington Institute; Policywatch 2033). URL: https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/aqim-and-its-allies-in-mali

Lebovich, Andrew (2015, December): *Ho We Talk About Islam in Mali and Beyond*. (al-Wasat Blog). URL: https://thewasat.wordpress.com/2015/12/24/how-we-talk-about-islam-in-mali-and-beyond/

Lebovich, Andrew (2017, July): *Reconstructing Local Orders in Mali: Historical Perspectives and Future Challenges*. (Brookings Report; Local Orders Paper Series, Paper 7). URL: https://www.brookings.edu/research/reconstructing-local-orders-in-mali-historical-perspectives-and-future-challenges/

Lebovich, Andrew (2019, November): *Sacred Struggles: How Islam Shapes Politics in Mali*. (ECFR; Policy Brief/307). URL: https://www.ecfr.eu/page/-/Secular_stagnation_malis_relationship_religion.pdf

Leuprecht, Christian; Roseberry, Philippe (2018, June): *Political Demography of Conflict in Mali*. (Chaire Raoul-Dandurand, Stabilizing Mali Project Report). URL: https://dandurand.uqam.ca/wp-content/uploads/2018/05/2018_06_Demographie-politique-Mali_Leuprecht_Roseberry_EN.pdf

Lorentzen, Jenny; Toure, Nana Alassane; Gaye, Bassirou (2019): *Women's Participation in Peace and Reconciliation Processes in Mali*. (PRIO Paper 2019). URL: https://www.prio.org/Publications/Publication/?x=11340

Lounnas, Djallil (2018, November): *The Links Between Jihadi Organizations and Illegal Trafficking in the Sahel*. (MENARA Working Papers No. 25). URL: https://www.iai.it/en/pubblicazioni/links-between-jihadi-organizations-and-illegal-trafficking-sahel

Lyammouri, Rida (2013, May): *Northern Mali: Armed Groups, State Failure, and Terrorism*. (HSPI Issue Brief 20). URL: http://cchs.auburn.edu/_files/northern-mali-armed-groups-state-failure-and-terrorism.pdf

Maïga, Ibrahim (2016, June): *Armed Groups in Mali: Beyond the Labels*. (ISS; West Africa Report 17). URL: https://issafrica.s3.amazonaws.com/site/uploads/WestAfricaReport17.pdf

Mamiya, Ralph (2018, October): *Engaging with Non-State Armed Groups to Protect Civilians: A Pragmatic Approach for UN Peace Operations*. (International Peace Institute Publication). URL: https://www.ipinst.org/wp-content/uploads/2018/10/1810_Engaging_with_NSAGs.pdf

Mesa, Beatriz (2014, January): *La Transformación del Yihadismo en el Norte de Mali: De "Causa" Política a Economía Criminal*. (UNISCI Discussion Papers No. 34 (Enero/January 2014), 103-118. URL: https://revistas.ucm.es/index.php/UNIS/article/view/44835

Middendorp, Tom; Bergema, Reinier (2019, September): *The Warning Signs are Flashing Red: The Interplay Between Climate Change and Violent Extremism in the Western Sahel*. (PSI-ICCT Policy Brief). URL: https://www.planetarysecurityinitiative.org/news/climate-change-increases-likelihood-violent-extremism

Miller, Erin (2015, November): *Terrorism in Mali: Fact Sheet*. (START). URL: https://www.start.umd.edu/pubs/START_MaliFactSheet_Nov2015.pdf

Moyar, Mark (2015, November): *Countering Violent Extremism in Mali*. (JSOU Report 15-5). URL: https://www.hsdl.org/?view&did=788240

Nievas, David (2014, January): *Rebelíon y Sharía en el Sahel: Una Aproximación al Estallido de la Rebelión Tuareg y la Ocupación del Norte de Mali por Grupos Yihadistas e Islamistas Armados*. (UNISCI Discussion Papers No. 34 (Enero/January 2014), 119-138. URL: https://revistas.ucm.es/index.php/UNIS/article/view/44836/42246

Nozawa, Junko; Lefas, Melissa (2018, October): *When the Dust Settles: Judicial Responses to Terrorism in the Sahel*. (Global Center on Cooperative Security Report). URL: https://www.globalcenter.org/publications/when-the-dust-settles-judicial-responses-to-terrorism-in-the-sahel-quand-la-poussiere-retombe-la-justice-face-au-terrorisme-dans-le-sahel/

Olshausen, Klaus (2013, July): *Die Krise in Mali:* Möglichkeiten und Grenzen Gemeinsamer Sicherheits- und Verteidigungspolitik der EU. (ISPSW Strategy Series: Focus in Defense and International Security No. 237). URL: https://www.files.ethz.ch/isn/167664/237_Olshausen.pdf

Onuoha, Freedom C. (2016, March): *Attacks on Hotels in Africa*. (Al Jazeera Centre for Studies Report). URL: http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/reports/2016/03/hotels-africa-terrorist-targets-160316133226875.html

Pate, Amy (2015, January): *Surveying the Literature on Counter-Terrorism, Counter-Insurgency, and Violent Extremism: A Summary Report with a Focus on Africa*. (START; Report to the Strategic Multilayer Assessment Office, Department of Defense, and the Office of University Programs, Department of Homeland Security). URL: https://www.start.umd.edu/publication/surveying-literature-counter-terrorism-counter-insurgency-and-countering-violent

Peace Direct (2018, July): *Mali on the Brink. Insights from Local Peacebuilders on the Causes of Violent Conflict and the Prospects for Peace*. (Local Voices for Peace Report). URL: https://www.peaceinsight.org/blog/2018/07/mali-brink-local-voices-peace/

Pelckmans, Lotte (2015, March): Mali: Intra-Ethnic Fragmentation and the Emergence of New (In-)Security Actors. In: Kasper Hoffmann; Louise Wiuff Moe (Eds.): *Protection and (In)Security Beyond the State. Insights from Eastern Africa and Sahel*. (DIIS Report 2015:1). URL: https://www.diis.dk/en/research/security-in-fragile-states-requires-processes-of-reconciliation-and-reconstruction

Perito, Robert M. (2015, March): *U.N. Peacekeeping in the Sahel: Overcoming New Challenges*. (USIP Special

Report). URL: https://www.usip.org/publications/2015/03/un-peacekeeping-sahel-overcoming-new-challenges

Pezard, Stephanie; Shurkin, Michael (2013): *Toward a Secure and Stable Mali: Approaches to Engaging Local Actors*. (RAND Research Reports, RR-296-OSD). URL: https://www.rand.org/pubs/research_reports/RR296.html

Pezard, Stephanie; Shurkin, Michael (2015): *Achieving Peace in Northern Mali: Past Agreements, Local Conflicts, and the Prospects for a Durable Settlement*. (RAND Research Reports, RR-892-OSD). URL: https://www.rand.org/pubs/research_reports/RR892.html

Reeve, Richard (2015, March): *Devils in the Detail: Implementing Mali's New Peace Accord*. (Oxford Research Group; Global Security Briefing). URL: https://www.oxfordresearchgroup.org.uk/devils-in-the-detail-implementing-malis-new-peace-accord

Reeve, Richard; Pelter, Zoë (2014, August): *From New Frontier to New Normal: Counter-Terrorism Operations in the Sahel-Sahara*. (Oxford Research Group, Remote Control Project Report). URL: https://www.oxfordresearchgroup.org.uk/from-new-frontier-to-new-normal-counter-terrorism-operations-in-the-sahel-sahara

Rieth, Alisa (2019, February): *Robustes Peacekeeping in Mali: MINUSMA zwischen Gewalteskalation und Friedensanstrengungen*. (PRIF Spotlight 2/2019). URL: https://www.hsfk.de/fileadmin/HSFK/hsfk_publikationen/Spotlight0219.pdf

Sambe, Bakary (2013, November): *Mali Secured? The Elections Were Successful, But the Problems Persist*. (KAS International Reports 11/2013). URL: https://www.kas.de/documents/252038/253252/7_dokument_dok_pdf_36024_2.pdf/e60d5b09-ca0f-d515-4a6c-1fa76ffc88e7?version=1.0&t=1539654967905

Sandor, Adam (2017, August): *Insecurity, the Breakdown of Social Trust, and Armed Actor Governance in Central and Northern Mali*. (Chaire Raoul-Dandurand; Stabilizing Mali Project Report). URL: https://dandurand.uqam.ca/wp-content/uploads/2017/10/Sandor-english-Report.pdf

Schnabel, Simone (2018, August): *Mehr Sicherheit für den Sahel? Warum die Initiative der G5 Sahel Joint Force mehr Zweifel als Hoffnung Aufwirft*. (PRIF Spotlight 8/2018). URL: https://www.hsfk.de/fileadmin/HSFK/hsfk_publikationen/Spotlight0818.pdf

Schubert, Moritz (2019, October): *Approaching Community-Based Armed Groups in Sub-Saharan Africa*. (Resolve Network; Report). URL: https://www.resolvenet.org/research/approaching-community-based-armed-groups-sub-saharan-africa-lessons-learned-measures

Shurkin, Michael (2014): *France's War in Mali: Lessons for an Expeditionary Army*. (RAND Research Reports, RR-770-A). URL: https://www.rand.org/pubs/research_reports/RR770.html

Shurkin, Michael; Pezard, Stephanie; Zimmerman, Rebecca S. (2017): *Mali's Next Battle: Improving Counterterrorism Capabilities*. (RAND Research Reports, RR-1241-OSD). URL: https://www.rand.org/pubs/research_reports/RR1241.html

Sidibé, Kalilou (2013, January): *Security Management in Northern Mali: Criminal Networks and Conflict Resolution Mechanisms*. (IDS Research Reports, 2012(77)). DOI: https://doi.org/10.1111/j.2040-0217.2012.00077_2.x

Smit, Timo (2017, November): *Multilateral Peace Operations and the Challenges of Terrorism and Violent Extremism*. (SIPRI Background Paper). URL: https://www.sipri.org/publications/2017/sipri-background-papers/multilateral-peace-operations-and-challenges-terrorism-and-violent-extremism

Stockholm International Peace Research Institute (SIPRI) (2016, March): *Opportunities and Challenges for Civil Society Contributions to Peacebuilding in Mali*. (SIPRI Insights on Peace and Security No. 2016/1). URL:

https://www.sipri.org/publications/2016/sipri-insights-peace-and-security/opportunities-and-challenges-civil-society-contributions-peacebuilding-mali

Stockholm International Peace Research Institute (SIPRI) (2019, April): *Addressing a Key Challenge in Central Mali: The Need for Local Knowledge – New SIPRI Film*. (SIPRI Reflection film). URL: https://www.sipri.org/media/2019/addressing-key-challenge-central-mali-need-local-knowledge-new-sipri-film

Stockholm International Peace Research Institute (SIPRI); National Coalition of Civil Society for Peace and the Fight against the Proliferation of Small Arms (CONASCIPAL) (2019, January*): Livre Blanc de la Société Civile pour la Paix et la Sécurité au Mali*. URL: https://www.sipri.org/sites/default/files/2019-03/livre_blanc_rev_0.pdf

Strazziari, Francesco (2015, January): *Azawad and the Rights of Passage: The Role of Illicit Trade in the Logic of Armed Group Formation in Northern Mali*. (NOREF Report). URL: https://www.clingendael.org/sites/default/files/pdfs/Strazzari_NOREF_Clingendael_Mali_Azawad_Dec2014.pdf

Théroux-Bénoni, Lori-Anne; Assanvo, William (2016, August): *Mali's Young 'Jihadists': Fuelled by Faith or Circumstance?* (ISS Policy Brief 89). URL: https://issafrica.org/research/policy-brief/malis-young-jihadists-fuelled-by-faith-or-circumstance

Thomas, Clayton (2018, February): *Al Qaeda and U.S. Policy: Middle East and Africa*. (CRS Report for Congress). URL: https://fas.org/sgp/crs/mideast/R43756.pdf

Thurston, Alexander (2013, September): *A Handbook on Mali's 2012-2013 Crisis*. (ISITA Working Paper No. 13-001). URL: https://buffett.northwestern.edu/documents/working-papers/ISITA-13-001-Thurston-Lebovich.pdf

Thurston, Alexander (2015, December): *On Salafism and Terrorism in Mali: A Response to the Monkey Cage*. (Sahel Blog). URL: https://sahelblog.wordpress.com/2015/12/21/on-salafism-and-terrorism-in-mali-a-response-to-the-monkey-cage/

Tobie, Aurélin (2017, December): *Central Mali: Violence, Local Perspectives and Diverging Narratives*. (SIPRI Insights on Peace and Security No. 2017/5). URL: https://www.sipri.org/publications/2017/sipri-insights-peace-and-security/central-mali-violence-local-perspectives-and-diverging-narratives

Tull, Dennis M. (2016, November): *Mali: Friedensprozess ohne Stabilisierung: Die internationalen Partner sollten die malische Regierung in die Pflicht nehmen*. (SWP-Aktuell 2016/A 75). URL: https://www.swp-berlin.org/publikation/mali-friedensprozess-ohne-stabilisierung/

Tull, Dennis M. (2017, December): *Mali, the G5 and Security Sector Assistance: Political Obstacles to Effective Cooperation*. (SWP Comment 2017/C 52). URL: https://www.swp-berlin.org/en/publication/mali-the-g5-and-security-sector-assistance/

Tull, Dennis M. (2019, April): *UN Peacekeeping in Mali*. *Time to Adjust Minusma's Mandate*. (SWP Comment 2019/C 23). URL: https://www.swp-berlin.org/10.18449/2019C23/

United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC) (2013, February): *Transnational Organized Crime in West Africa: A Threat Assessment*. URL: https://www.unodc.org/toc/en/reports/TOCTAWestAfrica.html

Van der Heide, Liesbeth; Dal Santo, Elena (2017, November): *Action Agenda on Violent Extremist Offenders in Prison in Mali: Gaps, Challenges and Action Plans for the Rehabilitation & Reintegration of Violent Extremist Offenders in Prison in Mali*. (ICCT & UNICRI, Rehabilitation and Reintegration Project). URL: https://icct.nl/publication/action-agenda-on-violent-extremist-offenders-in-prison-in-mali/

Vermeij, Lotte (2015*): MINUSMA: Challenges on the Ground*. (NUPI Policy Brief 19/2015). URL: http://hdl.handle.net/11250/302495

Vogt, Thilo; Von Gienanth, Tobias (2019, May): *EUTM Mali 2019: Erfolgreich im Rahmen des*

Mandats. (ZIF Analyse). URL: https://www.zif-berlin.org/fileadmin/uploads/analyse/dokumente/ver%C3%B6ffentlichungen_2019/ZIF_kompakt_2019/ZIF_kompakt_EUTM_Mali_Mai2019.pdf

Von Gienanth, Tobias (2019, May): *MINUSMA 2019: Stillstand im Norden, Krise in der Mitte von Mali*. (ZIF Analyse). URL: https://www.zif-berlin.org/fileadmin/uploads/analyse/dokumente/ver%C3%B6ffentlichungen_2019/ZIF_kompakt_2019/ZIF_kompakt_MINUSMA_Mai2019.pdf

Von Soest, Christian; De Juan, Alexander (2018, May): *Dealing with New Security Threats in Africa*. (GIGA Focus No. 2). URL: https://www.giga-hamburg.de/en/publication/dealing-with-new-security-threats-in-africa

Vorrath, Judith (2013, August): *Transnational Organized Crime in West Africa: More Than a Problem of Terrorism and Law Enforcement*. (SWP Comment 2013/C 24). URL: https://www.swp-berlin.org/en/publication/west-africa-transnational-organised-crime/

Weibezahl, Tinko (2018, July): *An African Afghanistan? On the German Troop Deployment in Mali*. (International Reports (Ai) 2/2018, 23-32). URL: https://www.kas.de/documents/259121/5324898/An+African+Afghanistan.pdf/50ca4f08-e344-a0b6-a56e-d7d182fba7d9?version=1.0&t=1554291423347

Weiss, Caleb (2018, July): *Analysis: Jihadist Exploitation of Communal Violence in Mali*. (FDD's Long War Journal). URL: https://www.iiss.org/blogs/analysis/2019/06/conflicts-in-mali

Williams, Paul D. (2015, May): *Enhancing U.S. Support for Peace Operations in Africa*. (CFR; Council Special Report No. 73). URL: https://www.cfr.org/report/enhancing-us-support-peace-operations-africa

World Bank (2008, September): *Mali – Anti-Money Laundering and Combating the Financing of Terrorism: Mutual Evaluation Report*. Washington, D.C.: World Bank. URL: http://documents.worldbank.org/curated/en/200771468281940311/pdf/699880ESW0P1100L0CFT0September02008.pdf

Zelin, Aaron Y. (2017, June): *How Al-Qaeda Survived Drones, Uprisings, and the Islamic State: The Nature of the Current Threat*. (The Washington Institute for Near East Policy, Policy Focus 153). URL: https://www.belfercenter.org/publication/how-al-qaeda-survived-drones-uprisings-and-islamic-state-nature-current-threat

Note for the Reader Whenever retrievable, URLs for freely available versions of subscription-based publications have been provided. In some cases, articles may only be cited after obtaining permission by the author(s).

About the Compiler: **David Teiner***, is a graduate student of Political Science and Sociology at Trier University. He wrote his bachelor's thesis about al-Shabaab's revenue collection. In his latest works, he analyzed the change in ISIS's media strategy between 2014 and 2018 and investigated efficiency deficits in the coordination between international forces trying to stabilize the Malian state and combating terrorist and insurgent groups. David is currently working on a project to illuminate the interdependent relationship between terrorism and organized crime in Mexico and Central America. E-mail: david.teiner@gmx.de .*

Recent Online Resources for the Analysis of Terrorism and Related Subjects

Compiled and selected by Berto Jongman

Most of the items included below became available online between October and December 2019. They are categorised under the following headings (some of these also have sub-headings, not listed here):

1. *Non-Religious Terrorism*

2. *Religious Terrorism*

3. *Other Groups and Organisations*

4. *Terrorist Strategies and Tactics*

5. *Conflict, Crime and Political Violence other than Terrorism*

6. *Radicalisation and Extremism*

7. *Counterterrorism - General*

8. *Counterterrorism: Strategies, Tactics and Operations*

9. *Prevention, Preparedness, and Resilience Studies*

10. *State Repression, Civil War and Clandestine Warfare*

11. *Intelligence*

12. *Cyber Operations*

13. *Risk and Threat Assessments, Forecasts and Analytic Studies*

14. *Also Worth Reading*

1. Non-Religious Terrorism

D. E Omondi Gumba, G. Chepe Turi. Cross-border arms trafficking inflames northern Kenya's conflict. *Institute for Security Studies*, November 18, 2019. URL: https://issafrica.org/iss-today/cross-border-arms-trafficking-inflames-northern-kenyas-conflict

L. Faytre. Analysis – Western media still ignoring PKK attacks. *Anadolu Agency*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.aa.com.tr/en/analysis/analysis-western-media-still-ignoring-pkk-attacks/1636252

L. Pressly, A. Kasapi. The Iranian opposition fighters who mustn't think about sex. *BBC*, November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.bbc.com/news/stories-50339928

R. Mudge. Hitler's would be assassin: a lone wolf who acted on his ideals. *Deutsche Welle,* November 8, 2019. URL: https://www.dw.com/en/hitlers-would-be-assassin-a-lone-wolf-who-acted-on-his-ideals/a-51156209

K. Lindijer. In Kameroen worden zowel regering als rebellen steeds agressiever. *NRC Handelsblad*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.nrc.nl/nieuws/2019/11/04/in-kameroen-worden-zowel-regering-als-rebellen-steeds-agressiever-a3979115 - /handelsblad/2019/11/05/

Mozambique: peace agreements alone not enough, says Nyusi – AIM report. *Club of Mozambique*, October 3, 2019. URL: https://clubofmozambique.com/news/mozambique-peace-agreements-alone-not-enough-says-

nyusi-aim-report-143647/

D. Kumar Nayak. India: Maoists' failing ventures – analysis. *Eurasia Review*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.eurasiareview.com/05112019-india-maoists-failing-ventures-analysis/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=twitter&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+eurasiareview%2FVsnE+%28Eurasia+Review%29

M.A. Athul. India: beginning of an end in Nagaland? – analysis. *Eurasia Review*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.eurasiareview.com/04112019-india-beginning-of-an-end-in-nagaland-analysis/

2. Religious Terrorism

2.1. Al Qaeda and Affiliates

K. Iskef. Al-Nusra launches a new operation against the Syrian army in Idlib countryside. *American Herald Tribune*, December 1, 2019. URL: https://ahtribune.com/world/north-africa-south-west-asia/syria-crisis/3676-al-nusra-launches-a-new-operation.html

K. Phelan. Al Qaeda Global Tracker. The al-Qaeda Global Tracker provides analysis and assessments of major developments related to the al-Qaeda network. *Critical Threats*, December 2, 2019. URL: https://www.criticalthreats.org/briefs/al-qaeda-global-tracker/al-qaeda-affiliates-praise-al-shabaab-attack-on-american-base-in-somalia?mkt_tok=eyJpIjoiWVddNME16a3daalU1WW1WayIsInQiOiJWNHZoQk9NdGNZSD-NJS0JxR3lQcURKXC9HaVBlVDRnYmJOSGVzZmZFemRHWmVNZ09PdnY2aVJ

D. Lewis, R. McNeill. How jihadists struck gold in Africa's Sahel. *Reuters*, November 22, 2019. URL: https://www.reuters.com/investigates/special-report/gold-africa-islamists/

A. Soufan. Next in line to lead al-Qa'ida: a profile of Abu Muhammad al-Masri. *CTC Sentinel*, 12(10), November 2019. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/next-line-lead-al-qaida-profile-abu-muhammad-al-masri

T. Chanda. Jihadisme: l'étau se resserre autour des États de l'Afrique de l'Ouest. *RFI Afrique*, November 25, 2019. URL: http://www.rfi.fr/afrique/20191125-jihadisme-etau-resserre-autour-etats-afrique-ouest-senegal-cote-ivoire-ghana?ref=tw

T. Hegghammer. The mysterious assassination that unleashed jihadism. *History News Network*, November 24, 2019. URL: https://historynewsnetwork.org/article/173697?fbclid=IwAR2dSEaMhkr4ZP0ITokkIefTngSoX-eYHYErsdh6qoYdLdR-zawtEC_spQVU

How West Africa's gold rush is funding jihadists. *The Economist*, November 14, 2019. URL: https://www.economist.com/middle-east-and-africa/2019/11/14/how-west-africas-gold-rush-is-funding-jihadists

M. Noshad Sharifi. Extremisten winnen in de Sahel, zoals eerder in Syrië en Irak. *NRC Handelsblad*, November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.nrc.nl/nieuws/2019/11/20/extremisten-winnen-terrein-in-de-sahel-zoals-eerder-in-syrie-en-irak-a3981047 - /handelsblad/2019/11/21/

R. Ganguly. Jihadi terrorism in South and Southeast Asia. *European Eye on Radicalization*, November 20, 2019. URL: https://eeradicalization.com/jihadi-terrorism-in-south-and-southeast-asia/

Malaysia releases scientist who tried to build biological weapons for Bin Laden. *The New Arab*, November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/news/2019/11/21/malaysia-releases-bin-ladens-anthrax-scientist

H. Brun. Han beskrev al-Qaidas krig mot de 'otrogna.' *Doku*, November 20, 2019. URL: https://doku.nu/2019/11/20/han-beskrev-al-qaidas-krig-mot-de-otrogna/?fbclid=IwAR1Ec9hJCw-g17omWyI5xNNya-p4EcA-rYEyUPXQPBl_BT23-6FIBi9CHCjo

K. McVeigh. UN warns Burkina Faso could become 'another Syria' as violence soars. *The Guardian*, November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/global-development/2019/nov/20/un-warns-burkina-faso-could-become-another-syria-as-violence-soars?utm_term=Autofeed&CMP=twt_b-gdnnews&utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Twitter - Echobox=1574307633

Malaysian 9/11 militant Yazid Sufaat who targeted Singapore released from Johor detention center. *Today Online*, November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.todayonline.com/world/msian-911-militant-yazid-sufaat-who-targeted-spore-released-johor-detention-centre

C. Sands, F. Qazizai. Nightletters. Gulbuddin Hekmatyar and the Afghan Islamists who changed the world. 2019. URL: https://www.amazon.com/Night-Letters-Gulbuddin-Hekmatyar-Islamists/dp/178738196X

Burkina Faso: extremism & counter-extremism. *Counter Extremism Project,* November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.counterextremism.com/countries/burkina-faso

R. Hussein, M. Jedinia, S. Kajjo. Al-Qaida gaining strength as world's focus remains on IS. *VOA,* November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.voanews.com/extremism-watch/al-qaida-gaining-strength-worlds-focus-remains

C. Weiss. US designates senior JNIM leader as global terrorist. *FDD's Long War Journal*, November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.longwarjournal.org/archives/2019/11/us-designates-senior-jnim-leader-as-global-terror-ist.php

Nigeria: 1.2 million civilians trapped in Nigerian territories controlled by Boko Haram – UN. *All Africa*, November 8, 2019. URL: https://allafrica.com/stories/201911080358.html?utm_campaign=allafrica%3Aeditor&utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter&utm_content=promote%3Aaans%3Aabkgta

Somalia: al-Shabaab releases a new video of its leader, warns US of impending defeat. *Garowe Online*, November 6, 2019. URL: https://www.garoweonline.com/en/news/somalia/somalia-al-shabaab-releases-video-of-commander-ahmed-omar-warns-us-of-impending-defeat

C. Weiss. Senior JNIM leader reportedly killed by France. *FDD's Long war Journal*, November 6, 2019. URL: https://www.longwarjournal.org/archives/2019/11/senior-jnim-leader-reported-killed-by-france.php

C. Lebur. Despair, jihadism and revolt: Mali's torn heart. *AFP*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://news.yahoo.com/despair-jihadism-revolt-malis-torn-heart-024910968.html

S. Jarle Hansen. Jihadism in Africa. *Brookings,* November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.brookings.edu/events/jihadism-in-africa/

R. Jaboori. The most-wanted al-Qaeda leaders in Syria: Abu Hammam al-Shami Sami al-Uraydi, and Abu Abd al-Karim al-Masri. *Militant leadership Monitor*, 10(10), November 4, 2019. URL: https://jamestown.org/programs/mlm/

S. Ramachandran. Al-Qaeda loses another rising leader: the death of emir Asim Umar. *Militant leadership Monitor*, 10(1), November 4, 2019. URL: https://jamestown.org/programs/mlm/

A. Kvakhadze. A post-mortem analysis of former Chechen field commander Zelimkhan Khangoshvili. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 10(10), November 4, 2019. URL: https://jamestown.org/programs/mlm/

2.2. Islamic State (IS)/Daesh and Affiliates

Israel one of the main buyers of ISIS oil. *American Herald Tribune*, December 10, 2019. URL: https://ahtribune.com/world/north-africa-south-west-asia/240-israel-isis-oil.html?fbclid=IwAR2pc8BtWT-6fG19iQpI-uuq8We3gAeSSWSwcxZD7wLlVAsioFlWhRjb9LlA

A. Amarasingam. Telegram deplatforming ISIS has given them something to fight for. *Vice*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.vice.com/en_us/article/vb55bd/telegram-deplatforming-isis-has-given-them-some-

thing-to-fight-for?fbclid=IwAR3v77CFkIuoK8-iks1rh0xKNVFpRa9_DiiSK5C0OfE7jzGdzUCIzv9bxPE

D. Gilbert. The Russian social network letting ISIS back online. *Vice*, December 3, 2019. URL: https://www.vice.com/en_uk/article/d3ane7/islamic-state-cant-find-an-online-home-so-they-might-build-their-own-app?fbclid=IwAR3m5KRfmCz6hI8ixPOKtzF6KX6oMp5Qr91a-CIzOgDKus-Q-2mnsBMiIbg

M. Ismail Khan, L. van der Heide. IS Hind: exploring possibilities. The Hague: *ICCT*, December 2, 2019. URL: https://icct.nl/publication/is-hind-exploring-possibilities/

Jihadis 'thieving and drug dealing' to wage war ' on the West. *Evening Standard*, November 29, 2019. URL: https://www.standard.co.uk/news/world/jihadis-thieving-and-drug-dealing-to-wage-war-on-west-a4298966.html?fbclid=IwAR1TDnki91_DRP_2qB0-cnajDxulwbOMASAwa4RPa9UFzj5KJzJv3jVLvN8

H.A. Hellyer. The conditions that created ISIS still exist. *Foreign Policy*, October 28, 2019. URL: https://foreignpolicy.com/2019/10/28/conditions-created-isis-still-exist-middle-east-authoritarianism/

Mozambique's Nyusi warns of extremist recruiters as US, EU urge vigilance. *Africa Times*, November 28, 2019. URL: https://africatimes.com/2019/11/28/mozambiques-nyusi-warns-of-extremist-recruiters-as-us-eu-urge-vigilance/

R. Abdallah. ISIL is not dead, it just moved to Africa. *Al Jazeera*, November 28, 2019. URL: https://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/opinion/isil-dead-moved-africa-191126152156781.html

Shatter the nations: ISIS and the war for the caliphate. Podcast with Mike Giglio. *Stratfor*, November 27, 2019. URL: https://worldview.stratfor.com/article/shatter-nations-isis-and-war-caliphate-podcast

B. Johnson. Gas stations, terror balloons and team spirit: ISIS propaganda since Baghdadi's death. *Homeland Security Today*, November 26, 2019. URL: https://www.hstoday.us/subject-matter-areas/counterterrorism/gas-stations-terror-balloons-and-team-spirit-isis-propaganda-since-baghdadis-death/

K. Taneja. This is how the ISIS tried to get going in India by holding meetings and recruiting members. *Scroll.in*, November 14, 2019. URL: https://scroll.in/article/943603/this-is-how-the-isis-tried-to-get-going-in-india-by-holding-meetings-and-recruiting-members

A. Olojo, M. Ewi. What does al-Baghdadi's exit mean for Africa? *ISS*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://issafrica.org/iss-today/what-does-al-baghdadis-exit-mean-for-africa

H.J. Ingram, C. Whiteside. Caliph Abu unknown: succession and legitimacy in the Islamic State. *War on the Rocks*, November 25, 2019. URL: https://warontherocks.com/2019/11/caliph-abu-unknown-succession-and-legitimacy-in-the-islamic-state/

K. Gilsinan, M. Giglio. What ISIS will become. *The Atlantic*, November 22, 2019. URL: https://www.theatlantic.com/politics/archive/2019/11/evolution-of-isis/602293/?utm_campaign=the-atlantic&utm_content=edit-promo&utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter&utm_term=2019-11-22T11%3A00%3A07

J. Seldin. Islamic State staggers in Afghanistan, but survives. *VOA News*, November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.voanews.com/south-central-asia/islamic-state-staggers-afghanistan-survives

K. Taneja. The ISIS peril. The world's most feared terror group and it's shadow on South Asia. *Penguin India*, 2019. URL: https://www.amazon.in/ISIS-Peril-Worlds-Feared-Terror/dp/0670091561/ref=sr_1_1?keywords=Kabir+Taneja&qid=1571641149&sr=8-1

H.J. Ingram, C. Whiteside, C. Winter. The ISIS reader. Milestone texts of the Islamic State movement. *Hurst Publishers*, 2020, 288pp. URL: https://www.hurstpublishers.com/book/the-isis-reader/

R. Ibbetson. ISIS chiefs hiding out in Turkey with 'vast amounts of money' are plotting mass jailbreaks in Syria and Iraq to resurrect the caliphate, according to the head of Iraqi intelligence. *Daily Mail Online*, November 19, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7702493/ISIS-chiefs-hiding-Turkey-

vast-sums-money-plotting-jailbreaks-Syria-Iraq.html

Islamic State used Turkish offensive in Syria to 'regroup', US says after controversial troop withdrawal. *The New Arab*, November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/news/2019/11/20/islamic-state-used-turkish-offensive-in-syria-to-regroup

M. Tawfeeq. Counting AK47s and learning trigonometry for snipers. How children were taught math under ISIS. *CNN*, November 19, 2019. URL: https://edition.cnn.com/2019/11/19/middleeast/iraq-isis-museum/index.html

The latest round of escalation in the Gaza Strip: what next? (Initial assessment). *The Meir Amir Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center*, November 19, 2019. URL: https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/latest-round-escalation-gaza-strip-next-initial-assessment/

M. Rubin. The future of the Islamic State. *The Washington Examiner*, November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.washingtonexaminer.com/opinion/the-future-of-the-islamic-state

T. Towers. ISIS female jihadis infiltrating charities undercover to attack US and Europe. *Daily Star*, November 17, 2019. URL: https://www.dailystar.co.uk/news/world-news/isis-female-jihadis-infiltrating-charities-20874414

C. Bunzel. Caliph incognito: the ridicule of Abu Ibrahim al-Hashimi. *Jihadica*, November 14, 2019. URL: https://www.jihadica.com/author/cole-bunzel/

J. Lemon. ISIS is planning mass prison breaks in Syria and Iraq, says head of Iraqi military intelligence. *Newsweek*, November 18, 2019. URL: https://www.newsweek.com/isis-planning-mass-prison-breaks-syria-iraq-says-head-iraqi-military-intelligence-1472378?utm_source=Twitter&utm_medium=Social&utm_campaign=NewsweekTwitter

S. Cottee. ISIS and the pornography of violence. *Anthem*, 2019. URL: https://www.cambridge.org/core/books/isis-and-the-pornography-of-violence/F00EE351BEB11F03CA1EC378D942CACF

S. Cottee. Jihadists of the Caribbean: how Trinidad became an ISIS hot spot. *I.B. Tauris*, 2019.

S. Cottee. Trinidad's Islamic State problem. Lawfare, November 17, 2019. URL: https://www.lawfareblog.com/trinidads-islamic-state-problem

B. Stritzel. So wollte ISIS in Deutschland ein Massaker anrichten. *Bild*, November 15, 2019. URL: https://m.bild.de/bild-plus/politik/ausland/politik-ausland/drei-terror-teams-so-plante-isis-in-deutschland-ein-massaker-66045032,view=conversionToLogin,oview=amp.bildMobile.html?__twitter_impression=true

S.G. Jones, Beyond Baghdadi: the next wave of jihadist violence. *CSIS Brief*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.csis.org/analysis/beyond-baghdadi-next-wave-jihadist-violence

M. Hussain. Baghdadi died, but the US war on terror will go on forever. *The Intercept*, November 10, 2019. URL: https://theintercept.com/2019/11/10/baghdadi-death-war-on-terror/

M. Stone. Islamic State: new 'mini caliphate' forms at Syrian holding camp. *Sky News*, November 11, 2019. URL: https://news.sky.com/story/islamic-state-new-mini-caliphate-forms-at-syrian-al-hol-camp-11858828

Abdel Bari Atwan. The assassination of Bin Laden was fatal for al-Qaeda, but Baghdadi's death could breathe new life into ISIS. *The Independent*, November 10, 2019. URL: https://www.independent.co.uk/voices/badhdadi-death-isis-middle-east-syria-terrorism-trump-a9197226.html

S. Frantzman. How could the Turks not know where Baghdadi was hiding? *Middle East Forum*, November 3, 2019. URL: https://www.meforum.org/59727/did-turkey-know-where-baghdadi-was-hiding?utm_source=Middle+East+Forum&utm_campaign=0544586983-MEF_Frantzman_2019_11_03_11_19&utm_medium=email&utm_term=0_086cfd423c-0544586983-33652353&goal=0_086cfd423c-0544586983-

33652353&m

K. Griffith, R. R. Ortega. ISIS defector who was inside al-Baghdadi's Syrian stronghold may now get $ 25 million bounty after giving up details that led to US operation. *Daily Mail Online*, October 30, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7628561/ISIS-defector-INSIDE-al-Baghdadis-Syrian-compound. html

Geopoliotics with Granieri: what do ISIS and al-Qaeda do now? *Foreign Policy Research Institute, YouTube*, October 28, 2019. URL: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RseVMN_wgZI&feature=youtu.be

T. O'Connor. US official says new ISIS leader is 'not going to enjoy his promotion.' *Newsweek*, November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.newsweek.com/us-new-isis-leader-promotion-1470515

T. O'Connor. Turkey keeps capturing former ISIS leader's family, but they have complicated history in Syria. *Newsweek*, November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.newsweek.com/turkey-capture-four-isis-leader-family-1470457

A.E. Rogers. The death of Baghdadi: how ISIS used al-Qaeda's mistakes to grow a caliphate. *The Atlantic Council*, November 8, 2019. URL: https://www.atlanticcouncil.org/blogs/syriasource/the-death-of-baghdadi-how-isis-used-al-qaedas-mistakes-to-grow-a-caliphate/

M. Rubin. The Future of the Islamic State. *Washington Examiner*, November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.wash-ingtonexaminer.com/opinion/the-future-of-the-islamic-state

K. Orton. Who is the new leader of the Islamic State? *European Eye on Radicalization*, November 8, 2019. URL: https://eeradicalization.com/who-is-the-new-leader-of-the-islamic-state/

Dead IS leader Baghdadi's wife revealed group secrets after capture. *AFP*, November 7, 2019. URL: https://in.news.yahoo.com/dead-leader-baghdadis-wife-revealed-103018687.html

C. Reuter. The hunt for the world's most-wanted terrorist. *Spiegel Online*, November 1, 2019. URL: https://www.spiegel.de/international/world/the-hunt-for-islamic-state-leader-baghdadi-a-1294485.html

C. Dyer. Turkish official reveals former ISIS leader's wife was captured in Turkey in June last year, after Erdogan said they had taken her prisoner without 'making a fuss like the US did' when al-Baghdadi was killed. *Daily Mail Online*, November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7659603/Erdogan-Al-Baghdadis-inner-circle-trying-enter-Turkey.html

A. Olojo, M. Ewi. Africa: what does al-Baghdadi's exit mean for Africa? *All Africa*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://allafrica.com/stories/201911060054.html?utm_source=dlvr.it&utm_medium=twitter

B. McKernan. Wife of killed ISIS leader Abu Bakr al-Baghdad captured, says Turkey. *The Guardian,* November 6, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/nov/06/wife-of-killed-isis-leader-abu-bakr-al-baghdadi-captured-says-turkey

T. Hume. Baghdadi is dead. That doesn't mean ISIS is. *Vice*, October 29, 2019. URL: https://www.vice.com/en_uk/article/xwekez/baghdadi-is-dead-that-doesnt-mean-isis-is?fbclid=IwAR0XMQP37tsUhao_KJsBz2E-XV-7lddbmHYuEt_G-gOLNQd5XWJ_lRelO8Ms

K. Rafi. ISKP vs Taliban: impasse in Afghan peace process. *Asia Times*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.asiatimes.com/2019/11/opinion/iskp-vs-taliban-impasse-in-afghan-peace-process/

ISIS tells followers to set forest fires in US, Europe. *The Washington Free Beacon*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://freebeacon.com/national-security/isis-tells-followers-to-set-forest-fires-in-u-s-europe/

S. Law. Yazidi woman describes how she was kidnapped by ISIS aged 17 and repeatedly raped by terror boss Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi. *Daily Mail Online*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7652047/Yazidi-woman-describes-kidnapped-ISIS-aged-17.html?ito=social-twitter_mailonline

Perspective: Baghdadi just confirmed ISIS 'martyrdom' narrative, ensuring ISIS will live. *Homeland Security Today*, October 29, 2019. URL: https://7news.com.au/news/flashpoint/flashpoint-how-extremists-are-using-gaming-chatrooms-to-recruit-young-people-c-538904

S. El Deeb. In last days, al-Baghdadi sought safety in shrinking domain. *Military Times*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.militarytimes.com/news/your-military/2019/11/05/in-last-days-al-baghdadi-sought-safety-in-shrinking-domain/

F. Zahid. Daud Mehsud – Islamic State names first emir of Wilayat-e-Pakistan. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 10(10), November 4, 2019. URL: https://jamestown.org/programs/mlm/

J. Zenn. Who is the leader of ISWAP? – Confusion continues over leadership of Islamic State in West Africa province. *Militant Leadership Monitor*, 10(10), November 4, 2019. URL: https://jamestown.org/brief/who-is-the-leader-of-iswap-confusion-continues-over-leadership-of-islamic-state-in-west-africa-province/?mc_cid=a19fd3e88f&mc_eid=9942bc67e0

ISIS announces appointment of new leader in place of Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi. The Meir Amit Intelligence and Terrorism Information Center, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/isis-announces-appointment-new-leader-place-abu-bakr-al-baghdadi/

Bangladesh police trying to verify nationalities of group in pro-IS photos. *Benar News*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/bengali/Islamic-State-photos-11042019173340.html

S. Hamid. What America never understood about ISIS. *The Atlantic*, October 31, 2019. URL: https://www.theatlantic.com/ideas/archive/2019/10/what-america-never-understood-about-isis/601156/

R. Simcox. Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi is dead (but ISIS is very much alive). *The National Interest,* November 1, 2019. URL: https://nationalinterest.org/blog/buzz/abu-bakr-al-baghdadi-dead-isis-very-much-alive-92981?utm_medium=social&utm_source=twitter&utm_campaign=thf-tw

The surge of Salafism in Gaza. *European Eye on Radicalization*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://eeradicalization.com/the-surge-of-salafism-in-gaza/

IntelBrief. The Islamic State names its new caliph. *The Soufan Center,* November 4, 2019. URL: https://thesoufancenter.org/intelbrief-the-islamic-state-names-its-new-caliph/

Africa File. A biweekly analysis and assessment of the Salafi-jihadi movement in Africa and related security and political dynamics. *Critical Threats*, October 29, 2019. URL: https://www.criticalthreats.org/briefs/africa-file/africa-file-october-29-2019

R. Engel, M. Smith. The ISIS spy who betrayed al-Baghdadi was an insider motivated by revenge. *NBC News*, October 31, 2019. URL: https://www.nbcnews.com/news/world/islamic-state-spy-who-betrayed-baghdadi-was-motivated-revenge-n1074206

Egypt's Sinai province swears allegiance to new Islamic State leader. *Reuters*, November 3, 2019. URL: https://af.reuters.com/article/topNews/idAFKBN1XD04J-OZATP

I. Kfir. How al-Baghdadi's death will change the terrorism of tomorrow. *The National Interest*, November 2, 2019. URL: https://nationalinterest.org/blog/buzz/how-al-baghdadis-death-will-change-terrorism-tomorrow-93101

Islamic State says jihadists in Sinai support new leader. *The Times of Israel,* November 2, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/islamic-state-says-jihadists-in-sinai-support-new-leader/

M. al-Lami. What do we know about the new Islamic State leader? *BBC Monitoring*, November 1, 2019. URL: https://monitoring.bbc.co.uk/product/c2017bcy

N. Mortazawi. Trump says he knows all about the new ISIS leader – but experts insists 'The Scholar' remains

a mystery. *The Independent,* November 2, 2019. URL: https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/americas/trump-isis-leader-dead-death-albaghdadi-alhashimi-alqurashi-syria-kurds-a9181836.html

3. Other Groups and Organisations

Hamas: five countries were involved in attempted prisoners swap with Israel. *The Jerusalem Post*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.jpost.com/Arab-Israeli-Conflict/Hamas-Five-countries-were-involved-in-attempted-prisoners-swap-with-Israel-609953

A. Younes. What was behind the latest escalation in Gaza? *Al Jazeera*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2019/12/latest-escalation-gaza-191203193229175.html

Islamic Jihad holds first new Politburo meeting in Cairo. *Asharq al-Awsat,* December 4, 2019. URL: https://aawsat.com/english/home/article/2020626/islamic-jihad-holds-first-new-politburo-meeting-cairo

Ansarallah forces mobilizing for new offensive in Hodeidah: Yemen army. *Al Masdar News,* December 4, 2019. URL: https://www.almasdarnews.com/article/ansarallah-forces-mobilizing-for-new-offensive-in-hodeidah-yemeni-army/

M. Ayesh. Russia may host Hamas leader in new tour. *Middle East Eye*, December 3, 2019. URL: https://www.middleeasteye.net/news/arabic-press-review-russia-host-palestinian-hamas-leader

A. Rasgon. Hamas chief said to arrive in Cairo for meetings with Egyptian officials. *The Times of Israel*, December 2, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/hamas-chief-said-to-arrive-in-cairo-for-meetings-with-egyptian-officials/

An Islamist alliance: Iran and the Muslim brotherhood. *European Eye on Radicalization*, November 28, 2019. URL: https://eeradicalization.com/counter-extremism-challenges-and-opportunities/

Identity of the Palestinian fatalities in the latest round of escalation in the Gaza Strip (findings of a preliminary examination), *The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center,* November 28, 2019. URL: https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/identity-palestinian-fatalities-latest-round-escalation-gaza-strip-findings-preliminary-examination/

Fourteen Palestinian factions agree to stand in elections. *Middle East Monitor*, November 28, 2019. URL: https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20191128-14-palestinian-factions-agree-to-stand-in-elections/

News of terrorism and the Israeli-Palestinian conflict (November 20-26, 2019). *The Meir Amit Intelligence and Terrorism Information Center*, November 27, 2019. URL: https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/news-terrorism-israeli-palestinian-conflict-november-20-26-2019/?fbclid=IwAR15RnmVg5ucwcyEa-ejLEgs_ZeQ1qJA-kORYa2j-4cycQesTt4KSmemyuzc

E. Tsurkov. Who are Turkey's proxy fighters in Syria? *The New York Review of Books,* November 27, 2019. URL: https://www.nybooks.com/daily/2019/11/27/who-are-turkeys-proxy-fighters-in-syria/

Hezbollah's media empire. *The Meir Amit Intelligence and Terrorism Information Center*, September 3, 2019. URL: https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/hezbollahs-media-empire/?fbclid=IwAR0-qXfJOYGJFwoYhWEi-LBVeMeEhCmxROmqeIAGvxal-n8LtQY1rr2DIekk

D. May, J. Zack. Gaza fighting causes rift among Palestinian terrorist groups. *FDD*, November 26, 2019. URL: https://www.fdd.org/analysis/2019/11/26/gaza-fighting-causes-rift-among-palestinian-terrorist-groups/?utm_content=bufferdd110&utm_medium=Twitter+(via+Buffer)&utm_source=twitter.com/fdd&utm_campaign=@FDD+via+Buffer+feed

Hezbollah is preparing for major confrontation with Israel: media. *Al Masdar News*, November 24, 2019. URL: https://www.almasdarnews.com/article/hezbollah-is-preparing-for-major-confrontation-with-israel-media/

'We will fight any war against Israel' – Harakat al-Nujaba. *Al Masdar News*, November 26, 2019. URL: https://www.almasdarnews.com/article/we-will-fight-any-war-against-israel-harakat-al-nujaba/

S. Golkar. Knuckling down under maximum pressure: Iran's Basij in transition. *War on the Rocks,* July 10, 2019. URL: https://warontherocks.com/2019/07/knuckling-down-under-maximum-pressure-irans-basij-in-transition/

S. Frantzman. Muslim Brotherhood and IRGC's dirty dealings revealed in intel leak. *The Jerusalem Post*, November 19, 2019. URL: https://www.jpost.com/Middle-East/Intel-leak-reveals-dirty-dealings-between-Muslim-Brotherhood-and-IRGC-608215

A. Rasgon. Hamas deputy chief praises 'political paralysis' in Israel. *The Times of Israel*, November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/hamas-deputy-chief-praises-political-paralysis-in-israel/

Hezbollah calls US settlement policy shift 'invalid and illegal.' *The Times of Israel,* November 19, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/hezbollah-calls-us-settlement-policy-shift-invalid-and-illegal/

Yemen's Houthis say they will release seized ships if Korean. *Reuters*, November 18, 2019. URL: https://news.yahoo.com/1-saudi-led-coalition-says-173455780.html

Conflicting claims as to whether Hamas leaders okayed rocket fire at Beersheba. *The Times of Israel,* November 16, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/conflicting-claims-as-to-whether-hamas-leaders-okayed-rocket-fire-at-beersheba/

Senior official: 'Israel didn't agree to halt targeted killings for ceasefire.' *The Times of Israel*, November 15, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/senior-official-israel-didnt-agree-to-halt-targeted-killings-for-ceasefire/

Islamic Jihad used new rocket with huge 300 kg warhead during fighting. *The Times of Israel*, November 15, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/islamic-jihad-used-new-rocket-with-300kg-warhead-during-fighting-report/

Palestinian Islamic Jihad is smaller than Hamas, but boasts equal arsenal. *The Times of Israel*, November 12, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/palestinian-islamic-jihad-is-smaller-than-hamas-but-boasts-equal-arsenal/

Yahya al-Sinwar gave a belligerent speech warning that Hamas and the Palestinian people would not accept the continuation of the 'siege' of the Gaza Strip, saying, 'We can no longer bear it and our patience is at an end.' *The Meir Amit Intelligence and Terrorism Information Center*, November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/yahya-al-sinwar-gave-belligerent-speech-warning-israel-hamas-palestinian-people-not-accept-continuation-siege-gaza-strip-saying-can-no-longer-bear/

M. Jaffe-Hoffman. Palestinian Authority spent NIS 7b. to fund terror – report. *The Jerusalem Post,* November 9, 2019. URL: https://www.jpost.com/Arab-Israeli-Conflict/Palestinian-Authority-spent-NIS-7b-to-fund-terror-report-607277

Al Arabiya documentary reveals Hezbollah's drug trade, moneylaundering links. *Al Arabiya*, November 28, 2019. URL: https://english.alarabiya.net/en/features/2018/11/28/Al-Arabiya-exclusive-documentary-reveals-Hezbollah-s-drug-trade-money-laundering-scheme.html

Y. Okbi, K. Abu Toameh. Hamas threatens to shower Israel with rockets for six months. *The Jerusalem Post*, November 5, 2019. URL; https://www.jpost.com/Middle-East/Hamas-leader-Our-forces-are-ready-to-bomb-Tel-Aviv-for-six-whole-months-606836

Jihadi tourism: visits to battle legacy sites and shahid tombs as an indoctrination tool for spreading Hezbollah's ideology. *The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/jihadi-tourism-visits-battle-legacy-sites-shahid-tombs-

indoctrination-tool-spreading-hezbollahs-ideology/?fbclid=IwAR2LFu3fSgmjWxwXYJIxDcNs3uj3ND-W8IACec0hRntGW5cuK9VR8eEqpm1U

D. Pathan. Future Forward's inroads in Thai Deep South alarm military, BRN. *Benar News*, October 17, 2019. URL: https://www.benarnews.org/english/commentaries/far-south-view/party-inroads-10172019141435.html

T. Dalton, G. Kalwani. Might India start the next South Asia crisis? *War on the Rocks*, November 1, 2019. URL: https://warontherocks.com/2019/11/might-india-start-the-next-south-asia-crisis/

The Palestinian Authority employs a policy of rebuilding the houses of terrorists demolished by Israel: the case of Islam Abu Hamid. *The Meir Amit Intelligence and Terrorism Information Center*, November 3, 2019. URL: https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/palestinian-authority-employs-policy-rebuilding-houses-terrorists-demolished-israel-case-islam-abu-hamid/?fbclid=IwAR0L60UBQzNpTr_RWu3zs6wIphLweR_TmPH-jEqpJtWvRoiq6_Mi5b4MPz18

Hamas leader Sinwar: no negotiations with Israel about prisoner swap. *The Jerusalem Post*, November 3, 2019. URL: https://www.jpost.com/Breaking-News/Hamas-leader-Sinwar-No-negotiations-with-Israel-about-prisoner-swap-606720

Z. Keyser. The under-reported use of Hezbollah's Internet recruitment tactics. *The Jerusalem Post*, November 3, 2019. URL: https://www.jpost.com/Middle-East/The-under-reported-use-of-Hezbollahs-internet-recruitment-tactics-606682

A. Ahronheim. Who is Abu al-Ata: the man behind rocket fire from Gaza Strip. *The Jerusalem Post,* November 3, 2019. URL: https://www.jpost.com/Middle-East/Why-did-Turkish-intelligence-fail-at-finding-Baghdadi-606664

Nasrallah vows Hezbollah will 'clean up' Lebanon's skies from Israeli incursions. *The Times of Israel*, November 1, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/nasrallah-says-hezbollah-will-clean-up-lebanons-skies-from-israeli-incursions/

A. Issacharoff. Hamas may want calm, but at least one Islamic Jihad leader has different plans. *The Times of Israel,* November 2, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/hamas-may-want-calm-but-some-in-islamic-jihad-have-different-plans/

Hamas, Islamic Jihad warn Israel after Gaza strikes. *The Times of Israel*, November 2, 2019. URL:" https://www.timesofisrael.com/hamas-islamic-jihad-warn-israel-after-gaza-strikes/

4. Terrorist Strategies and Tactics

M.J. Soules. Martyr or mystery? Female suicide bombers and information availability. *Studies in Conflict & Terrorism*, December 3, 2019. URL: https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/abs/10.1080/1057610X.2019.1697024?journalCode=uter20

J. Laporta, T. O'Connor, N. Jamali. Iran uses 'suicide drones' to surveil US military positions and provoke forces in Middle East. *Newsweek*, December 4, 2019. URL: https://www.newsweek.com/iran-suicide-drone-surveil-us-military-positions-threat-attack-1475562

F. Marone. Digital jihad: online communication and violent extremism. *ISPI,* November 27, 2019. URL: https://www.ispionline.it/en/pubblicazione/digital-jihad-online-communication-and-violent-extremism-24459

J. Anderson, S. Willey, J. Kuester, R. Copcutt. The looming risk of terrorist financing. *International Banker*, December 3, 2019. URL: https://internationalbanker.com/finance/the-looming-risk-of-terrorist-financing/

Funding terrorism: ISIS-affiliated website raises funds using the virtual currency Bitcoin. *The Meir Amit Intelligence & Terrorism Information Center,* November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.terrorism-info.org.il/en/funding-terrorism-isis-affiliated-website-raises-funds-using-virtual-currency-bitcoin/

G. Hofstee, R. Bergema. Global security pulse: terrorism in the age of tech. *Strategic Monitor 2019-2020. Clingendael,* October 25, 2019. URL: https://www.clingendael.org/publication/global-security-pulse-terrorism-age-tech

L. Quaggin. Flashpoint: how extremists are using gaming chatrooms to recruit young people. *7News*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://7news.com.au/news/flashpoint/flashpoint-how-extremists-are-using-gaming-chatrooms-to-recruit-young-people-c-538904

5. Conflict, Crime and Political Violence other than Terrorism

5.1. Criminal Groups

Cartel violence explodes – has Mexico finally lost all control? *ZeroHedge*, December 4, 2019. URL: https://www.zerohedge.com/geopolitical/cartel-violence-explodes-has-mexico-finally-lost-all-control

Drugs and terrorism: the overlaps in Europe. *ICSR*, November 26, 2019. URL: https://icsr.info/2019/11/26/drugs-and-terrorism-the-overlaps-in-europe/?fbclid=IwAR10uWcRIjKTQdv70Hc_iGuvGTqWqEX1R_hSvhEYaf6mQ3b99tsTKKsdCD8

N. de Visser. The Dutch are waking up to discover they live in a 'narco state'. *The Daily Beast,* November 25, 2019. URL: https://www.thedailybeast.com/drug-traffickers-pot-growers-ecstasy-makers-and-money-launderers-are-turning-netherlands-into-a-narco-state?ref=scroll

R.R. Ortega. Savage Mexican drug lord El Mencho's empire has set up cells in 35 US states and Puerto Rico where cartel members blend into small towns by hiding their wealth to fuel the opioid epidemic. *Daily Mail Online,* November 25, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7724557/Trump-brushes-aside-Giulianis-insurance-claim-defends-former-mayor-great-crime-fighter.html

A. Torres. El Chapo henchman is extradited to the US after he 'kidnapped and killed a Texas drug dealer and dumped his body in Mexico in 2009 on the kingpin's orders.' *Daily Mail Online,* November 18, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7699383/El-Chapo-henchman-extradited-kidnapped-killed-Texas-drug-dealer.html

M. Weiss, C. Michel. The alleged mobsters in Trump world's orbit: a dirty dozen. *The Daily Beast*, November 17, 2019. URL: https://www.thedailybeast.com/the-alleged-russian-mobsters-in-trump-worlds-orbit-a-dirty-dozen?ref=home

A. Hernandez. Mexico: when drug violence 'turns into terrorism.' *Deutsche Welle*, November 15, 2019. URL: https://www.dw.com/en/mexico-when-drug-violence-turns-into-terrorism/a-51261916?maca=en-Twitter-sharing

A. Torres. El Chapo's 'cartel shows off its might' by brazenly taking a convoy of armored cars into a Mexican town to support a local gang in a battle against one of their rivals. *Daily Mail Online*, November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7674031/El-Chapos-cartel-shows-supporting-local-gang.html

J. Tuckman. 'US creates monsters': Trump talk of war on Mexico cartels echoes past failures. *The Guardian*, November 10, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/nov/10/mexico-war-drug-cartels-us-help-trump?CMP=share_btn_tw

V. Edwards. El Chapo's glamorous wife is in talks to be a reality TV star on VH1's cartel Crew after meeting on a yacht with son of assassinated drugs queen 'the cocaine godmother'. *Daily Mail Online*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7648227/El-Chapos-wife-reality-TV-star-VH1s-Cartel-Crew.html

N. Hasted. The Hollywood Mafia: what Martin Scorsese has always got wrong about life in the mob. *The Independent*, November 3, 2019. URL: https://www.independent.co.uk/arts-entertainment/films/features/martin-scorsese-the-irishman-gangsters-hollywood-goodfellas-mafia-a9174961.html

5.2. Hate Crimes, Anti-Semitism, Islamophobia, Xenophobia

L. Collins. Battling terrorism, anti-Semitism and the threat of Corbyn in Britain. *The Jerusalem Post*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.jpost.com/Opinion/Battling-terrorism-antisemitism-and-the-threat-of-Corbyn-in-Britain-610033

S. Law. Expelled student, 22, is jailed for 18 months after calling for Muslims to be 'wiped off the face of the earth' in vile 17-minute Facebook video rant. *Daily Mail Online*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7760243/Student-jailed-18-months-calling-Muslims-wiped-face-earth.html

French lawmakers pass resolution calling Israel hatred a form of anti-Semitism. *The Times of Israel*, December 4, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/french-lawmakers-pass-resolution-calling-israel-hatred-a-form-of-anti-semitism/

France creates anti-hate crime office as anti-Semitic wave shakes nation. *The Times of Israel*, December 4, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/france-creates-anti-hate-crime-office-as-anti-semitic-wave-shakes-nation/

C. Dyer. 'We will fight anti-Semitism until our dead can sleep in peace': Emmanuel Macron vows to tackle hate crimes after 100 graves at Jewish cemetery in France are spray-painted with swastikas. *Daily Mail Online*, December 4, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7754943/Emmanuel-Macron-vows-tackle-hate-crime-100-graves-Jewish-cemetery-sprayed-swastikas.html?ito=social-twitter_mailonline

Germany to tighten law on anti-Semitic crimes after Halle synagogue attack. *The Times of Israel,* November 28, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/germany-to-tighten-law-on-anti-semitic-crimes-after-halle-synagogue-attack/?utm_source=dlvr.it&utm_medium=twitter

Over 10k anti-Muslim incidents recorded in the US since 2014, report reveals. *Daily Sabah*, September 18, 2019. URL: https://www.dailysabah.com/islamophobia/2019/09/17/over-10k-anti-muslim-incidents-recorded-in-the-us-since-2014-report-reveals

L. Aratani. 'It could be someone in my class': US university rocked by hate incidents. *The Guardian*, November 27, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2019/nov/27/syracuse-university-racism-campus

H. Benjamin. Anti-Semitic incidents up 30% in Australia, report says. *The Times of Israel,* November 26, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/anti-semitic-incidents-up-30-in-australia-report-says/

T. Durden. Furious Pakistan summons Norway's ambassador after public Quran burning & brawl. *ZeroHedge*, November 25, 2019. URL: https://www.zerohedge.com/geopolitical/furious-pakistan-summons-norways-ambassador-after-public-quran-burning-brawl

A. Wilson. LGTB travel index puts Sweden top, and warns against some popular destinations. *The Guardian*, November 22, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/travel/2019/nov/22/lgbt-travel-index-puts-sweden-top-and-warns-against-some-popular-destinations

ADL. Global 100: anti-semitism index. URL: https://global100.adl.org/map

One in four Europeans are anti-Semitic, with Poland the country with the highest rate of people displaying anti-Jewish views, study claims. *Daily Mail Online*, November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7709683/One-four-Europeans-anti-Semitic-POLAND-worst-offender.html

M. al-Kinani. OIC chief demands international law to criminalize Islamophobia. *Arab News*, November 22, 2019. URL: https://www.arabnews.com/node/1587731/saudi-arabia

R. van Ark, B. Boutin, C. Paulussen. A comparative research study on radical and extremist (hate)speakers in European member states. The Hague: *ICCT,* November 20, 2019. URL: https://icct.nl/publication/a-comparative-research-study-on-radical-and-extremist-hate-speakers-in-european-member-states/

Trendlines on violent extremism. A weekly review of violent extremism in America, #186, November 18, 2019. URL: https://homelandsecurityinsight.com/reports/trendlines/

Hate crime statistics 2018. *FBI,* November 2019. URL: https://ucr.fbi.gov/hate-crime/2018

FBI releases new hate crime statistics. *Homeland Security Today*, November 12, 2019. URL: https://www.hstoday.us/subject-matter-areas/law-enforcement-and-public-safety/fbi-releases-new-hate-crime-statistics/

L. Hollo. Islamophobia is on the rise in France. *Al Jazeera*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/opinion/islamophobia-rise-france-191105083245903.html

A. Krisch. Refugee anger boiling over in South Africa. *Deutsche Welle*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.dw.com/en/refugee-anger-boiling-over-in-south-africa/a-51107678

6. Radicalization and Extremism

6.1. Rightwing Extremism

L. Erik Berntzen. Liberal roots of far right activism: the anti-Islamic movement in the 21st century. *Routledge*, 2019. 228pp. (reviewed by M. Pugliese in *European Eye for Radicalization*, December 5, 2019). URL: https://eeradicalization.com/liberal-roots-of-far-right-activism-the-anti-islamic-movement-in-the-21st-century/

B. Hofmann, J. Ware. Are we entering a new era of far-right terrorism? *War on the Rocks*, November 27, 2019. URL: https://warontherocks.com/2019/11/are-we-entering-a-new-era-of-far-right-terrorism/?fbclid=IwAR3nZcukWXyRzUO_rGuhVmSL9Ekgqnkr5V-FaZl75NaKuHc8FoE7iG853jI

M. Conway, R. Scrivens, L. Macnair. Right-wing extremists' persistent online presence: history and contemporary trends. The Hague: *ICCT*, November 25, 2019. URL: https://icct.nl/publication/right-wing-extremists-persistent-online-presence-history-and-contemporary-trends/

The Alt-right playbook: introduction. *Uninnuendo Studio*, *YouTube*, October 11, 2019. URL: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4xGawJIseNY

Between moderation and extremism: the strange evolution of Hungarian far-right. *European Eye on Radicalization,* November 18, 2019. URL: https://eeradicalization.com/between-moderation-and-extremism-the-strange-evolution-of-hungarian-far-right/

M. Lamoureux, Z. Kamel. Neo-Nazi terror groups are using iFunny to recruit. *Vice*, November 14, 2019. URL: https://www.vice.com/en_ca/article/vb5kx3/neo-nazi-terror-groups-are-using-ifunny-to-recruit

J. Wilson. Far right network orchestrated synagogue attacks, FBI says. *The Guardian*, November 16, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/nov/16/far-right-network-orchestrated-synagogue-attacks-fbi-says

M. McGowan. Australian white nationalists reveal plans to recruit 'disgruntled, white male population.' *The Guardian*, November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/australia-news/2019/nov/12/australian-white-nationalists-reveal-plans-to-recruit-disgruntled-white-male-population?CMP=share_btn_tw

S. Holt, K. Pavlovic, N. Rosenthal. I-Team: how white nationalists are using social media to target and recruit teenagers. *NBC New York,* November 15, 2019. URL: https://www.nbcnewyork.com/investigations/How-White-Nationalists-Are-Using-Social-Media-To-Target-and-Recruit-Teenagers-565007472.html

B. Weinthal. 'Post' reports stop funding for German neo-Nazi party linked to Hezbollah. *The Jerusalem Post*, November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.jpost.com/Middle-East/Post-reports-stop-funding-for-German-neo-Nazi-party-linked-to-Hezbollah-607458

Poland expels Swedish neo-Nazi seeking weapons training. *The Times of Israel,* November 8, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/poland-expels-swedish-neo-nazi-seeking-weapons-training/

J. Wilson. Leak from neo-Nazi site could identify hundreds of extremists worldwide. *The Guardian,* November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/us-news/2019/nov/07/neo-nazi-site-iron-march-materials-leak?CMP=Share_iOSApp_Other

Outrage in Germany over neo-Nazis' political 'kill list.' *The Times of Israel,* November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/outrage-in-germany-over-neo-nazis-political-kill-list/?utm_source=dlvr.it&utm_medium=twitter

E. Crane. White supremacist, 27, is arrested for planning to bomb a Colorado synagogue in what he called a 'racial holy war' to wipe it 'off the map.' *Daily Mail Online,* November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7648935/White-supremacist-arrested-planning-bomb-Colorado-synagogue.html

R. Connor. What is Atomwaffen Division? *Deutsche Welle*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.dw.com/en/what-is-the-atomwaffen-division/a-51106179

S. Jackson. A schema of right-wing extremism in the United States. The Hague: *ICCT*: November 4, 2019. URL: https://icct.nl/wp-content/uploads/2019/11/ASchemaofRWEXSamJackson-1.pdf

S. Assael, P. Keating. The massacre that spawned the Alt-right. *Politico*, November 3, 2019. URL: https://www.politico.com/magazine/story/2019/11/03/greensboro-massacre-white-nationalism-klan-229873

L. Kenton. Members of white nationalist hate group the League of the South are caught trying to film propaganda video in front of Emmett Till memorial. *Daily mail Online,* November 3, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7645299/White-nationalists-caught-trying-film-video-Emmett-Till-memorial.html

O. Daugherty. Norwegian authorities arrest American white nationalist before his speech at far-right conference. *The Hill*, November 3, 2019. URL: https://thehill.com/blogs/blog-briefing-room/news/468779-norwegian-authorities-arrest-american-white-nationalist-before

City council in Germany's Dresden passes 'Nazi emergency' resolution. *The Times of Israel,* November 2, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/city-council-in-germanys-dresden-passes-nazi-emergency-resolution/

P. Stubley. German city of Dresden declares 'Nazi emergency' to tackle rise of far-right extremism. *The Independent,* November 2, 2019. URL: https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/nazi-emergency-dresden-germany-far-right-extremism-a9182691.html

6.2. Islamism

R. Shanahan. Typology of terror – the backgrounds of Australian jihadis. *Lowy Institute*, November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.lowyinstitute.org/publications/typology-terror-background-australian-jihadis

J. Rossomando. Turns out NJ mayor who complained about DHS questioning has history of jihad support. *American Thinker,* November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.americanthinker.com/blog/2019/11/turns_out_nj_mayor_who_complained_about_dhs_questioning_has_history_of_jihad_support.html?fbclid=IwAR38bGa-JsrFXA088RV9o7e_EJV3_NajEny7oZnQDCJi2fYjc800tVNYCg3I

J. Grierson. ISIS women driven by more than marriage, research shows. *The Guardian*, November 3, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2019/nov/03/isis-women-driven-by-more-than-marriage-research-shows?CMP=Share_AndroidApp_LinkedIn

Islamist radicalization in Bulgaria. *European Eye on Radicalization*, November 1, 2019. URL: https://eeradicalization.com/islamist-radicalization-in-bulgaria/

O. Guitta. The issue of radicalization only keeps on growing in Europe. *The Levant*, October 31, 2019. URL: https://thelevantnews.com/en/2019/10/the-issue-of-radicalisation-only-keeps-on-growing-in-europe/

6.3. Single Issue Extremism

K. Rahman. PETA urges Nordstrom to stop selling fur after expose reveals horrific treatment of animals on Russian fur farms. *Newsweek,* December 4, 2019. URL: https://www.newsweek.com/peta-urges-nordstrom-ban-fur-after-russian-fur-horrors-exposed-1475469

M. Stone. Evangelist calls on Christians to assassinate abortion providers. *Progressive Secular Humanist*, November 30, 2015. URL: https://www.patheos.com/blogs/progressivesecularhumanist/2015/11/evangelist-calls-on-christians-to-assassinate-abortion-providers/?fbclid=IwAR3DEOpc6odl58hqUDCViZZpYyOk-duzNj_v8e-lknr7ZRagrzkVFCdNrcCM

Woman is repeatedly stabbed at an Ohio church by an animal activist, 35 who targeted her 'because she was wearing fur.' *Daily Mail Online*, November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7712429/Woman-stabbed-Ohio-church-animal-activist-targeted-wearing-fur.html

A. Butterworth. 'Aggressive' animal rights activists target blind man, 30, for keeping a guide dog that they claim should be 'running free in the fields.' *Daily Mail Online*, November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7659653/Blind-man-30-targeted-aggressive-animal-rights-activists-keeping-guide-dog.html

A. Nagesh. The St. Petersburg vegans cooking up a revolution. *BBC*, November 3, 2019. URL: https://www.bbc.com/news/stories-49885553?fbclid=IwAR0km-2xBAzdFqfoCHVqe61_7xj2oRhCHsFG3IeD7UG-fKUx-8G2I9daJiHM

Celebrities back call for climate action in Extinction Rebellion video. *Reuters*, November 3, 2019. URL: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-climate-change-protests-celebrities/celebrities-back-call-for-climate-action-in-extinction-rebellion-video-idUSKBN1XD06C

7. Counterterrorism – General

F. Grandesso, N. Waller. Counterterrorism's chief programmer. Interview with professor V.S. Subrahmanian. *NewEurope*, November 18, 2019. URL: https://www.neweurope.eu/article/counterterrorisms-chief-programmer/

J. Cook. A woman's place. US counterterrorism since 9/11. 2019. URL: https://www.hurstpublishers.com/book/a-womans-place/

INTERPOL and OSCE discuss ways to strengthen cooperation in countering transnational threats. *INTERPOL*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.interpol.int/News-and-Events/News/2019/INTERPOL-

and-OSCE-discuss-ways-to-strengthen-cooperation-in-countering-transnational-threats

P. Ravalgi. From the 9/11 inquiry to impeachment, why justice fails. *The Daily Beast,* December 3, 2019. URL: https://www.thedailybeast.com/from-the-911-inquiry-to-impeachment-why-justice-fails?ref=scroll

N.A. Bapat. Monsters to destroy. Understanding the War on Terror. *Oxford University Press*, 2019, 232pp. URL: https://www.amazon.com/Monsters-Destroy-Understanding-War-Terror/dp/0190061464

V. Elliott, B. Parker. Balancing act: anti-terror efforts and humanitarian principles. *The New Humanitarian,* November 26, 2019. URL: https://www.thenewhumanitarian.org/feature/2019/11/26/balancing-act-anti-terror-efforts-and-humanitarian-principles?utm_source=twitter&utm_medium=social&utm_campaign=social

'Innovation checkpoint' and 'digital dog nose': TSA tests new security technology. *CBS*, November 25, 2019. URL: https://www.cbsnews.com/news/tsa-testing-advanced-airport-security-technology-digital-dog-nose-innovation-checkpoint/

D. Sabbagh. Killer drones: how many are there and who do they target? *The Guardian*, November 18, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/news/2019/nov/18/killer-drones-how-many-uav-predator-reaper

B. Dodwell, P. Cruickshank, K. Hummel. A view from the CT foxhole: general (ret) Joseph Votel, former commander, US Central Command. *CTC Sentinel,* 12(10), November 2019. URL: https://ctc.usma.edu/view-ct-foxhole-general-ret-joseph-votel-former-commander-u-s-central-command/

CTED Research Digest, ISSUE 8, November 2019. URL: https://mailchi.mp/16bae7667244/cted-research-digest-issue-3079249?e=ef0b7f3679

M. Shurkin. Mali violence shows limits of intervention. *Real Clear Defense,* November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.realcleardefense.com/articles/2019/11/21/mali_violence_shows_limits_of_intervention_114862.html

How mercenaries are reshaping the battlefield. *Al Jazeera,* November 24, 2019. URL: https://www.aljazeera.com/programmes/countingthecost/2019/11/mercenaries-reshaping-battlefield-191123205729040.html

P. Cockburn. Alleged abuses by British army in Iraq and Afghanistan highlights total failures in both wars. *The Independent,* November 19, 2019. URL: https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/middle-east/british-army-war-crimes-bbc-panorama-iraq-afghanistan-military-a9208041.html

FBI, partners brief pipeline industry on national security threats to energy infrastructure. *Homeland Security Today*, November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.hstoday.us/federal-pages/doj/fbi/fbi-partners-brief-pipeline-industry-on-national-security-threats-to-energy-infrastructure/

SecDef: China is exporting killer robots to the Mideast. *Defense One*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.defenseone.com/technology/2017/08/look-military-drones-replace-police-helicopters-2025/140588/?oref=d-mostread

S. Charap, E. Treyger, E. Geist. Understanding Russia's intervention in Syria. Santa Monica: *RAND,* RR-3180-AF, 32p. URL: https://www.rand.org/pubs/research_reports/RR3180.html?utm_campaign=&utm_content=1572365594&utm_medium=rand_social&utm_source=twitter

A. Goldman. The FBI's new approach to combating domestic terrorism: straight talk. *The New York Times*, November 10, 2019. URL: https://www.nytimes.com/2019/11/10/us/politics/domestic-terrorism-justice-department.html?action=click&module=Top Stories&pgtype=Homepage

U. Jamal. What can we learn from the US State Department's terrorism report on Pakistan. *The Diplomat,* November 9, 2019. URL: https://thediplomat.com/2019/11/what-can-we-learn-from-the-us-state-departments-terrorism-report-on-pakistan/

C. Rondeaux. Decoding the Wagner group: analyzing the role of private military security contractors in Russian proxy warfare. *New America,* November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.newamerica.org/internation-

al-security/reports/decoding-wagner-group-analyzing-role-private-military-security-contractors-rus-sian-proxy-warfare/

C. Thépaut, M. Levitt. The counter-ISIS coalition has much to do after Baghdadi's death. *Policywatch* # 3213, The Washington Institute, November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.washingtoninstitute.org/policy-analysis/view/the-counter-isis-coalition-has-much-to-do-after-baghdadis-death

Advice for security managers during a heightened threat level. *Gov.uk,* May 26, 2017. URL: https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/advice-for-security-managers-following-a-threat-level-change-to-critical

Life in the most drone-bombed country in the world. *MIT Technology Review*, November 2019. URL: https://www.technologyreview.com/magazine/2019/11/

M. Fowler. The rise of the present unconventional character of warfare. *The Strategy Bridge,* November 4, 2019. URL: https://thestrategybridge.org/the-bridge/2019/11/4/the-rise-of-the-present-unconventional-character-of-warfare?fbclid=IwAR2bzuDAVjQQKGu0NPPOZkozg8t-2Vtm5c2MC3jqYCxNO3Jw3k7T3SWCARI

8. Counterterrorism: Strategies, Tactics & Operations

8.1. Foreign Fighters and their Families

Albanians beg for return of ISIS youngsters. *Asharq al-Awsat,* December 3, 2019. URL: https://aawsat.com/english/home/article/2019421/albanians-beg-return-isis-youngsters

Irish 'ISIS bride' arrested on return to Ireland from Turkey. *Asharq al-Awsat*, December 1, 2019. URL: https://aawsat.com/english/home/article/2016316/irish-isis-bride-arrested-return-ireland-turkey

S. Abdul Razek. Turkey deported 21 ISIS terrorists since November 11. *Asharq al-Awsat*, December 3, 2019. URL: https://aawsat.com/english/home/article/2018831/turkey-deported-21-isis-terrorists-november-11

24 Relatives of Bosnian militants return home from Syria. *Asharq al-Awsat,* December 4, 2019. URL: https://aawsat.com/english/home/article/2021031/24-relatives-bosnian-militants-return-home-syria

Sydney man who fled to Syria to join a terror group is jailed after laundering more than $3 million through the Commonwealth Bank in less than a year. *Daily Mail Online,* December 3, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7752883/Belal-Betka-jailed-laundering-3-million-Commonwealth-Bank.html

Manhunt: California man now 'highest ranking' American fighting alongside al-Shabaab. *Breaking 911*, December 3, 2019. URL: https://breaking911.com/california-man-now-highest-ranking-american-fighting-alongside-al-shabaab/

Syrian President gives in-depth interview with French newspaper: full text. *Al Masdar News*, November 28, 2019. URL: https://www.almasdarnews.com/article/syrian-president-gives-in-depth-interview-with-french-newspaper-full-text/

L. Brown. Jihadis face execution without trial in Syrian jails as Assad says foreign ISIS members will be hanged. *Daily Mail Online*, November 27, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7733041/Jihadis-face-execution-without-trial-Syrian-jails-Assad-says-ISIS-members-hanged.html

A. Speckhard. British-born Jack Letts discusses mental illness and his path to ISIS. *Homeland Security Today*, November 25, 2019. URL: https://www.hstoday.us/subject-matter-areas/counterterrorism/british-born-jack-letts-discusses-mental-illness-and-his-path-to-isis/

Türkei schiebt IS-Kämpfer nach Deutschland ab. *Die Welt,* November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.welt.de/politik/deutschland/article203349600/Islamischer-Staat-Tuerkei-schiebt-IS-Kaempfer-nach-Deutschland-ab.

html?wtmc=socialmedia.twitter.shared.web

A. Vickhoff. Terrorkrigares medborgerskap dras in. *Expressen*, November 26, 2019. URL: https://www.expressen.se/kvallsposten/terrorkrigares-medborgarskap-dras-in/

Former ISIS fighters join Turkish-backed rebels in northern Syria: monitor. *Al Masdar News*, November 24, 2019. URL: https://www.almasdarnews.com/article/former-isis-fighters-join-turkish-backed-rebels-in-northern-syria-monitor/

T. Towers. ISIS jihadi bride Shamima Begum 'could be deported back to UK.' Daily Star, November 24, 2019. URL: https://www.dailystar.co.uk/news/isis-jihadi-bride-shamima-begum-20925236

G. Ryan. British ISIS orphans to be returned home to UK after daring SAS raid in Syria. *The Mirror,* November 22, 2019. URL: https://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/british-isis-orphans-returned-home-20934401

C. Rosman. Gerechtshof: Nederland hoeft vrouwen en kinderen niet terug te halen uit Syrië. *Algemeen Dagblad*, November 22, 2019. URL: https://www.ad.nl/binnenland/live-gerechtshof-nederland-hoeft-vrouwen-en-kinderen-niet-terug-te-halen-uit-syrie~adde3dae/

A. Kouwenhoven, F. Schravesande, S. Alonso. Terugkeer IS-vrouwen zet kabinet klem. NRC Handelsblad, November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.nrc.nl/nieuws/2019/11/21/terugkeer-is-vrouwen-zet-kabinet-klem-a3981229?utm_source=social&utm_medium=twitter&utm_campaign=twitter&utm_term=20191121

O. Katerji. UK has begun repatriating three British orphans by ISIS parents from Syrian region formerly under the terror group's control. *Daily Mail Online,* November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7711599/UK-set-repatriate-British-citizens-Syrian-region-ISIS-control.html

E. Cagatay Zontur. Turkey reiterates position on foreign terrorists. *Anadolu Agency,* November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.aa.com.tr/en/politics/turkey-reiterates-position-on-foreign-terrorists/1652087

S. Erkmen. Europe must own up to its people in ranks of Daesh/ISIS. *Anadolu Agency,* November 18, 2019. URL: https://www.aa.com.tr/en/analysis/europe-must-own-up-to-its-people-in-ranks-of-daesh-isis/1648381

Z. Eliacik. EU's new Gordian knot: returning Daesh terrorists. *Anadolu Agency*, November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.aa.com.tr/en/analysis/eu-s-new-gordian-knot-returning-daesh-terrorists/1651813

M.P. Noonan, C.P. Clarke, B. Mendelsohn, R.Kim Cragin. Roundtable: the future of the foreign fighters problem. *Foreign Policy Research Institute*, November 2019. URL: https://www.fpri.org/article/2019/11/roundtable-the-future-of-the-foreign-fighters-problem/

J. Szuba. US citizen ISIS member wants to know why he can't go home. *The Defense Post,* November 19, 2019. URL: https://thedefensepost.com/2019/11/19/us-citizen-isis-syria-lirim-sulejmani/

R. Ardehali. Dozens of babies and toddlers of jailed ISIS terror suspects are flown to Moscow after being rescued from prisons in Iraq by Russian military. *Daily Mail Online,* November 18, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7699465/Russian-Emergencies-Ministry-plane-brings-32-children-Moscow-Iraq.html?ns_mchannel=rss&ico=taboola_feed

E. Hall. A judge has ruled that a woman who left the US for ISIS is not an American citizen. *BuzzFeed*, November 14, 2019. URL: https://www.buzzfeednews.com/article/ellievhall/hoda-muthana-isis-not-american-citizen

Home Secretary Patel blocks rescue of British Islamic State children: report. *Middle East Eye*, November 16, 2019. URL: https://www.middleeasteye.net/news/home-secretary-patel-blocks-rescue-british-islamic-state-children-report

L. Dearden. British volunteers who fought against ISIS 'harassed by security services' for years. *The

Independent, November 17, 2019. URL: https://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/home-news/isis-syria-ypg-volunteers-arrested-terror-laws-aidan-james-a9204916.html

M. Townsend. Priti Patel blocks rescue of British ISIS children. *The Guardian*, November 16, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/politics/2019/nov/16/priti-patel-block-rescue-british-isis-children

Germany arrests citizen accused of Islamic State membership upon return home. *Reuters,* November 16, 2019. URL: https://uk.reuters.com/article/uk-germany-islamic-state-idUKKBN1XQ0CU

A. S. Yayla. Turkish ISIS and AQ foreign fighters: reconciling the numbers and perception of the terrorism threat. *Studies in Conflict and Terrorism*, July 2019. URL: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/334256498_Turkish_ISIS_and_AQ_Foreign_Fighters_Reconciling_the_Numbers_and_Perception_of_the_Terrorism_Threat

M. van San. Kalifaatontvluchters. Uitgeverij Prometheus, 2019. URL: https://geschiedenis-winkel.nl/kalifaa-tontvluchters-marion-van-san.html

S. Kamerman. Onderzoek Syriëgangers:'Ik was soms verbaasd over de naiviteit.' *NRC Handelsblad,* November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.nrc.nl/nieuws/2019/11/11/de-syriegangers-hebben-vooral-elkaar-geronseld-a3979816 - /handelsblad/2019/11/11/

Turkey begins deporting foreign jihadists; Greece sends one back. *The Times of Israel*, November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/turkey-begins-deporting-foreign-jihadists-greece-sends-one-back/

Germany to take back Daesh suspects from Turkey. *Yeni Safak*, November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.yenisafak.com/en/world/germany-to-take-back-daesh-suspects-from-turkey-3504926

Turkey starts repatriation of captured Daesh terrorists. *Yeni Sefak*, November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.yenisafak.com/en/news/turkey-starts-repatriation-of-captured-daesh-terrorists-3504875

Turkey begins deporting 'foreign terrorist fighters' to Europe and the US. *The Defense Post*, November 11, 2019. URL: https://thedefensepost.com/2019/11/11/turkey-deports-isis-members-denmark-france-germany-ireland-us/

T. Voeten. Link tussen radicale Islam en terreur is no brainer, wie dat ontkent lijdt aan cognitieve dissonantie. *The Post Online,* November 11, 2019. URL: https://tpo.nl/2019/11/11/teun-voeten-link-tussen-radicale-islam-en-terreur-is-no-brainer-wie-dat-ontkent-lijdt-aan-cognitieve-dissonantie/

N. Rigter. Analyse: IS'ers gaan terugkeer op den duur afdwingen. *De Telegraaf,* November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.telegraaf.nl/watuzegt/2042716380/analyse-is-ers-gaan-terugkeer-op-den-duur-afdwingen?utm_source=twitter&utm_medium=social&utm_campaign=seeding-telegraaf

A. van Es. Rechterlijk vonnis of niet, voor repatriering van IS-vrouwen en kinderen is het mogelijk te laat. *De Volkskrant,* November 10, 2019. URL: https://www.volkskrant.nl/nieuws-achtergrond/rechterlijk-vonnis-of-niet-voor-repatriering-van-is-vrouwen-en-kinderen-is-het-mogelijk-te-laat~b2f6aca6/

V. Pop, I. Coles. Detained Islamic State members turn to Europe's courts to come home. *The Wall Street Journal*, November 8, 2019. URL: https://www.wsj.com/articles/detained-islamic-state-members-turn-to-europes-courts-to-come-home-11573209001?mod=hp_lead_pos9

T. Asmara. Indonesia ready for returning Islamic State fighters, officials say. *Benar News,* November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/indonesian/fighter-returnees-11042019155454.html

Turkey says will begin repatriation of Islamic State prisoners on Monday: Anadolu. *Reuters*, November 8, 2019. URL: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-syria-security-turkey-islamic-state/turkey-says-will-begin-repatriation-of-islamic-state-prisoners-on-monday-anadolu-idUSKBN1XI1G3

Morocco worried about return of ISIS militants. *Asharq al-Awsat*, November 7, 2019. URL: https://aawsat.

com/english/home/article/1980641/morocco-worried-about-return-isis-militants

Germany must repatriate IS-linked mother and children, says court. *Deutsche Welle*, November 7, 1029. URL: https://www.dw.com/en/germany-must-repatriate-is-linked-mother-and-children-says-court/a-51159144

T. Mehra. European countries are being challenged in court to repatriate their foreign fighters and families. The Hague: *ICCT*, November 7, 2019. URL: https://icct.nl/publication/european-countries-are-being-challenged-in-court-to-repatriate-their-foreign-fighters-and-families/

Moscow fears return of 2,000 IS relatives could pose 'terror threat' to Russia. *The New Arab,* November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/news/2019/11/7/moscow-fears-is-returnees-could-pose-terror-threat

T. Renard, R. Coolsaet. Losing control over returnees? *Lawfare,* October 13, 2019. URL: https://www.lawfareblog.com/losing-control-over-returnees

P. Gurski. We really are no closer to figuring out what to do with ISIS detainees. *Borealis Threat & Risk Consulting,* November 4, 2019. URL: https://borealisthreatandrisk.com/we-really-are-no-closer-to-figuring-out-what-to-do-with-isis-detainees/

T. Asmara. Indonesia ready for returning Islamic State fighters, officials say. *Benar News*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/indonesian/fighter-returnees-11042019155454.html

B. McFadden. ISIS bride and daughter to be brought back from Turkey in 'secret mission.' *The Mirror*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.mirror.co.uk/news/uk-news/isis-bride-daughter-brought-back-20806499

M. Hodge, A. Duncan. 'Groomed for the caliphate'. Heartbreaking pics of innocent ISIS kids being groomed to bomb the West by jihadi brides. *The Sun,* November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.thesun.co.uk/news/10277013/isis-kids-al-hawl-groomed-pictures/

L. Loveluck. Inside Syria's teeming ISIS prisons: broken men, child inmates and orders to break free. *Stars & Stripes*, November 2, 2019. URL: https://www.stripes.com/news/middle-east/inside-syria-s-teeming-isis-prisons-broken-men-child-inmates-and-orders-to-break-free-1.605628

8.2. Prosecution: Court Cases

J. Middleton. 'Neo-Nazi', 22, charged with string of terror and race hate offences intended to 'encourage killing' is granted bail…after his academic mother put up £50,000 security. *Daily Mail Online,* December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7760733/Neo-Nazi-22-charged-string-terror-race-hate-offences.html

Andrew Dymock charged with 12 terror offenses. *BBC*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.bbc.com/news/uk-50666909

Right-wing extremist is found guilty of plotting terror attacks targeting buildings including Melbourne's Trade Hall. *Daily Mail Online,* December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7757783/Right-wing-extremist-Phillip-Galea-guilty-plotting-terror-attacks.html

Indictment unsealed charging former San Diego resident Jehad Serwan Mostafa with providing material support to militant Islamic terrorist organization al-Shabaab. *Department of Justice, US Attorney's Office Southern District of California*, December 2, 2019. URL: https://www.justice.gov/usao-sdca/pr/indictment-unsealed-charging-former-san-diego-resident-jehad-serwan-mostafa-providing

Denmark court finds three men guilty for buying drones for IS. *Associated Press*, November 28, 2019. URL: https://apnews.com/98687cb6112a43d2a7c4260ec5e09ca9

Terrorist behind two deadly 2018 shootings convicted of triple murder. *The Times of Israel,* November 28, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/terrorist-behind-two-deadly-2018-shootings-convicted-of-triple-murder/

T. Pileggi. Jewish extremist hit with terror charges after years of anti-Arab rhetoric. *The Times of Israel*, November 26, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/jewish-extremist-hit-with-terror-charges-after-years-of-anti-arab-rhetoric/

J. Breiner. Israeli officer indicted for shooting at Palestinian 'for the fun of it.' *Haaretz,* November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.haaretz.com/israel-news/israel-border-police-officer-indicted-for-shooting-at-palestinian-for-fun-1.8157341

British neo-Nazi, 16, listed places in his home city 'worth attacking' in manual as he is convicted of terrorism. *The Telegraph*, November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2019/11/20/british-neo-nazi-16-listed-places-home-city-worth-attacking/

J. Bronskill. Crown seeks Supreme Court of Canada hearing in Via Rail terror case. *CBC*, November 19, 2019. URL: https://www.cbc.ca/news/politics/supreme-court-railway-terror-1.5364513

Defendant in NY attack that killed eight speaks out in court. *Associated Press*, November 18, 2019. URL: https://news.yahoo.com/defendant-ny-attack-killed-8-222430818.html

Man pleads guilty to threatening to kill Rep. Omar of Minn. *Associated Press*, November 19, 2019. URL: https://apnews.com/7adc2ae1aefe45bea5d6cba15fc04443

A. Stickler. Chicago-area man arrested for attempting to provide financial support to ISIS. *Newsweek,* November 16, 2019. URL: https://www.newsweek.com/chicago-area-man-arrested-attempting-provide-financial-support-isis-1472201

P. Stubley. British man charged with 'Syria-related ' terror offence after arrest at Heathrow Airport. *The Independent*, November 17, 2019. URL: https://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/crime/mamun-rashid-terroism-heathrow-airport-arrest-charged-isis-turkey-syria-a9206581.html

Operation Kristallnacht: neo-Nazi accused of running US synagogue vandalism ring. *The Times of Israel*, November 17, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/operation-kristallnacht-neo-nazi-accused-of-organizing-synagogue-vandalism-ring/

A. Gregory. 'ISIS leader who beheaded imam and ordered dozens of killings' on troll in Hungary. *The Independent,* November 14, 2019. URL: https://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/isis-leader-syria-trial-murder-beheading-imam-hungary-hassan-turkey-a9201446.html

Trial on genocidal killing of Belgian-Rwandan family kicks off in Brussels. *The Brussels Times*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.brusselstimes.com/brussels/77110/trial-on-genocidal-killing-of-belgian-rwandan-family-kicks-off-in-brussels-claire-beckers-isaie-bucyana-katia-belgian-paras-fabien-neretse-tutsi-huti/

T. Stickings. Norway gunman Philip Manshaus gives a Nazi salute in court as he offers 'political' motive for killing his Chinese-born step-sister and opening fire at a mosque. *Daily Mail Online,* November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7647711/Norway-gunman-Philip-Manshaus-gives-Nazi-salute-court.html

M. Sahu. 2008 CRPF camp attack: four awarded death sentence, one gets life imprisonment. *Indian Express,* November 3, 2019. URL: https://indianexpress.com/article/india/2008-crpf-camp-attack-four-awarded-death-sentence-one-gets-life-imprisonment-6100266/

Portland Antifa sentenced to nearly six years for attacking Trump supporter. *ZeroHedge*, November 2, 2019. URL: https://www.zerohedge.com/political/portland-antifa-sentenced-nearly-six-years-attacking-trump-supporter

L. Casiano. Man who went armed to Missouri Walmart to test 2nd amendment pleads guilty to misdemeanor. *Fox News*, November 2, 1, 2019. URL: https://www.foxnews.com/us/man-who-went-armed-to-missouri-walmart-to-test-2nd-amendment-pleads-guilty-to-misdemeanor

8.3. Prosecution: Sentences

G. Cluley Jail for bomb hoaxer who targeted Super Bowl, Houses of Parliament, and schools for Jewish children. December 3, 2019. URL: https://www.grahamcluley.com/jail-for-bomb-hoaxer/

Egypt: General Prosecutor's assassin sentenced to 10 years in prison. *Sharq al-Awsat,* December 4, 2019. URL: https://aawsat.com/english/home/article/2020456/egypt-general-prosecutors-assassin-sentenced-10-years-prison

T. Winter, R. Windrem. Hezbollah 'sleeper' agent in New York gets 40-year prison sentence. *NBC News*, November 26, 2019. URL: https://www.nbcnews.com/politics/national-security/prosecutors-ask-life-term-new-york-man-who-wanted-die-n1091421?cid=public-rss_20191204

L. Keay. Fairground worker, 40, is jailed for five years for sending flour and bicarbonate of soda to female politicians in envelopes marked 'anthrax' after girlfriend dumped him. *Daily Mail Online,* November 28, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7735575/Bus-driver-sent-fake-white-powder-labelled-anthrax-female-MPs-Heidi-Alexander-jailed.html

Somalische Nederlander krijgt levenslang voor steekpartij in Manchester. *De Gelderlander*, November 27, 2019. URL: https://www.gelderlander.nl/buitenland/somalische-nederlander-krijgt-levenslang-voor-steekpartij-in-manchester~a9d10251/

Bangladesh sentences seven to death for 2016 café attack. *The Guardian,* November 27, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/nov/27/bangladesh-sentences-seven-to-death-for-2016-cafe-attack?CMP=twt_a-world_b-gdnworld

French court sentences sister of IS group propagandist to nine years. *France24*, November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.france24.com/en/20191121-french-court-sentences-sister-is-group-propagandist-nine-years-november-13-paris-attacks-clain

C. Murat Budak. Turkish court sentences three for US embassy shooting. *Anadolu Agency,* November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.aa.com.tr/en/turkey/turkish-court-sentences-3-for-us-embassy-shooting/1652271

E. Webber. Pakistani man is sentenced to 10 years in jail for plotting terror attack to kill Dutch anti-Islam politician Geert Wilders. *Daily Mail Online*, November 18, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7699009/Pakistani-man-sentenced-10-years-plotting-terror-attack-kill-Dutch-anti-Islam-politician.html

D. Demircan. Turkey: over 2,300 life terms handed in 270 FETO cases. *Anadolu Agency*. November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.aa.com.tr/en/turkey/turkey-over-2-300-life-terms-handed-in-270-feto-cases/1642161

Z. Stieber. Antifa member sentenced to nearly six years in prison for violent assault. *The Epoch Times*, November 2, 2019. URL: https://www.theepochtimes.com/antifa-member-sentenced-to-nearly-six-years-in-prison-for-violent-assault_3135475.html

9. Prevention, Preparedness and Resilience Studies

V. Dodd. London Bridge attacker has asked for help to de-radicalize – lawyer. *The Guardian*, November 30, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2019/nov/30/london-bridge-attacker-had-asked-for-help-to-deradicalise-lawyer

J. Burke. At some point the cohort of militant prisoners will have to be freed. *The Guardian,* November 30, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2019/nov/30/terrorists-prison-releases-mistakes-deaths?CMP=Share_AndroidApp_LinkedIn

I. Drury, D. Barrett. More than 100 fanatics are on anti-terror scheme: calls grow for review of de-radicalization program that Usman Khan was placed on amid fears public could be put at risk. *Daily Mail Online*, December 3, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7752665/More-100-fanatics-anti-terror-scheme.html

International counterterrorism officials share good practices on community-oriented policing for countering violent extremism. *US Department of Justice*, December 3, 2019. URL: https://www.justice.gov/opa/pr/international-counterterrorism-officials-share-good-practices-community-oriented-policing

A. Triandafyllidou. The answer to extremist violence is strong resilient communities. *OpenDemocracy*, October 27, 2019. URL: https://www.opendemocracy.net/en/global-extremes/answer-extremist-violence-strong-resilient-communities/

D. Lewkovitz. Not a lot of evidence 'that de-radicalization programs work.' *Sky News Australia*, YouTube, December 2, 2019. URL: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=m6bLlj8IBxY

Those affected by terrorism need better mental health support. *Counterterror Business*, November 27, 2019. URL: https://counterterrorbusiness.com/news/27112019/those-affected-terrorism-need-better-mental-health-support

S. Marsh. Education in jails 'must not be undermined by London Bridge attack.' *The Guardian*, December 1, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/uk-news/2019/dec/01/education-jails-not-undermined-london-bridge-attack

Counter-extremism: challenges and opportunities. *European Eye on Radicalization,* December 2, 2019. URL: https://eeradicalization.com/counter-extremism-challenges-and-opportunities/

F. Khan, I. Kemakolam. Nigeria: community's perception of legitimate authority matters for rehabilitation and reintegration. The Hague*: ICCT,* November 27, 2019. URL: https://icct.nl/publication/nigeria-communitys-perception-of-legitimate-authority-matters-for-rehabilitation-and-reintegration/

C. Graham-McLay. Anxious and in pain, survivors of Christchurch massacre call for new approach. *The Guardian*, November 26, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/nov/27/survivors-of-christchurch-massacre-call-for-greater-support-new-zealand

I. van Zyl. When will African governments take responsibility for supporting projects that prevent terrorism? *ISS,* November 20, 2019. URL: https://issafrica.org/media-resources/videos-and-infographics/view-on-africa-preventing-violent-extremism

Terrorism Risk (Re)Insurance Pools. IFTRIP 2019. URL: https://iftrip.org/

B. Soetenhorst. Terreurdeskundige: Amsterdam faalt in aanpak radicalisering. *Het Parool,* November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.parool.nl/amsterdam/terreurdeskundige-amsterdam-faalt-in-aanpak-radicalisering~bc245d93/

Y. Ozcan. International Congress for victims of terrorism begins in France. *Anadolu Agency.* November 22, 2019. URL: https://www.aa.com.tr/en/europe/int-congress-for-victims-of-terrorism-begins-in-france/1652397

R. Spencer. France: 15 mosques linked to jihad terror shut down. *Jihad Watch,* November 19, 2019. URL: https://www.jihadwatch.org/2019/11/france-15-mosques-linked-to-jihad-terror-shut-down

B. van der Zee. Is trauma handed down through generations? *The Guardian*, October 24, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/society/2019/oct/24/is-trauma-handed-down-through-generations-ptsd-conflict

K. Ayuningtyas. On path to rehab small community of ex-Indonesian militants bonds via Whatsapp. *Benar News,* October 29, 2019. URL: https://www.benarnews.org/english/commentaries/far-south-view/party-inroads-10172019141435.html

Shoura. An experiment in reconciliation. *VOA*, 2019. URL: https://www.voanews.com/shoura

A. Cherney. Assessing intervention outcomes targeting radicalized offenders: testing the pro integration model of extremist disengagement as an evaluation tool. *Dynamics of Asymmetric Conflict,* October 28, 2019. URL: https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/full/10.1080/17467586.2019.1680854

H. Weilnböck. The industry of preventing extremism – and the Radicalization Awareness Network. *Open Democracy*, October 27, 2019. URL: https://www.opendemocracy.net/en/global-extremes/the-industry-of-preventing-extremism-and-the-radicalisation-awareness-network/?

Communities overcoming extremism: the after Charlottesville Project. *New America*, October 28, 2019. URL: https://www.newamerica.org/muslim-diaspora-initiative/events/communities-overcoming-extremism-after-charlottesville-project/

Can you really 'deradicalize' a terrorist? *MIT Technology Review,* 2019. URL: https://www.technologyreview.com/s/614569/deradicalize-terrorist-boko-haram/

10. *State Repression, Civil War and Clandestine Warfare*

10.1. Arbitrary Arrest/Detention/Prison Systems

A. Rabbani. I'm innocent but still in Guantanamo because Trump is denying me justice. *The Guardian*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2019/dec/05/guantanamo-bay-donald-trump-icc-crimes-humanity-afghan-war

M. Radunski. 'Die Lage in Xinjiang ist absolut dramatisch, es handelt sich um einen kulturellen Genozid.' *Neue Zürcher Zeitung*, November 30, 2019. URL: https://go.recordedfuture.com/book?utm_campaign=THR-EBO-1019&utm_source=Graham Cluley

Prominent sheikh dies in Saudi prison. *Middle East Monitor*, November 14, 2019. URL: https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20191114-prominent-sheikh-dies-in-saudi-prison/

Pompeo urges Egypt to respect freedom of press after journalist detentions. *Reuters*, November 27, 2019. URL: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-usa-egypt-pompeo/pompeo-urges-egypt-to-respect-freedom-of-press-after-journalist-detentions-idUSKBN1Y02OR

V. Nereim. Saudi crackdown extended as intellectuals detained. *Bloomberg*, November 25, 2019. URL: https://www.bloomberg.com/news/articles/2019-11-25/saudi-crackdown-extended-as-intellectuals-said-to-be-detained

Egypt jails Coptic rights activist on charges of 'terrorism.' *Middle East Eye,* November 25, 2019. URL: https://www.middleeasteye.net/news/egypt-jails-coptic-rights-activist-charges-terrorism

Moroccan rapper gets one-year jail sentence for 'insulting police.' *Middle East Eye*, November 25, 2019. URL: https://www.middleeasteye.net/news/moroccan-rapper-gets-one-year-jail-sentence-over-insulting-police

Read the China cables document. *ICIJ,* November 24, 2019. URL: https://www.icij.org/investigations/china-cables/read-the-china-cables-documents/

J. Gant. Writers and intellectuals 'are rounded up by plain clothes police in Saudi Arabia', rights group claims.

Daily Mail Online, November 25, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7723571/Saudi-writers-rounded-plain-clothes-police-Saudi-Arabia-rights-group-claims.html

Secret documents reveal how China's mass detention camps work. *Associated Press,* November 24, 2019. URL: https://www.theepochtimes.com/secret-documents-reveal-how-china-mass-detention-camps-work_3155621.html

A.K. Lehr, E.M. Bechrakis. Connecting the dots in Xinjiang: forced labor, forced assimilation, and Western supply chains. *CSIS*, October 16, 2019. URL: https://www.csis.org/analysis/connecting-dots-xinjiang-forced-labor-forced-assimilation-and-western-supply-chains

C. Dyer. China's network of high security jails where a million Muslims are held and brainwashed are exposed in leaked documents. *Daily Mail Online,* November 25, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7721319/Leaked-documents-reveal-extent-Chinas-network-detention-centres-Muslims-brainwashed.html

No torture in Egyptian prisons, insists minister. *Middle East Monitor*, November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20191120-no-torture-in-egyptian-prisons-insists-minister/

Saudi Arabia: 55 years in prison and fines for corruption charges. *Middle East Monitor,* November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.middleeastmonitor.com/20191120-saudi-arabia-55-years-in-prison-and-fines-for-corruption-charges/

Government of China's Xinjiang says leak on Uighur camps 'fake news.' *Reuters*, November 19, 2019. URL: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-china-xinjiang/government-of-chinas-xinjiang-says-leak-on-uighur-camps-fake-news-idUSKBN1XT0AF

A. Ma. Maps show 500 suspected 're-education' camps and prions where China is locking up and torturing its Muslim minority. *Business Insider,* November 16, 2019. URL: https://www.businessinsider.nl/china-uighur-prison-camp-suspected-locations-maps-2019-11?international=true&r=US

R. Ingram. What happens when the Uyghurs come home? Social media is starting to convey some signs of life from Xinjiang's disappeared. *The Diplomat,* November 6, 2019. URL: https://thediplomat.com/2019/11/what-happens-when-the-uyghurs-come-home/

L. Kijewski. Cambodian opposition leader Kem Sokha freed from house arrest. *Al Jazeera,* November 9, 2019. URL: https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2019/11/cambodian-opposition-leader-kem-sokha-freed-house-arrest-191110045513619.html

Hungerstriking Palestinian Hiba al-Labadi moved to Israeli hospital as health deteriorates. *The New Arab*, November 1, 2019. URL: https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/News/2019/11/1/Hunger-striking-Palestinian-held-in-Israeli-prison-moved-to-hospital

Sick inside: death and neglect in US jails. *Al Jazeera*, November 6, 2019. URL: https://www.aljazeera.com/programmes/faultlines/2019/11/sick-death-neglect-prisons-191105222126198.html

10.2. Extra-judicial Killings, Executions

J. Elsom. Iran may have 'murdered' more than 1,000 in recent protests over fuel prices claims US, as Supreme Leader Khamenei orders victims should be treated as 'martyrs.' *Daily Mail Online,* December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7761271/Iran-murdered-1-000-recent-protests-fuel-prices-claims-US.html

B. Law. How the death of a president shed light on Egypt's brutal dictatorship. *Middle East Eye*, December 3, 2019. URL: https://www.middleeasteye.net/opinion/how-presidents-death-shed-light-egypts-brutal-dictatorship

K. Kruesi. Tennessee prepares to execute blind death row inmate. *Associated Press*, December 2, 2019. URL: https://apnews.com/8386afdc545145e2ac9f6a6f57025b9d

Saudi media summit held a year after Khashoggi murder. *The New Arab*, December 2, 2019. URL: https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/news/2019/12/2/saudi-media-summit-held-a-year-after-khashoggi-murder

Jamal Khashoggi's murder. *Anadoly Agency*, 2019. URL: https://www.aa.com.tr/uploads/userFiles/79121245-49cb-4f77-bd45-d9d308a833b3/08_2019%2F11_subat%2F03%2FCEMALKASIKCI-CINAYETI-EN.pdf

UN experts: Morsi's death may amount to 'state-sanctioned arbitrary killing.' *Middle East Eye*, November 8, 2019. URL: https://www.middleeasteye.net/news/un-experts-death-egypts-morsi-may-amount-state-sanctioned-arbitrary-killing

Man sentenced to death in Belarus. *RFE/RL*, October 25, 2019. URL: https://www.rferl.org/a/man-sentenced-to-death-in-belarus/30236668.html

J. Rugman. The killing in the consulate. *Simon & Schuster*, 2019, 368p. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/home/books/article-7662051/How-Saudi-hit-squad-butchered-regimes-brave-critic-Jamal-Khashoggi.html

Texas executes former leader of a white supremacist gang for strangling a 29-year-old woman to death in 2002 after she threatened to expose his secret drug lab. *Daily Mail Online*, November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7658747/Texas-executes-ex-leader-white-supremacist-gang-murder.html

Amnesty International calls on Bangladesh to end extrajudicial killings. *Benar News,* November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.benarnews.org/english/news/bengali/drug-deaths-11042019152049.html

10.3. Torture

Muslim Brotherhood leader's daughter tortured in Egypt prison, right group says. *Daily Sabah,* November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.dailysabah.com/mideast/2019/11/21/muslim-brotherhood-leaders-daughter-tortured-in-egypt-prison-right-group-says

Women under ISIL: the torturers. *Al Jazeera*, November 27, 2019. URL: https://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/features/women-isil-torturers-191124095032690.html

J. McCurry. 'What has happened to me': manga depicting Uighur torture hits 2.5m views. *The Guardian*, November 26, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/nov/26/what-has-happened-to-me-manga-depicting-uighur-torture-hits-25m-views

J. Ashfor. Syria regime accused of brutal torture methods. *The Week*, October 24, 2019. URL: https://www.theweek.co.uk/103957/syria-regime-accused-of-brutal-torture-methods

O. Katerji. How I was tortured by Chinese police: British consulate worker shows the positions he was forced to adopt for hours as he was interrogated about UK involvement in Hong Kong protests. *Daily Mail Online*, November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7710225/UK-consulate-worker-shows-positions-forced-adopt-interrogated-Hong-Kong.html

Egypt 'torturing, severely beating' critically-ill daughter of Brotherhood leader: Amnesty. *The New Arab*, November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/news/2019/11/21/amnesty-urges-release-of-tortured-critically-ill-detainee

P. McLoughlin. Syria weekly: a small step towards the fight for justice for Assad's victims. *The New Arab*, November 15, 2019. URL: https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/indepth/2019/11/16/syria-weekly-a-smell-step-towards-justice-against-assad

Hammered & beheaded: investigative paper wants atrocities of alleged Russian mercenaries in Syria probed after graphic video. *RT,* November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.rt.com/news/473989-syria-beheading-al-

leged-wagner-mercenaries/?utm_source=rss&utm_medium=rss&utm_campaign=RSS

A. Roth. Man who filmed beheading of Syrian identified as Russian mercenary. *The Guardian*, November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/nov/21/man-filmed-killing-torture-syrian-identified-russian-mercenary-wagner

R. Fahey. Chinese authorities forced a confession that the British started the Hong Kong protests by 'torturing a consulate worker with stress positions, sleep deprivation and beatings.' *Daily Mail Online,* November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7704459/British-consulate-worker-alleges-torture-China.html

S. Pfeiffer. A legacy of torture is preventing trials at Guantanamo. *NPR*, November 14, 2019. URL: https://www.npr.org/2019/11/14/778944195/a-legacy-of-torture-is-preventing-trials-at-guant-namo?utm_campaign=storyshare&utm_source=twitter.com&utm_medium=social

N. Renner. 'If it's gonna come out, it's gonna come out the right way': heroes of torture report movie are lauded for dodging reporters. *The Intercept*, November 10, 2019. URL: https://theintercept.com/2019/11/10/the-report-movie-torture-journalists/

A. Waardenburg. Felle aanklacht tegen martelpraktijken CIA. *NRC Handelsblad,* November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.nrc.nl/nieuws/2019/11/05/felle-aanklacht-tegen-martelpraktijken-cia-a3979212 - / handelsblad/2019/11/06/

10.4. State Surveillance

J. Schofield. How do I protect my online privacy from 'surveillance capitalism.' *The Guardian*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/world/askjack/2019/dec/05/how-do-i-protect-my-online-privacy-from-surveillance-capitalism

A. Boyd. CPB starts process to include US citizens in facial recognition program. *NextGov*, December 4, 2019. URL: https://www.nextgov.com/emerging-tech/2019/12/darpa-wants-smart-suits-protect-against-biological-attacks/161619/

H. Chin-A-Fo, R. Wassens. Schiphol als 'levend lab'. *NRC Handelsblad*, November 29, 2019. URL: https://www.nrc.nl/nieuws/2019/11/29/schiphol-als-levend-lab-a3982129

C. Chen, T. Qu. As facial recognition tech races ahead of regulation, Chinese residents grow nervous about data privacy. *South China Morning Post*, November 27, 2019. URL: https://www.scmp.com/tech/policy/article/3039383/facial-recognition-tech-races-ahead-regulation-chinese-residents-grow

L. Kyo. China brings in mandatory facial recognition for mobile phone users. *The Guardian,* December 2, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/dec/02/china-brings-in-mandatory-facial-recognition-for-mobile-phone-users

D. Murray, P. Fussey. Bulk surveillance in the digital age: rethinking the human rights law approach to bulk monitoring of communications data. *Israel Law Review*, 52(1), 2019, pp. 31-60. URL: https://www.cambridge.org/core/services/aop-cambridge-core/content/view/AA032EBA3EC3889D27054011853E5E59/S0021223718000304a.pdf/bulk_surveillance_in_the_digital_age_rethinking_the_human_rights_law_approach_to_bulk_monitoring_of_communications_data.pdf

Sui-Lee Wee, P. Mozur. China uses DNA to map faces, with help from the West. *The New York Times*, December 3, 2019. URL: https://www.nytimes.com/2019/12/03/business/china-dna-uighurs-xinjiang.html?smtyp=cur&smid=tw-nytimesbusiness

M. Keegan. Big brother is watching: Chinese city with 2.6 million cameras is world's most heavily surveilled.

The Guardian, December 2, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/cities/2019/dec/02/big-brother-is-watching-chinese-city-with-26m-cameras-is-worlds-most-heavily-surveilled

J. Snell. Data-driven dystopia: how China harnesses advanced tech to monitor, detain and brainwash its Uighur population. *The New Arab*, November 28, 2019. URL: https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/comment/2019/11/28/how-china-uses-tech-to-monitor-detain-brainwash-uighurs

T. Durden. Artificial Intelligence is watching our every move & judging us. *ZeroHedge*, December 2, 2019. URL: https://www.zerohedge.com/technology/artificial-intelligence-watching-our-every-move-judging-us

T. Timm. The government just admitted it will use smart home devices for spying. *The Guardian*, February 9, 2016. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2016/feb/09/internet-of-things-smart-devices-spying-surveillance-us-government?CMP=share_btn_fb&fbclid=IwAR0_pbF1Z6KN0WHdSrfuQ8PgLH-FNMBbm2Epp4jkZKRxHXEVSY7LbDn4TIhE

T. Durden. Amnesty International: Google & Facebook's 'surveillance-based' model threatens human rights. *ZeroHedge*, November 27, 2019. URL: https://www.zerohedge.com/technology/amnesty-international-google-facebooks-surveillance-based-model-threatens-human-rights

S. Biddle. Amazon's ring planned neighborhood 'watch lists' built on facial recognition. *The Intercept,* November 26, 2019. URL: https://theintercept.com/2019/11/26/amazon-ring-home-security-facial-recognition/

L. Lin, J. China. US tech companies prop up China's vast surveillance network. *The Wall Street Journal,* November 26, 2019. URL: https://www.wsj.com/articles/u-s-tech-companies-prop-up-chinas-vast-surveillance-network-11574786846

T. Shwartz Altshuler. We need to talk about cameras right now. *The Times of Israel,* November 24, 2019. URL: https://blogs.timesofisrael.com/we-need-to-talk-about-cameras-right-now/

P. Taddonio. How China's government is using AI on its Uighur Muslim population. *PBS Frontline*, November 21, 2019. URL: https://www.pbs.org/wgbh/frontline/article/how-chinas-government-is-using-ai-on-its-uighur-muslim-population/

Spain starts tracking mobiles but denies spying. *BBC*, November 19, 2019. URL: https://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-50473442

S. Solomon. As AnyVision probed, Israeli watchdog urges curbs on sales of surveillance tech. *The Times of Israel*, November 18, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/as-anyvision-probed-israeli-watchdog-urges-curbs-on-sales-of-surveillance-tech/

Most Americans think they're being constantly tracked –and that there's nothing they can do. *MIT Technology Review*, November 15, 2019. URL: https://www.technologyreview.com/f/614720/privacy-pew-research-data-collection-big-tech-facebook-google-apple/?utm_campaign=site_visitor.unpaid.engagement&utm_source=twitter&utm_medium=social_share&utm_content=2019-11-16

S. Liberatiore. Long-dead singer Roy Orbison is spotted on Capitol Hill by facial recognition software while activists scan thousands of random faces to protest against the technology's surveillance capabilities. *Daily Mail Online,* November 15, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-7690969/Long-dead-singer-Roy-Orbison-spotted-Capitol-Hill-Amazons-facial-recognition-software.html

E. Pilkington, Google's secret cache of medical data includes names and full details of millions – whistleblower. *The Guardian*, November 12, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/technology/2019/nov/12/google-medical-data-project-nightingale-secret-transfer-us-health-information

E. Crane. Amazon's Alexa could have eyes and even walk around in the future – despite current privacy concerns about the devices recording conversations *Daily Mail Online*, November 11, 2019. URL: https://

www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7671539/Amazons-Alexa-eyes-walk-future.html

J. Naughton. When governments have access to DNA databases, you're right to be scared. *The Guardian,* November 9, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2019/nov/09/when-governments-have-access-to-dna-databases-youre-right-to-be-scared

T. Durden. Chinese social credit score publicly shames 'bad citizen' for jaywalking. *ZeroHedge*, November 6, 2019. URL: https://www.zerohedge.com/technology/watch-chinese-social-credit-score-publicly-shames-bad-citizen-jaywalking?fbclid=IwAR1dsXOZCtAgH5nrUtRNeaYUtDVECLeYZ7YkIoi1J8eYLkQWm053B8dxykk

China's new era in techno-governance, *CSIS*, November 6, 2019. URL: https://www.csis.org/events/chinas-new-era-techno-governance

J.E. Hillman, M. McCalpin. Watching Huawei's 'safe cities'. *CSIS,* November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.csis.org/analysis/watching-huaweis-safe-cities

M. Sawh. What is Google going to do with your Fitbit data? Anything it likes. *WIRED*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.wired.co.uk/article/google-buying-fitbit-health-data-privacy

T. Durden. While you slept, the US government created 'internal passports.' *ZeroHedge*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.zerohedge.com/political/while-you-slept-us-government-created-internal-passports

T. Durden. 'Bathroom Big Brother': schools are using apps to track students' restroom time. *ZeroHedge*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.zerohedge.com/health/bathroom-big-brother-schools-are-using-apps-track-students-restroom-time

A. Ziv. Israel face-recognition tech used within Israel against law, NBC investigation finds. Haaretz, November 2, 2019. URL: https://www.haaretz.com/israel-news/.premium-israeli-face-recognition-startup-used-in-east-jerusalem-nbc-investigation-finds-1.8057282

D. LePrince-Ringuet. Amazon Alex skills can now recognize your voice, use it to personalize services. ZDNet, November 1, 2019. URL: https://www.zdnet.com/article/amazon-alexa-skills-can-now-recognise-your-voice-use-it-to-personalise-services/?ftag=COS-05-10aaa0g&utm_campaign=trueAnthem%3A+Trending+Content&utm_content=5dbef2988021ed0001330e99&utm_medium=trueAnthem&utm_source=twitter

Cellular positioning protection – how to prevent cell phone location. Detektiv-report.de, November 2019. URL: http://www.detektiv-report.de/schutz-vor-handyortung.htm

C. Cimpanu. Russia's new 'disconnect from the Internet' law is actually about surveillance. ZDNet, November 1, 2019. URL: https://www.zdnet.com/article/russias-new-disconnect-from-the-internet-law-is-actually-about-surveillance/?ftag=COS-05-10aaa0g&utm_campaign=trueAnthem%3A+Trending+Content&utm_content=5dbdd95a4c15b8000149745d&utm_medium=trueAnthem&utm_source=twitter

11. Intelligence

K. Dilanian, M. Neubert. Russian agents planned hit from assassins' lairs in French Alps, say intel officials. *NBC News*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.nbcnews.com/news/vladimir-putin/russian-agents-planned-hits-assassins-lairs-french-alps-say-intel-n1096576?cid=sm_npd_nn_tw_ma

J. Hermann. Mord im Tiergarten: warum Deutschland nun Russische Diplomaten ausweist. *Neue Zürcher Zeitung*, December 4, 2019. URL: https://www.nzz.ch/international/deutsche-regie-rung-weist-nach-mord-an-georgier-zwei-russische-diplomaten-aus-ld.1526310?mktcid=nled&-mktcval=102&kid=_2019-12-5

A. Flood. New book claims Albert Camus was murdered by the KGB. *The Guardian,* December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/books/2019/dec/05/albert-camus-murdered-by-the-kgb-giovanni-catelli

R. Ibbetson. Israeli agents killed two Hamas fighters when they were rumbled in Gaza, before calling in an air strike to cover their escape, sparking Palestinian rocket attacks, report reveals. *Daily Mail Online*, December 4, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7756593/Israeli-agents-killed-Hamas-fighters-rumbled-Gaza-calling-air-strike.html

J. Follorou. La Haute-Savoie, camp de base d'espions russes specialisés dans les assassinats ciblés. Le Monde, December 4, 2019. URL: https://www.lemonde.fr/international/article/2019/12/04/la-haute-savoie-camp-de-base-d-espions-russes_6021648_3210.html

New details on covert Israeli operation in Gaza revealed. *Al Jazeera*, December 2, 2019. URL: https://www.aljazeera.com/news/2019/12/details-covert-israeli-operation-gaza-revealed-191203084825800.html?fbclid=IwAR1EOSAQgaCphyTUZFiD_QjyOXShP3bwM0fgpzmV_Zp2AdIV9gJejVcKboE

Identifying the Berlin bicycle assassin Part 1 – From Moscow to Berlin. *Bellingcat*, December 3, 2019. URL: https://www.bellingcat.com/news/uk-and-europe/2019/12/03/identifying-the-berlin-bicycle-assassin-part-1-from-moscow-to-berlin/

M. Galeotti. Russia's violent theater and theatrical violence. *Raam of Rusland*, December 2, 2019. URL: https://www.raamoprusland.nl/dossiers/rechtsstaat-en-civil-society/1472-russia-s-violent-theatre-and-theatrical-violence

Masoud Molavi assassination: an Iranian triple-agent & a three-nation cover up. *Newsbud, YouTube,* November 27, 2019. URL: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=euEOj5TnYK0

A. Bozkurt. Turkish intelligence agency used a family-owned business to provide supplies for ISIS. *Nordic Monitor*, November 25, 2019. URL: https://www.nordicmonitor.com/2019/11/turkish-intelligence-agency-used-a-family-owned-business-to-provide-supplies-for-isis/?fbclid=IwAR3pQDTpdLwDNc2IU9HR2D7izL34wldeBkFYgGIMJzNzvldBQIUu9eFPKgs

Special report: 'Time to take out our swords': inside Iran's plot to attack Saudi Arabia. *Reuters,* November 25, 2019. URL: https://www.reuters.com/article/us-saudi-aramco-attacks-iran-special-rep/special-report-time-to-take-out-our-swords-inside-irans-plot-to-attack-saudi-arabia-idUSKBN1XZ16H?utm_source=twitter&utm_medium=Social

D. Akkad. Twitter's Saudi spy network leaves activists living in fear. *Middle East Eye,* November 18, 2019. URL: https://www.middleeasteye.net/news/saudi-spy-network-inside-twitter-put-dissidents-danger-activists-fear

B. Daragahi. Gunmen, bomb plots and secret networks: inside Iran's alleged campaign of terror in Europe. *The Independent*, November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.independent.co.uk/independentpremium/long-reads/terrorism-isis-iran-europe-paris-london-netherlands-a9198511.html?utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Twitter - Echobox=1574232782

J. Snell. Mourning the loss of a true humanitarian: ally of Syria's White Helmets, James le Mesurier. *The New Arab*, November 14, 2019. URL: https://www.alaraby.co.uk/english/comment/2019/11/14/mourning-white-helmets-ally-james-le-mesurier

A. Assad. UN envoy: involvement of mercenaries from foreign private military companies in Libya is growing. *Libya Observer*, November 18, 2019. URL: https://www.libyaobserver.ly/news/un-envoy-involvement-mercenaries-foreign-private-military-companies-libya-growing

S. Sukhankin. Mercenaries in the desert: the Kremlin's Libya game. *Fair Observer,* October 16, 2019. URL: https://www.fairobserver.com/region/middle_east_north_africa/russia-policy-khalifa-haftar-libya-conflict-middle-east-security-news-99765/

A. Gurhan Kartal. British lawmaker links Le Mesurier death with Russia. *Anadolu Agency*, November 12, 2019. URL: https://www.aa.com.tr/en/europe/british-lawmaker-links-le-mesurier-death-with-russia/1642614

L. Callaghan. James Le Mesurier: hero in a white helmet. *The Times,* November 17, 2019. URL: https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/james-le-mesurier-hero-in-a-white-helmet-0xp8g9bzc?shareToken=a68f620ec-316343c807bb2f7a5055c78

S. Narayanan. The mercenaries behind Russian operations in Africa. *Jamestown Foundation*, November 1, 2019. URL: https://jamestown.org/the-mercenaries-behind-russian-operations-in-africa/

J. di Giovanni. The brief and inspiring life of James Le Mesurier. *The New York Times,* November 14, 2019. URL: https://www.nytimes.com/2019/11/14/opinion/syria-white-helmet-founder-dead.html?fbclid=IwAR-1zG2ZgJ5utBmr_qVwvecx3lE-Ix8__qKzLMzIrjFfaLUQdbcYaGjMDSRo

M. Behravesh. The Ayatollah's den of espionage. *Foreign Affairs*, November 12, 2019. URL: https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/iran/2019-11-12/ayatollahs-den-espionage?utm_source=twitter_posts&utm_medium=social&utm_campaign=tw_daily_soc

S. Osborne. MI5 licensed informants to commit murder, kidnap and torture for decades, court hears. *The Independent,* November 6, 2019. URL: https://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/crime/mi5-informants-commit-crimes-murder-kidnap-torture-security-service-a9187976.html?utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Twitter - Echobox=1573058777

R. Devereaux. FBI and San Francisco police have been lying about scope of joint counterterrorism investigations, document suggests. *The Intercept*, November 1, 2019. URL: https://theintercept.com/2019/11/01/fbi-joint-terrorism-san-francisco-civil-rights/

L. Dearden. 'Risk of future deaths' from flaws in MI5 assessments of terror suspects, London Bridge report warns. *The Independent*, November 1, 2019. URL: https://www.independent.co.uk/news/uk/home-news/london-bridge-terror-attack-mi5-police-suspects-security-inquest-a9181041.html

12. *Cyber Operations*

12.1. Internet Regulation/Censorship/Removal Harmful Content/Blackouts

C. Knaus, M. McGowan, N. Evershed, O. Holmes. The hate factory: inside a far-right Facebook network. *The Guardian*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.theguardian.com/australia-news/audio/2019/dec/06/the-hate-factory-inside-a-far-right-facebook-network?CMP=twt_b-gdnnews&utm_medium=Social&utm_source=Twitter - Echobox=1575579317

EUROPOL coordinates referral action day to combat manuals and tutorials on improvised explosive devices including CBRN. *EUROPOL*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.europol.europa.eu/newsroom/news/europol-coordinates-referral-action-day-to-combat-manuals-and-tutorials-improvised-explosive-devices-including-cbrn

M. Bloom. No place to hide, no place to post: lessons from recent efforts at 'de-platforming' ISIS. *Just Security*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.justsecurity.org/67605/no-place-to-hide-no-place-to-post-lessons-from-recent-efforts-at-de-platforming-isis/

M. Bridge. YouTube still hosting lectures by Islamist hate preacher Anwar al-Awlaki. *The Times*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/youtube-still-hosting-lectures-by-islamist-hate-preacher-anwar-al-awlaki-ng52tmm28

P. King. Analysis: massive cull of Islamic State accounts on Telegram disrupts propaganda. *BBC Monitoring*,

November 23, 2019. URL: https://monitoring.bbc.co.uk/product/c2019fuh

R. Katz. A growing frontier for terrorist groups: unsuspecting chat apps. *WIRED*, January 9, 2019. URL: https://www.wired.com/story/terrorist-groups-prey-on-unsuspecting-chat-apps/?mbid=social_twitter&utm_brand=wired&utm_campaign=wired&utm_medium=social&utm_social-type=owned&utm_source=twitter

Sacha Baron Cohen: It's time to regulate 'the greatest propaganda machine in history' – social media. *The Times of Israel,* November 23, 2019. URL: https://blogs.timesofisrael.com/sacha-baron-cohen-its-time-to-regulate-the-greatest-propaganda-machine-in-history-social-media/

Press release: Tech against Terrorism participates in UN General Assembly Week in New York. October 2019, URL: https://www.techagainstterrorism.org/2019/10/25/press-release-launching-a-public-consultation-process-on-the-terrorist-content-analytics-platform-tcap/

Press release: launching a public consultation process on the Terrorist Content Analytics Platform (TCAP), October 2019. URL: https://www.techagainstterrorism.org/2019/10/25/press-release-launching-a-public-consultation-process-on-the-terrorist-content-analytics-platform-tcap/

Press release: Tech against Terrorism awarded grant by Government of Canada to build Terrorist content analytics platform. October 2019. URL: https://www.techagainstterrorism.org/2019/10/25/press-release-launching-a-public-consultation-process-on-the-terrorist-content-analytics-platform-tcap/

T. Allinson. How Saudi Arabia monitors and intimidates its critics abroad. *Deutsche Welle*, November 7, 2019. URL: https://www.dw.com/en/how-saudi-arabia-monitors-and-intimidates-its-critics-abroad/a-51159148

A. Shahbaz, A.Funk. The crisis of social media. Freedom on the net 2019. *Freedom House*, 2019. URL: https://www.freedomonthenet.org/report/freedom-on-the-net/2019/the-crisis-of-social-media

Is there any way to combat fake news and misinformation online? *The Bottom Line, Al Jazeera,* November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.aljazeera.com/programmes/the-bottom-line/2019/11/combat-fake-news-misinformation-online-191104225222616.html

T. Durden. Most severe Internet outage to date hits Iraq after government blocks access. *ZeroHedge*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.zerohedge.com/geopolitical/iraq-hit-most-severe-internet-outage-date-after-government-blocks-access

T. Joffre. Twitter suspends Hamas, Hezbollah-affiliated accounts. *The Jerusalem Post*, November 3, 2019. URL: https://www.jpost.com/Middle-East/Hezbollah-affiliated-TV-stations-Twitter-suspended-606663

12.2. Cyber Crime

Cyber Threat Report. A weekly review of cybersecurity threats to America, issue 89, December 2, 2019. URL: https://homelandsecurityinsight.com/reports/cyber-threat-report/

Internet organized crime threat assessment (IOCTA) 2019. *EUROPOL*, October 9, 2019. URL: https://www.europol.europa.eu/activities-services/main-reports/internet-organised-crime-threat-assessment-iocta-2019

An innovation war: cybersecurity vs cybercrime. *MIT Technology Review*, October 18, 2019. URL: https://www.technologyreview.com/s/614559/an-innovation-war-cybersecurity-vs-cybercrime/

Cyber Threat Report. Issue 85, November 4, 2019. URL: https://homelandsecurityinsight.com/reports/cyber-threat-report/

EUROPOL publishes law enforcement and industry report on spear phishing. EUROPOL, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.europol.europa.eu/newsroom/news/europol-publishes-law-enforcement-and-industry-report-spear-phishing

M. Romagna. Hacktivism: conceptualization, techniques, and historical view. *Palgrave Handbook*

of International Cybercrime and Cyberdeviance, 2019, pp1-27. URL: https://link.springer.com/referenceworkentry/10.1007/978-3-319-90307-1_34-1

12.3. Cyber Warfare & Espionage

C. Winter, A. Amarasingam. The decimation of ISIS on Telegram is big, but it has consequences. *WIRED,* December 2, 2019. URL: https://www.wired.co.uk/article/isis-telegram-security

L. Faeson, B. Rorossian, E. Mayhew, C. Zensus. Conflict in cyberspace. Parsing the threats and the state of international order in cyberspace. *Strategic Monitor 2019-2020*. URL: https://www.hcss.nl/pub/2019/strategic-monitor-2019-2020/conflict-in-cyberspace/?fbclid=IwAR3detDPLefGfkJDk7WI7-YlAmlC0_cMQQYxOo5u-ycsRoi42BBsLiC8F-c

EU law enforcement and judicial authorities join forces to disrupt terrorist propaganda online. *EUROPOL*, November 25, 2019. URL: https://www.europol.europa.eu/newsroom/news/eu-law-enforcement-and-judicial-authorities-join-forces-to-disrupt-terrorist-propaganda-online

A. Campbell, V. Singh. Lessons from the cyber attack on India's largest nuclear power plant. *Bulletin of Atomic Scientists,* November 14, 2019. URL: https://thebulletin.org/2019/11/lessons-from-the-cyberattack-on-indias-largest-nuclear-power-plant?utm_source=Twitter&utm_medium=SocialMedia&utm_campaign=TwitterPost112019&utm_content=NuclearRisk_Cyberattack_11142019

Huge cyber attack hits Georgian websites. *RFE/RL*, October 29, 2019. URL: https://www.rferl.org/a/huge-cyberattack-hits-georgian-websites/30241810.html

E. Webber. Russia's reckless behavior and flaunting of international laws could spark a chain of events that leads to World War 3, Britain's top military adviser warns. *Daily Mail Online*, November 10, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7669067/Russias-behaviour-spark-events-leads-World-War-3-says-Britains-military-adviser.html

P. Howell O'Neill. Imagine the US was just hit with a cyber attack. What happens next? *MIT Technology Review*, October 24, 2019. URL: https://www.technologyreview.com/s/614565/what-happens-us-cyberattack/

M.T. Klare. Cyber battles, nuclear outcomes? Dangerous new pathways to escalation. *Arms Control Association*, Vol.49, November 2019. URL: https://www.armscontrol.org/act/2019-11/features/cyber-battles-nuclear-outcomes-dangerous-new-pathways-escalation

Akshaya Asokan. Chinese APT group targets mobile networks: FireEye Mandiant. *Govinfo Security*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.govinfosecurity.com/chinese-apt-group-targets-mobile-networks-fireeye-mandiant-a-13345?

13. Risk and Threat Assessments , Forecasts and Analytical Studies

13.1. Threat Assessments & Warnings

L. Brown. ISIS has not been defeated and Syria is a 'tinder box' that could easily ignite, head of Britain's Armed Forces warns. *Daily Mail Online*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7761625/ISIS-NOT-defeated-Syria-tinder-box-ready-ignite-head-Armed-Forces-warns.html

Lead Inspector General for Operation Freedom's Sentinel. Quarterly report to the United States Congress, July 1, 2019 – September 30, 2019. *DoD OIG*, November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.dodig.mil/In-the-Spotlight/Article/2021450/lead-inspector-general-for-operation-freedoms-sentinel-i-quarterly-report-to-th/

US report warns of remaining ISIL threat. *NHK World-Japan*, November 22, 2019. URL: https://www3.nhk.

or.jp/nhkworld/en/news/20191122_17/

Terrorism threat and mitigation report 2019. *Pool Re*, November 13, 2019. URL: https://www.poolre.co.uk/media-centre/reports/terrorism-threat-and-mitigation-report-2019/

Britain is country most at risk from terrorism in EU. *The Daily Telegraph*, November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2019/11/19/britain-country-worst-affected-terrorism-eu-study-reveals/

J. Newton. The most dangerous countries in the world for 2020 revealed: interactive map shows Libya and Somalia are the riskiest but Nordic destinations are the safest. *Daily Mail Online*, November 18, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/travel/travel_news/article-7690287/Most-dangerous-countries-world-2020-revealed-Somalia-Libya-riskiest.html

India says Israeli, Jewish targets under immediate terror threat – reports. *The Times of Israel,* November 11, 2019. URL: https://www.timesofisrael.com/india-says-israeli-jewish-targets-under-immediate-terror-threat-reports/

P. Swindon. Irish terrorism expert warns prospect of hard border has increased tensions in Glasgow. *The Sunday Post*, November 10, 2019. URL: https://www.sundaypost.com/fp/irish-terrorism-expert-warn-prospect-of-hard-border-has-increased-tensions-in-glasgow/

S. Hughes, D. Margolin. The fractured terrorism threat to America. *Lawfare,* November 10, 2019. URL: https://www.lawfareblog.com/fractured-terrorism-threat-america

D.J. Glawe (DHS). Threats to the homeland. *Hearing before the Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Government Affairs*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.hsgac.senate.gov/imo/media/doc/Testimony-Glawe-2019-11-05-REVISED1.pdf

R. Travers (dir. NCTC, ODNI). Threats to the homeland. *Hearing before the Senate Committee on Homeland Security and Government Affairs*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.hsgac.senate.gov/imo/media/doc/Testimony-Travers-2019-11-05.pdf

C. Wray. Worldwide threats. *Statement before the Senate Homeland Security and Governmental Affairs Committee*, November 5, 2019. URL: https://www.fbi.gov/news/testimony/worldwide-threats-110519?utm_campaign=email-Immediate&utm_medium=email&utm_source=congressional-testimony&utm_content=%5B765498%5D-%2Fnews%2Ftestimony%2Fworldwide-threats-110519

UK lowers terror threat level to 'substantial.' *Deutsche Welle*, November 4, 2019. URL: https://www.dw.com/en/uk-lowers-terror-threat-level-to-substantial/a-51108311

Prognoses of a possible disintegrated Nigeria by war: the foreign policy challenge. *This Day*, November 3, 2019. URL: https://www.thisdaylive.com/index.php/2019/11/03/prognoses-of-a-possible-disintegrated-nigeria-by-war-the-foreign-policy-challenge/

J. Hansler. US State Department warns ISIS grew and evolved worldwide as it lost territory inn Syria. *CNN,* November 1, 2019. URL: https://edition.cnn.com/2019/11/01/politics/state-department-terrorism-report-isis/index.html?utm_source=twCNNp&utm_content=2019-11-01T23%3A32%3A04&utm_term=image&utm_medium=social

L. Simpson. FBI chief Christopher Wray warns that social media and encryption is fueling domestic terror as he says home-grown terrorists have committed more fatal attacks than international terrorists in the US in recent years. *Daily mail Online,* October 31, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-7635541/Domestic-terrorists-committed-fatal-attacks-international-extremists-FBI.html

B. Torossian. Global security pulse October 2019: hybrid conflict. *The Hague Centre for Strategic Studies*, October 24, 2019. URL: https://hcss.nl/report/global-security-pulse-october-2019-hybrid-conflict?fbclid=IwAR3QwznYn4XuackZ_a97fIbRtFaPqFSkXZKEgx8mEZjSdo4fQN0BYC6EeqI

13.2. Terrorism Databases

Global terrorism in 2018. Fact sheet. *START,* November 20, 2019. URL: https://www.start.umd.edu/pubs/START_GTD_Terrorismin2018Overview_FactSheet_Oct2019.pdf

Global terrorism Index 2019. Briefing. Measuring the impact of terrorism. November 2019. URL: http://visionofhumanity.org/app/uploads/2019/11/GTI-2019-briefingweb.pdf

Lone offender. A study of lone offender terrorism in the United States (1972-2015). *Behavioral Analysis Unit, FBI, US Department of Justice*, 2019. URL: https://www.fbi.gov/news/stories/fbi-releases-lone-offender-terrorism-report-111319

Country reports on terrorism 2018. *US Department of State*, October 2019. URL: https://www.state.gov/wp-content/uploads/2019/11/Country-Reports-on-Terrorism-2018-FINAL.pdf

F. Piccinelli, J. Randerson. Terrorism in Europe classified. *Politico*, October 11, 2019. URL: https://www.politico.eu/article/terrorism-in-europe-classified-germany-halle-terrorist-attack-synagogue-yom-kippur-graphics-data-visualization/

Global Terrorism Database (GTD). Information on more than 190,000 terrorist attacks. *START*. URL: https://www.start.umd.edu/gtd/

Trends in global terrorism: Islamic State's decline in Iraq and expanding global impact; fewer mass casualty attacks in Western Europe; number of attacks in the United States highest since 1980s. *START,* October 2019. URL: https://www.start.umd.edu/pubs/START_GTD_TerrorismIn2018_Oct2018.pdf

14. Also Worth Reading

J. Pinkstone. Origin of empathy revealed: the ability to share emotions may have evolved to help us avoid dangers and survive- not because we care about victims, study on rat brains finds. *Daily Mail Online*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencetech/article-7760787/Origin-empathy-feel-pain-helps-avoid-danger-NOT-care.html

Arabs are losing faith in religious parties and leaders. *The Economist*, December 5, 2019. URL: https://www.economist.com/graphic-detail/2019/12/05/arabs-are-losing-faith-in-religious-parties-and-leaders?fsrc=scn/tw/te/bl/ed/dailychartarabsarelosingfaithinreligiouspartiesandleadersgraphicdetail

M.M. Lee. Subversive statecraft. The changing face of great-power conflict. *Foreign Affairs*, December 4, 2019. URL: https://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/2019-12-04/subversive-statecraft?utm_medium=social&utm_campaign=tw_daily_soc&utm_source=twitter_posts

J. Sevinc Basad. Männerforscher Klaus Theweleit: 'Männer tragen eine 12,000 Jahre alte Gewaltgeschichte im Körper, die in unseren Gesellschaften gepflegt und gefördert wird'. *Neu Zürcher Zeitung*, November 30, 2019. URL: https://www.nzz.ch/feuilleton/klaus-theweleit-maenner-tragen-eine-gewaltgeschichte-im-koerper-ld.1524973?rflmnt=adnz%3B%3B%3Bbc

P. Bergen. Trump and his generals. The costs of chaos. Penguin Press, 2019. URL: https://www.amazon.com/Trump-His-Generals-Cost-Chaos/dp/0525522417

P. Bergen. The generals tried to keep Trump in check. What happens to foreign policy now that they've left. *Time,* December 5, 2019. URL: https://time.com/5744414/trump-generals-military-experience/?fbclid=IwAR1g0bPPcR9Zp19QlRDqVWNHjbRD3WqQ7IZ7qlHyD7_p7A6HYuxBo1QhQ6E

H. Klijn, E. Yüksel. Russia's hybrid doctrine: is the West barking up the wrong tree? *Clingendael,* November

28, 2019. URL: https://www.clingendael.org/publication/russias-hybrid-doctrine-west-barking-wrong-tree

About the Compiler: **Berto Jongman** *is Associate Editor of 'Perspectives on Terrorism'. He is a former senior Military Intelligence Analyst and currently serves as International Consultant on CBRN issues. A sociologist by training, he has also worked for civilian research institutes in Sweden and the Netherlands. Drs. Jongman was the recipient of the Golden Candle Award for his World Conflict & Human Rights Maps, published by PIOOM. He is editor of the volume 'Contemporary Genocides' (1996) and has also contributed to various editions of 'Political Terrorism', the award-winning handbook of terrorism research, edited by Alex P. Schmid.*

Conference Monitor/Calendar of Events   (December 2019 – March 2020)

Compiled by Reinier Bergema

The Terrorism Research Initiative (TRI), in its mission to provide a platform for academics and practitioners in the field of terrorism and counter-terrorism, compiles an online calendar, listing recent and upcoming academic and professional conferences, symposia and similar events that are directly or indirectly relevant to the readers of *Perspectives on Terrorism*. The calendar includes academic and (inter-) governmental conferences, professional expert meetings, civil society events and educational programs. The listed events are organised by a wide variety of governmental and non-governmental institutions, including several key (counter) terrorism research centres and institutes.

We encourage readers to contact the journal's Assistant Editor for Conference Monitoring, Reinier Bergema, and provide him with relevant information, preferably in the same format as the items listed below. Reinier Bergema can be reached at <r.bergema@icct.nl> or via Twitter: @reinierbergema.

December 2019

COE-DAT CT Lessons Learned

NATO Centre of Expertise Defence Against Terrorism (COEDAT)

3-4 December, Ankara, Turkey

Website: visit | Twitter: *n/a*

Global Counter Terrorism Summit: Evolving Security Through Innovation

International Security Expo

3-4 December, London, United Kingdom

Website: visit | Twitter: @ISE_Expo

Multi-Agency Meeting RAN Exit-RVT: Restorative Justice

Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN)

3-4 December, Dublin, Ireland

Website: visit | Twitter: @RANEurope

Breakfast Briefing: Intelligence Assessment and Policymaking:

Learning the Lessons of the Past Fifteen Years

Royal United Services Institute (RUSI)

4 December, London, United Kingdom

Website: visit | Twitter: @RUSI_org

Confronting the Culture of Hate and Extremism

European Foundation for Democracy

4 December, Brussels, Belgium

Website: visit | Twitter: @efdbrussels

Balkans & Black Sea Cooperation Forum 2019

Clingendael Institute

4-6 December, Athens, Greece

Website: visit | Twitter: @clingendaelorg

Iran's Proxy Wars and the American Response: A Weak Reaction to a Brilliant Strategy

Begin-Sadat Center for Strategic Studies

5 December, Ramat Gan, Israel

Website: visit | Twitter: @BESA_Center

Confronting Criminal/Terrorist Threats. The Reshaping of Non-State Actors

NATO Defense College

9-10 December, Rome, Italy

Website: visit | Twitter: @NATOFoundation

Bellingcat OSINT Workshop

Bellingcat

9-13 December, London, United Kingdom

Website: visit | Twitter: @bellingcat

Seminar: Crisis Management in Terrorism

NATO Centre of Expertise Defence Against Terrorism (COEDAT)

9-13 December, Ankara, Turkey

Website: visit | Twitter: *n/a*

Europe and its Neighbourhood 2019: Conflict Prevention and Crisis Management in the 21st Century

Chatham House, International Crisis Group & Al-Sharq Forum

10 December, London, United Kingdom

Website: visit | Twitter: @ChathamHouse; @CrisisGroup; @sharqforum

Schieffer Series: The Syria Withdrawal and Next Steps

Center for Strategic & International Studies (CSIS)

10 December, Washington (DC), United States

Website: visit | Twitter: @csis

U.S. Influence in the Mediterranean: Why it still Matters

Hudson Institute

10 December, Washington (DC), United States

Website: visit | Twitter: @HudsonInstitute

7th Annual Release of the Global Terrorism Index

United States Institute of Peace

10 December, Washington (DC), United States

Website: visit | Twitter: @USIP

Tech Against Terrorism and GIFCT Tech Workshop in London

Tech Against Terrorism & Global Internet Forum to Counter Terrorism

10-11 December, London, United Kingdom

Website: visit | Twitter: @techvsterrorism

White House Warriors: How the National Security Council

Transformed the American Way of War

Foreign Policy Research Institute (FPRI)

11 December, Haverford (PA), United States

Website: visit | Twitter: @fpri

Safeguarding Refugees from being Recruited and Radicalized

Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN)

11 December, Rome, Italy

Website: visit | Twitter: @RANEurope

Iran's Deadly Repression and the U.S. Response

Hudson Institute

11 December, Washington (DC), United States

Website: visit | Twitter: @HudsonInstitute

The Future of the al-Shabaab Conflict: Time to Rethink

International Institute for Strategic Studies (IISS)

11 December, London, United Kingdom

Website: visit | Twitter: @IISS_org

The Bushmaster: From Concept to Combat

Australian Strategic Policy Institute (ASPI)

12 December, Canberra, Australia

Website: visit | Twitter: @ASPI_org

Jamestown's Thirteenth Annual Terrorism Conference

The Jamestown Foundation

12 December, Washington (DC), United States

Website: visit | Twitter: @JamestownTweets

Breakfast Seminar: Street Versus System – The Protest Wave in the Middle East

Norwegian Institute for International Affairs

12 December, Oslo, Norway

Website: visit | Twitter: @nupinytt

Climate Crisis & Truth Decay: The Global Threats of Our Time

Harvard Kennedy School Belfer Center

12 December, Cambridge (MA), United States

Website: visit | Twitter: @BelferCenter

Bigotry and Hate: Local and Global Perspectives

Center for Research on Extremism

12 December, Oslo, Norway

Website: visit | Twitter: @CrexUiO

Rehabilitation and Reintegration of Terrorist Offenders

Radicalisation Awareness Network (RAN)

12-13 December, Amsterdam, The Netherlands

Website: visit | Twitter: @RANEurope

Transitional Justice and Fair Trials for Mali's Terrorism Cases

Institute for Security Studies Africa

13 December, Bamako, Mali

Website: visit | Twitter: @issafrica

Asia Transnational Threats Forum: Climate Change in Asia

Brookings Institute

16 December, Washington (DC), United States

Website: visit | Twitter: @BrookingsInst

The Horn of Africa and the Gulf States: Strategic Engagements and Red Sea Geopolitics

Chatham House

16 December, London, United Kingdom

Website: visit | Twitter: @ChathamHouse

America's Longest War: The State of Affairs in Afghanistan

Brookings Institute

16 December, Washington (DC), United States

Website: visit | Twitter: @BrookingsInst

OSCE-wide Expert Seminar on Promoting Resilience of "Soft" Targets against Terrorist Attacks through Public-Private Partnerships

Organization for Security and Co-operation in Europe (OSCE)

16-17 December, Vienna, Austria

Website: visit | Twitter: @OSCE

The War in Syria in 2019: Winners, Losers and Shifting Alliances

Institute for National Security Studies

18 December, Tel Aviv, Israel

Website: visit | Twitter: @inssisrael

January 2020

The Global Counterterrorism Fight Since 2017

Institute of World Politics

14 Januari, Washington (DC), United States

Website: visit | Twitter: @theIWP

Jonathan Hall QC: UK Terrorism Legislation

Henry Jackson Society

22 January, London, United Kingdom

Website: visit | Twitter: @HJS_Org

Free to be Extreme

Henry Jackson Society

23 January, London, United Kingdom

Website: visit | Twitter: @HJS_Org

A Diplomatic Counterrevolution: The Transformation of the U.S.–Middle East Alliance System in the 1970s

Harvard Kennedy School Belfer Center

23 January, Cambridge (MA), United States

Website: visit | Twitter: @BelferCenter

Breakfast Briefing: What Works (and What Doesn't) in Efforts to Prevent or Counter Violent Extremism?

Royal United Services Institute (RUSI)

24 January, London, United Kingdom

Website: visit | Twitter: @RUSI_org

Professor Azar Gat on Has War been Declining: Why and Where?

Royal United Services Institute (RUSI)

27 January, London, United Kingdom

Website: <u>visit</u> | Twitter: <u>@RUSI_org</u>

February 2020

Edlis Neeson Great Decisions: Red Sea Security

The Aspen Institute

6 February, Aspen (CO), United States

Website: <u>visit</u> | Twitter: <u>@aspeninstitute</u>

Homeland Security Symposium & Expo

Christopher Newport University

13 February, Newport News (VA), United States

Website: <u>visit</u> | Twitter: *n/a*

Defector Militias as Tools of Social Fragmentation: Evidence from Ba'thist Iraq and Sudan

Center for International Security and Cooperation

18 February, Stanford (CA), United States

Website: <u>visit</u> | Twitter: <u>@FSIStanford</u>

March 2020

Security and Defence 2020: A New Era of Strategic Competition

Chatham House

12 March, London, United Kingdom

Website: <u>visit</u> | Twitter: <u>@ChathamHouse</u>

Breakfast Briefing: UK Security Policy after Brexit

Royal United Services Institute (RUSI)

18 March, London, United Kingdom

Website: <u>visit</u> | Twitter: <u>@RUSI_org</u>

About the Compiler: **Reinier Bergema** *is a Research Fellow and Project Manager at the International Centre for Counter-Terrorism – The Hague (ICCT) and an Assistant Editor at Perspectives on Terrorism. His research interests include, inter alia, Dutch (jihadist) foreign fighters and terrorist threat levels across the EU.*

About *Perspectives on Terrorism*

Perspectives on Terrorism (PoT) is a joint publication of the Terrorism Research Initiative (TRI), headquartered in Vienna, Austria, and the Institute of Security and Global Affairs (ISGA) of Leiden University, Campus The Hague. PoT is published six times per year as a free, independent, scholarly peer-reviewed online journal available at URL: https://www.universiteitleiden.nl/perspectives-on-terrorism.

PoT seeks to provide a platform for established scholars as well as academics and professionals entering the interdisciplinary fields of Terrorism-, Political Violence- and Conflict Studies.

The editors invite researchers and readers to:

- present their perspectives on the prevention of, and response to, terrorism and related forms of violent conflict;

- submit to the journal accounts of evidence-based, empirical scientific research and analyses;

- use the journal as a forum for debate and commentary on issues related to the above.

Perspectives on Terrorism has sometimes been characterised as 'nontraditional' in that it dispenses with some of the rigidities associated with commercial print journals. Topical articles can be published at short notice and reach, through the Internet, a much larger audience than subscription-fee based paper journals. Our on-line journal also offers contributors a higher degree of flexibility in terms of content, style and length of articles – but without compromising professional scholarly standards.

The journal's Research Notes, Special Correspondence, Op-Eds and other content are reviewed by members of the Editorial Team, while its Articles are peer-reviewed by outside academic experts and professionals. While aiming to be policy-relevant, PT does not support any partisan policies regarding (counter-) terrorism and waging conflicts. Impartiality, objectivity and accuracy are guiding principles that we require contributors to adhere to. They are responsible for the content of their contributions and retain the copyright of their publication.